

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

46. 783.





.

•

.

-

.

RAVENSNEST;

OB,

THE REDSKINS.

BY THE AUTHOR OF

"THE PILOT," "THE PATHFINDER," "DEERSLAYER,"
"TWO ADMIRALS," &c.

In every work regard the writer's end; None e'er can compass more than they intend. Pop:

IN THREE VOLUMES.
VOL. I.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET. 1846.



•



•

.

RAVENSNEST;

OB,

THE REDSKINS.

BY THE AUTHOR OF

"THE PILOT," "THE PATHFINDER," "DEERSLAYER,"
"TWO ADMIRALS," &c.

In every work regard the writer's end; None e'er can compass more than they intend. POPB.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.
1846.



FOMDOM:

R. CLAY, PRINTER, BREAD STREET HILL.



PREFACE.

This book closes the series of the Littlepage Manuscripts, which have been given to the world, as containing a fair account of the comparative sacrifices of time, money and labour, made respectively by the landlord and the tenants, on a New York estate; together with the manner in which usages and opinions are changing among us; as well as certain of the reasons of these changes. The discriminating reader will probably be able to trace in these narratives the progress of those innovations on the great laws of morals which are becoming so very manifest in connexion with this interest, setting at naught the plainest principles that God has transmitted to man for the government of his conduct, and all under the extraordinary pretence of favouring liberty! In this downward course, our picture embraces some of the proofs of that looseness of views on the subject of certain species of property which is, in a degree, perhaps, inseparable from the semi-barbarous condition of a new settlement; the gradation of the squatter, from him who merely makes his pitch to crop a few fields in passing, to him who carries on the business by

wholesale; and last, though not least in this catalogue of marauders, the anti-renter.

It would be idle to deny that the great principle which lies at the bottom of anti-rentism, if principle it can be called, is the assumption of a claim that the interests and wishes of numbers are to be respected, though done at a sacrifice of the clearest rights of the few. That this is not liberty, but tyranny in its worst form, every rightthinking and right-feeling man must be fully aware. Every one who knows much of the history of the past, and of the influence of classes, must understand, that whenever the educated, the affluent, and the practised, choose to unite their means of combination and money to control the political destiny of a country, they become irresistible; making the most subservient tools of thos: very masses who vainly imagine they are the true guardians of their own liberties. The well-known election of 1840 is a memorable instance of the power of such a combination; though that was a combination formed mostly for the mere purposes of faction, sustained perhaps by the desperate designs of the insolvents of the country. Such a combination was necessarily wanting in union among the affluent; it had not the high support of principles to give it sanctity, and it affords little more than the proof of the power of money and leisure, when applied in a very doubtful cause, in wielding the masses of a great nation, to be the instruments of their own subjection. No well-intentioned American legislator, consequently, ought ever to lose sight of the fact, that

each invasion of the right which he sanctions is a blow struck against liberty itself, which, in a country like this, has no auxiliary so certain or so powerful as justice.

The State of New York contains about 43,000 square miles of land; or something like 27,000,000 of acres. In 1783, its population must have been about 200,000 souls. With such a proportion between people and surface it is unnecessary to prove that the husbandman was not quite as dependent on the landholder, as the landholder was dependent on the husbandman. This would have been true, had the State been an island; but we all know that it was surrounded by many communities similarly situated, and that nothing else was so abundant as land. All notions of exactions and monopolies, therefore, must be untrue, as applied to those two interests at that day.

In 1786-7, the State of New York, then in possession of all powers on the subject, abolished entails, and otherwise brought its law of real estate in harmony with the institutions. At that time, hundreds, perhaps thousands, of the leases which have since become so obnoxious, were in existence. With the attention of the State drawn directly to the main subject, no one saw anything incompatible with the institutions in them. It was felt that the landlords had bought the tenants to occupy their lands by the liberality of their concessions, and that the latter were the obliged parties. Had the landlords of that day endeavoured to lease for one year, or for ten years, no tenants could have been found for wild lands; but it became a different thing, when the owner of the soil agreed

to part with it for ever, in consideration of a very low rent, granting six or eight years free from any charge whatever, and consenting to receive the product of the soil itself in lieu of money. Then, indeed, men were not only willing to come into the terms, but enger; the best evidence of which is the fact, that the same tenants might have bought land, out and out, in every direction around them, had they not preferred the easier terms of the leases. Now, that these same men, or their successors, have become rich enough to care more to be rid of the incumbrance of the rent than to keep their money, the rights of the parties certainly are not altered.

In 1789, the Constitution of the United States came into operation; New York being a party to its creation and conditions. By that Constitution, the State deliberately deprived itself of the power to touch the covenants of these leases, without conceding the power to any other government; unless it might be through a change of the Constitution itself. As a necessary consequence, these leases, in a legal sense, belong to the institutions of New York, instead of being opposed to them. Not only is the spirit of the institutions in harmony with these leases, but so is the letter also. Men must draw a distinction between the "spirit of the institutions" and their own "spirits;" the latter being often nothing more than a stomach that is not easily satisfied. It would be just as true to affirm that domestic slavery is opposed to the institutions of the United States, as to say the same of these leases. It would be just as rational to maintain,

because A. does not choose to make an associate of B., that he is acting in opposition to the "spirit of the institutions," inasmuch as the Declaration of Independence advances the dogma that men are born equal, as it is to say it is opposed to the same spirit, for B. to pay rent to A. according to his covenant.

It is pretended that the durable leases are feudal in their nature. We do not conceive this to be true; but, admitting it be so, it would only prove that feudality, to this extent, is a part of the institutions of the State. What is more, it would become a part over which the State itself has conceded all power of control, beyond that which it may remotely possess as one out of twentyeight communities. As respects this feudal feature, it is not easy to say where it must be looked for. It is not to be found in the simple fact of paying rent, for that is so general as to render the whole country feudal, could it be true; it cannot be in the circumstance that the rent is to be paid "in kind," as it is called, and in labour, for that is an advantage to the tenant, by affording him the option, since the penalty of a failure leaves the alternative of paying in money. It must be, therefore, that these leases are feudal because they run for ever! Now the length of the lease is clearly a concession to the tenant, and was so regarded when received; and there is not probably a single tenant, under lives, who would not gladly exchange his term of possession for that of one of these detestable durable leases!

Among the absurdities that have been circulated on

this subject of feudality, it has been pretended that the well-known English statute of "quia emptores" has prohibited fines for alienation; or that the quarter-sales. fifth-sales, sixth-sales, &c. of our own leases were contrary to the law of the realm, when made. Under the common law, in certain cases of feudal tenures, the fines for alienation were an incident of the tenure. tute of quia emptores abolished that general principle, but it in no manner forbade parties to enter into covenants of the nature of quarter-sales, did they see fit. The common law gives all the real estate to the eldest son. Our statute divides the real estate among the nearest of kin, without regard even to sex. It might just as well be pretended that the father cannot devise all his lands to his eldest son, under our statute, as to say that the law of Edward I. prevents parties from bargaining for quartersales. Altering a provision of the common law does not preclude parties from making covenants similar to its ancient provisions.

Feudal tenures were originally divided into two great classes; those which were called the military tenure, or knight's service, and soccage. The first tenure was that which became oppressive in the progress of society. Soccage was of two kinds; free and villain. The first has an affinity to our own system, as connected with these leases; the last never existed among us at all. When the knight's service, or military tenures of England were converted into free soccage, in the reign of Charles II., the concession was considered of a character so favour-

able to liberty as to be classed among the great measures of the time; one of which was the *Habeas Corpus*Act!

The only feature of our own leases, in the least approaching "villain soccage," is that of the "day's works." But every one acquainted with the habits of American life, will understand that husbandmen, in general, throughout the northern States, would regard it as an advantage to be able to pay their debts in this way; and the law gives them an option, since a failure to pay "in kind," or in "work," merely incurs the forfeiture of paying what the particular thing is worth in money. In point of fact, money has always been received for these "days' works," and at a stipulated price.

But, it is pretended, whatever may be the equity of these leasehold contracts, that they are offensive to the tenants, and ought to be abrogated for the peace of the State. The State is bound to make all classes of men respect its laws, and in nothing more so than in the fulfilment of their legal contracts. The greater the number of the offenders, the higher the obligation to act with decision and efficiency. To say that these disorganizers ought not to be put down, is to say that crime is to obtain impunity by its own extent; and to say that they cannot be put down "under our form of government," is a direct admission that the government is unequal to the discharge of one of the plainest and commonest obligations of all civilized society. If this be really so, the sooner we get rid of the present form of government the better.

x

The notion of remedying such an evil by concession, is as puerile as it is dishonest. The larger the concessions become, the greater will be the exactions of a cormorant cupidity. As soon as quiet is obtained by these means, in reference to the leasehold tenures, it will be demanded by some fresh combination to attain some other end.

When Lee told Washington, at Monmouth, "Sir, your troops will not stand against British grenadiers," Washington is said to have answered, "Sir, you have never tried them." The same reply might be given to those miserable traducers of this Republic, who, in order to obtain votes, affect to think there is not sufficient energy in its Government to put down so barefaced an attempt as this of the anti-renters to alter the conditions of their own leases to suit their own convenience. The county of Dclaware has, of itself, nobly given the lie to the assertion, the honest portion of its inhabitants scattering the knaves to the four winds, the moment there was a fair occasion made for them to act. A single, energetic proclamation from Albany, calling "a spade a spade," and not affecting to gloss over the disguised robbery of these anti-renters, and laying just principles fairly before the public mind, would of itself have crushed the evil in its germ. people of New York, in their general capacity, are not the knaves their servants evidently suppose.

The Assembly of New York, in its memorable session of 1846, has taxed the rents on long leases; thus, not only taxing the same property twice, but imposing the worst sort of income-tax, or one aimed at a few indivi-

duals. It has "thimble-rigged" in its legislation, as Mr. Hugh Littlepage not unaptly terms it; endeavouring to do that indirectly, which the Constitution will not permit it to do directly. In other words, as it can pass no direct law "impairing the obligation of contracts," while it can regulate descents, it has enacted, so far as one body of the legislature has power to enact anything, that on the death of a landlord the tenant may convert his lease into a mortgage, on discharging which he shall hold his land in fee!

We deem the first of these measures far more tyrannical than the attempt of Great Britain to tax her Colonies, which brought about the Revolution. It is of the same general character—that of unjust taxation; while it is attended by circumstances of aggravation that were altogether wanting in the policy of the mother country. This is not a tax for revenue, which is not needed; but a tax to "choke off" the landlords, to use a common American phrase. It is clearly taxing nothing, or it is taxing the same property twice. It is done to conciliate three or four thousand voters, who are now in the market, at the expense of three or four hundred who, it is known, are not to be bought. It is unjust in its motives, its means, and its end. The measure is discreditable to civilization, and an outrage on liberty.

But, the other law mentioned is an atrocity so grave, as to alarm every man of common principle in the State, were it not so feeble in its devices to cheat the Constitation, as to excite contempt. This extraordinary power xii

is exercised because the legislature can control the law of descents, though it cannot "impair the obligation of contracts!" Had the law said at once that on the death of a landlord each of his tenants should own his farm in fee, the ensemble of the fraud would have been preserved, since the "law of descents" would have been so far regulated as to substitute one heir for another: but changing the nature of a contract, with a party who has nothing to do with the succession at all, is not so very clearly altering, or amending, the law of descents! It is scarcely necessary to say that every reputable court in the country, whether State or Federal, would brand such a law with the disgrace it merits.

But the worst feature of this law, or attempted law, remains to be noticed. It would have been a premium on murder. Murder has already been committed by these anti-renters, and that obviously to effect their ends; and they were to be told that whenever you shoot a landlord, as some have already often shot at them, you can convert your leasehold tenures into tenures in fee! The mode of valuation is so obvious, too, as to deserve a remark. A master was to settle the valuation on testimony. The witnesses of course would be "the neighbours," and a whole patent could swear for each other!

As democrats we protest most solemnly against such barefaced frauds, such palpable cupidity and covetousness, being termed anything but what they are. If they come of any party at all, it is the party of the devil. Democracy is a lofty and noble sentiment. It does not rob the poor to make the rich richer, nor the rich to favour the poor. It is just, and treats all men alike. It does not "impair the obligations of contracts." It is not the friend of a canting legislation, but, meaning right, dares act directly. There is no greater delusion than to suppose that true democracy has anything in common with injustice or roguery.

Nor is it an apology for anti-rentism, in any of its aspects, to say that leasehold tenures are inexpedient. The most expedient thing in existence is to do right. Were there no other objection to this anti-rent movement than its corrupting influence, that alone should set every wise man in the community firmly against it. We have seen too much of this earth, to be so easily convinced that there is any disadvantage, nay that there is not a positive advantage in the existence of large leasehold estates, when they carry with them no political power, as is the fact here. The commonplace argument against them, that they defeat the civilization of a country, is not sustained by fact. The most civilized countries on earth are under this system; and this system, too, not entirely free from grave objections which do not exist among ourselves. poorer class of citizens have originally leased than have purchased lands in New York, is probably true; and it is equally probable that the effects of this poverty, and even of the tenure in the infancy of a country, are to be traced on the estates. But this is taking a very onesided view of the matter. The men who became tenant in moderate but comfortable circumstances, would have been mostly labourers on the farms of others, but for these leasehold tenures. That is the benefit of the system in a new country, and the ultra friend of humanity, who decries the condition of a tenant, should remember that if he had not been in this very condition, he might have been in a worse.

It is, indeed, one of the proofs of the insincerity of those who are decrying leases, on account of their aristocratic tendencies, that their destruction will necessarily condemn a numerous class of agriculturists, either to fall back into the ranks of the peasant or day-labourer, or to migrate, as is the case with so many of the same class in New England. of fact, the relation of landlord and tenant is one entirely natural and salutary, in a wealthy community, and one which is so much in accordance with the necessities of men, that no legislation can long prevent A state of things which will not encourage the rich to hold real estate would not be desirable, since it would be diverting their money, knowledge, liberality, feelings and leisure, from the improvement of the soil, to objects neither so useful nor so praiseworthy.

The notion that every husbandman is to be a frecholder, is as Utopian in practice, as it would be to expect that all men were to be on the same level in fortune, condition, education and habits. As such a state of things as the last never yet did exist, it was probably never designed by Divine wisdom that it should exist. The whole structure of society must be changed, even in this country, ere it could exist among ourselves, and the change would not have been made a month before the utter impracticability of such a social fusion would make itself felt by all.

We have elsewhere imputed much of the anti-rent feeling to provincial education and habits. This term has given the deepest offence to those who were most obnoxious to the charge. Nevertheless, our opinion is unchanged. We know that the distance between the cataract of Niagara and the Massachusetts line is a large hundred leagues, and that it is as great between Sandy Hook and the 45th parallel of latitude. Many excellent things, moral and physical, are to be found within these limits, beyond a question; but we happen to know by an experience that has extended to other quarters of the world, for a term now exceeding forty years, that more are to found beyond them. If "honourable gentlemen" at Albany fancy the reverse, they must still permit us to believe that they are too much under the influence of provincial notions.

JUNE, 1846.



RAVENSNEST:

OB,

THE REDSKINS.

CHAPTER L

"Thy mother was a piece of virtue, and
She said—Thou wert my daughter; and thy father
Was duke of Milan; and his only heir
A princess;—no worse issued."

TEMPEST.

My uncle Ro and myself had been travelling together in the East, and had been absent from home fully five years, when we reached Paris. For eighteen months neither of us had seen a line from America, when we drove through the barriers, on our way from Egypt, viâ Algiers, Marseilles, and Lyons. Not once, in all that time, had we crossed our own track, in a way to enable us to pick up a straggling letter; and all our previous precautions to have the epistles

meet us at different bankers in Italy, Turkey, and Malta, were thrown away.

My uncle was an old traveller-I might almost say, an old resident-in Europe; for he had passed no less than twenty years of his fifty-nine off the American continent. bachelor, with nothing to do but to take care of a very ample estate, which was rapidly increasing in value by the enormous growth of the town of New York, and with tastes early formed by travelling, it was natural he should seek those regions where he most enjoyed himself. Hugh Roger Littlepage was born in 1786-the second son of my grandfather, Mordaunt Littlepage, and of Ursula Malbone, his wife. My own father, Malbone Littlepage, was the eldest child of that connexion; and he would have inherited the property of Ravensnest, in virtue of his birthright, had he survived his own parents; but, dying young, I stepped into what would otherwise have been his succession, in my eighteenth year. My uncle Ro, however, had got both Satanstoe and Lilacsbush; two countryhouses and farms, which, while they did not aspire to the dignity of being estates, were likely to prove more valuable, in the long run, than the broad acres which were intended for

the patrimony of the elder brother. My grandfather was affluent; for not only had the fortune of the Littlepages centred in him, but so did that of the Mordaunts, the wealthier family of the two, together with some exceedingly liberal bequests from a certain Col. Dirck Follock, or Van Valkenburgh; who, though only a very distant connexion, chose to make my greatgrandmother's, or Anneke Mordaunt's, descendants his heirs. We all had enough; my sunts having handsome legacies, in the way of bonds and mortgages, on an estate called Mooseridge, in addition to some lots in town; while my own sister, Martha, had a clear fifty thousand dollars in money. I had town-lots, also, which were becoming productive; and a special minority of seven years had made an accumulation of cash that was well vested in New York State stock, and which promised well for the future. I say a "special" minority; for both my father and grandfather, in placing the one, myself and a portion of the property, and the other the remainder of my estate, under the guardianship and ward of my uncle, had made a provision that I was not to come into possession until I had completed my twentyffth year.

I left college at twenty; and my uncle Ro, for so Martha and myself always called him, and so he was always called by some twenty cousins, the offspring of our three aunts;—but my uncle Ro, when I was done with college, proposed to finish my education by travelling. As this was only too agreeable to a young man, away we went, just after the pressure of the great panic of 1836-7 was over, and our "lots" were in tolerable security, and our stocks safe. In America it requires almost as much vigilance to take care of property, as it does industry to acquire it.

Mr. Hugh Roger Littlepage—by the way, I bore the same name, though I was always called Hugh, while my uncle went by the different appellations of Roger, Ro, and Hodge, among his familiars, as circumstances had rendered the associations sentimental, affectionate, or manly—Mr. Hugh Roger Littlepage, Senior, then, had a system of his own, in the way of aiding the scales to fall from American eyes, by means of seeing more clearly than one does, or can, at home, let him belong where he may, and in clearing the specks of provincialism from off the diamond of republican water. He had already seen enough to ascertain that while

"our country," as this blessed nation is very upt on all occasions, appropriate or not, to be called by all who belong to it, as well as by a good many who do not, could teach a great deal to the old world, there was a possibility—just a possibility, remark, is my word—that it might also learn a little. With a view, therefore, of acquiring knowledge seriatim, as it might be, he was for beginning with the horn-book, and going on regularly up to the belles-lettres and mathematics. The manner in which this was effected deserves a notice.

Most American travellers land in England, the country farthest advanced in material civilisation; then proceed to Italy, and perhaps to Greece, leaving Germany, and the less attractive regions of the north, to come in at the end of the chapter. My uncle's theory was to follow the order of time, and to begin with the ancients, and end with the moderns; though, in adopting such a rule, he admitted he somewhat lessened the pleasure of the novice; since an American, fresh from the fresher fields of the western continent, might very well find delight in memorials of the past, more especially in England, which pall on his taste, and appear insignificant, after he has become familiar with the

Temple of Neptune, the Parthenon, or what is left of it, and the Coliseum. I make no doubt that I lost a great deal of passing happiness in this way, by beginning at the beginning, or by beginning in Italy, and travelling north.

Such was our course, however; and, landing at Leghorn, we did the peninsula effectually in a twelvemonth; thence passed through Spain up to Paris, and proceeded on to Moscow and the Baltic, reaching England from Hamburg. When we had got through with the British isles, the antiquities of which seemed flat and uninteresting to me, after having seen those that were so much more antique, we returned to Paris, in order that I might become a man of the world, if possible, by rubbing off the provincial specks that had unavoidably adhered to the American diamond while in its obscurity.

My uncle Ro was fond of Paris, and he had actually become the owner of a small hotel in the faubourg, in which he retained a handsome furnished apartment for his own use. The remainder of the house was let to permanent tenants; but the whole of the first floor, and of the entresol, remained in his hands. As a special favour, he would allow some American family to occupy even his own apartment—or

rather appartement, for the words are not exactly synonymous—when he intended to be absent for a term exceeding six months, using the money thus obtained in keeping the furniture in repair, and his handsome suite of rooms, including a salon, salle à manger, ante-chambre, cabinet, several chambres à coucher, and a boudoir—yes, a male boudoir! for so he affected to call it—in a condition to please even his fastidiousness.

On our arrival from England, we remained an entire season at Paris, all that time rubbing the specks off the diamond, when my uncle suddenly took it into his head that we ought to He had never been further than see the East. Greece, himself; and he now took a fancy to be my companion in such an excursion. were gone two years and a half, visiting Greece, Constantinople, Asia Minor, the Holy Land, Petra, the Red Sea, Egypt quite to the second cataracts, and nearly the whole of Barbary. The latter region we threw in, by way of seeing something out of the common track, But so many hats and travelling-caps are to be met with, now-a-days, among the turbans, that a well-mannered Christian may get along almost anywhere without being spit upon. This is a great inducement for travelling generally, and ought to be so especially to an American, who, on the whole, incurs rather more risk now of suffering this humiliation at home, than he would even in Algiers. But the animus is everything in morals.

We had, then, been absent two years and a half from Paris, and had not seen a paper, or received a letter from America in eighteen months, when we drove through the barrier. Even the letters and papers received or seen previously to this last term, were of a private nature, and contained nothing of a general The "twenty millions"-it was character. only the other day they were called the "twelve millions"-but, the "twenty millions," we knew, had been looking up amazingly after the temporary depression of the moneyed crisis it had gone through; and the bankers had paid our drafts with confidence, and without extra charges, during the whole time we had been absent. It is true, Uncle Ro, as an experienced traveller, went well fortified in the way of credit—a precaution by no means unnecessary with Americans, after the cry that had been raised against us in the old world.

And here I wish to say one thing plainly, before I write another line. As for falling into the narrow, self-adulatory, provincial feeling of the American who has never left his mother's apron-string, and which causes him to swallow, open-mouthed, all the nonsense that is uttered to the world in the columns of newspapers, or in the pages of your yearling travellers, who go on "excursions" before they are half instructed in the social usages and the distinctive features of their own country, I hope I shall be just as far removed from such a weakness, in any passing remark that may flow from my pen, as from the crime of confounding principles and denying facts in a way to do discredit to the land of my birth and that of my I have lived long enough in the ancestors. "world," not meaning thereby the south-east corner of the north-west township of Connecticut, to understand that we are a vast way behind older nations, in thought as well as deed, in many things; while, on the opposite hand, they are a vast way behind us in others. I see no patriotism in concealing a wholesome truth; and least of all shall I be influenced by the puerility of a desire to hide anything of this nature, because I cannot communicate it to my countrymen without communicating it to the rest of the world. If England or France had acted on this narrow principle, where would have been their Shakspeares, their Sheridans, their Beaumonts and Fletchers, and their Molières! No, no! great national truths are not to be treated as the gossiping surmises of village crones. He who reads what I write, therefore, must expect to find what I think of matters and things, and not exactly what he may happen to think on the same subjects. Any one is at liberty to compare opinions with me; but I ask the privilege of possessing some small liberty of conscience in what is, far and near, proclaimed to be the only free country on the earth. By "far and near," I mean from the St. Croix to the Rio Grande, and from Cape Cod to the entrance of St. Juan de Fuca; and a pretty farm it makes, the "interval" that lies between these limits! One may call it "far and near" without the imputation of obscurity, or that of vanity.

Our tour was completed in spite of all annoyances; and here we were again, within the walls of magnificent Paris! The postilions had been told to drive to the hotel, in the rue St. Dominique; and we sat down to dinner, an hour

after our arrival under our own roof. My uncle's tenant had left the apartment a month before, according to agreement; and the porter and his wife had engaged a cook, set the rooms in order, and prepared everything for our arrival.

"It must be owned, Hugh," said my uncle, as he finished his soup that day, "one may live quite comfortably in Paris, if he possess the savoir vivre. Nevertheless, I have a strong desire to get a taste of native air. One may say and think what he pleases about the Paris pleasures, and the Paris cuisine, and all that sort of thing; but 'home is home, be it ever so homely.' A 'd'Inde aux truffes' is capital eating; so is a turkey with cranberry sauce. I sometimes think I could fancy even a pumpkin pie, though there is not a fragment of the rock of Plymouth in the granite of my frame."

"I have always told you, sir, that America is a capital eating and drinking country, let it want civilisation in other matters, as much as it may."

"Capital for eating and drinking, Hugh, if you can keep clear of the grease, in the first place, and find a real cook in the second. There is as much difference between the cookery of New England, for instance, and that of the Middle States, barring the Dutch, as there is between that of England and Germany. cookery of the Middle States, and of the Southern States, too, though that savours a little of the West Indies - but the cookery of the Middle States is English, in its best sense; meaning the hearty, substantial, savoury dishes of the English in their true domestic life, with their roast-beef underdone, their beefsteaks done to a turn, their chops full of gravy, their mutton-broth, legs-of-mutton, et id omne genus. We have some capital things of our own, too; such as canvass-backs, reedbirds, sheepshead, shad, and blackfish. The difference between New England and the Middle States is still quite observable, though in my younger days it was patent. I suppose the cause has been the more provincial origin, and the more provincial habits, of our neighbours. By George! Hugh, one could fancy clam-soup just now, eh l''

"Clam-soup, sir, well made, is one of the most delicious soups in the world. If the cooks of Paris could get hold of the dish, it would set them up for a whole season."

"What is 'crême de Barière,' and all such

Lick-nacks, boy, to a good plateful of clam-soup? Well made, as you say—made as a cook of Jennings' used to make it, thirty years since. Did I ever mention that fellow's soup to you before, Hugh?"

"Often, sir. I have tasted very excellent clam-soup, however, that he never saw. Of course you mean soup just flavoured by the little hard-clam—none of your vulgar potage à la soft-clam?"

"Soft-clams be hanged! they are not made for gentlemen to eat. Of course I mean the hard-clam, and the small clam, too—

' Here's your fine clams,'
As white as snow;
On Rockaway
These clams do grow.'

The cries of New York are quite going out, like everything else at home that is twenty years old. Shall I send you some of this eternal 'poulet à la Marengo?' I wish it were honest American boiled fowl, with a delicate bit of shoat-pork alongside of it. I feel amazingly homeish this evening, Hugh!"

"It is quite natural, my dear uncle Ro; and I own to the 'soft impeachment' myself. Here have we both been absent from our native land

five years, and half that time almost without hearing from it. We know that Jacob"—this was a free negro who served my uncle, a relic of the old domestic system of the colonies, whose name would have been Jaaf, or Yop, thirty years before—"has gone to our banker's for letters and papers; and that naturally draws our thoughts to the other side of the Atlantic. I dare say we shall both feel relieved at breakfast to-morrow, when we shall have read our respective despatches."

"Come, let us take a glass of wine together, in the good old York fashion, Hugh. Your father and I, when boys, never thought of wetting our lips with the half-glass of Madeira that fell to our share, without saying, 'Good health, Mall!' 'Good health, Hodge!'"

"With all my heart, uncle Ro. The custom was getting to be a little obsolete even before I left home; but it is almost an American custom, by sticking to us longer than to most people."

" Henri!"

This was my uncle's maitre d'hotel, whom he had kept at board-wages the whole time of our absence, in order to make sure of his ease, quiet, taste, skill, and honesty, on his return.

" Monsieur !"

"I dare say"—my uncle spoke French ex ceedingly well for a foreigner; but it is better to translate what he said as we go—"I dare say this glass of vin de Bourgogne is very good; it looks good, and it came from a wine-merchant on whom I can rely; but Mons. Hugh and I are going to drink together, à l'Américaine, and I dare say you will let us have a glass of Madeira, though it is somewhat late in the dinner to take it."

"Tres volontiers, Messieurs—it is my happiness to oblige you."

Uncle Ro and I took the Madeira together; but I cannot say much in favour of its quality.

"What a capital thing is a good Newtown pippin!" exclaimed my uncle, after eating a while in silence. "They talk a great deal about their poire beurrée, here at Paris; but, to my fancy, it will not compare with the Newtowners we grow at Satanstoe, where, by the way, the fruit is rather better, I think, than that one finds across the river, at Newtown itself."

"They are capital apples, sir; and your orchard at Satanstoe is one of the best I know, or rather what is left of it; for I believe a por-

tion of your trees are in what is now a suburb of Dibbletonborough?"

- "Yes, b—t that place! I wish I had never parted with a foot of the old neck, though I did rather make money by the sale. But money is no compensation for the affections."
- "Rather make money, my dear sir! Pray, may I ask what Satanstoe was valued at, when you got it from my grandfather?"
- "Pretty well up, Hugh; for it was, and indeed is, a first-rate farm. Including sedges and salt-meadows, you will remember that there are quite five hundred acres of it, altogether."
 - "Which you inherited in 1829?"
- "Of course; that was the year of my father's death. Why the place was thought to be worth about thirty thousand dollars at that time; but land was rather low in Westchester in 1829."
- "And you sold two hundred acres, including the point, the harbour, and a good deal of the sedges, for the moderate modicum of one hundred and ten thousand, cash. A tolerable sale, sir!"
- "No, not cash. I got only eighty thousand down, while thirty thousand were secured by mortgage."
- "Which mortgage you hold yet, I dare say, if the truth were told, covering the whole city

of Dibbletonborough. A city ought to be good security for thirty thousand dollars!"

"It is not, nevertheless, in this case. The speculators who bought of me in 1835 laid out their town, built a hotel, a wharf, and a warehouse, and then had an auction. They sold four hundred lots, each twenty-five feet by a hundred, regulation size, you see, at an average of two hundred and fifty dollars, receiving one-half, or fifty thousand dollars, down, and leaving the balance on mortgage. Soon after this, the bubble burst, and the best lot at Dibbleton-borough would not bring, under the hammer, twenty dollars. The hotel and the warehouse stand alone in their glory, and will thus stand until they fall, which will not be a thousand years hence, I rather think."

"And what is the condition of the town-plot?"

"Bad enough. The landmarks are disappearing; and it would cost any man who should attempt it the value of his lot to hire a surveyor to find his twenty-five by a hundred."

"But your mortgage is good?"

"Ay, good in one sense; but it would puzzle a Philadelphia lawyer to foreclose it. Why, the equitable interests in that town plot people

the place of themselves. I ordered my agent to commence buying up the rights, as the shortest process of getting rid of them; and he told me in the very last letter I received, that he had succeeded in purchasing the titles to three hundred and seventeen of the lots, at an average price of ten dollars. The remainder, I suppose, will have to be absorbed."

- "Absorbed! That is a process I never heard of, as applied to land."
- "There is a good deal of it done, notwithstanding, in America. It is merely including within your own possession adjacent land for which no claimant appears. What can I do? No owners are to be found; and then my mortgage is always a title. A possession of twenty years under a mortgage is as good as a deed in fee-simple, with full covenants of warranty, barring minors and femmes covert."
 - "You did better by Lilacsbush?"
- "Ah, that was a clean transaction, and has left no drawbacks. Lilacsbush being on the island of Manhattan, one is sure there will be a town there some day or other. It is true, the property lies quite eight miles from the City Hall; nevertheless, it has a value, and can always be sold at something near it.

Then the plan of New York is made and recorded, and one can find his lots. Nor can any man say when the town will not reach Kingsbridge."

- "You got a round price for the Bush, too, I have heard, sir?"
- "I got three hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, in hard cash. I would give no credit, and have every dollar of the money, at this moment, in good six per cent. stock of the States of New York and Ohio."
- "Which some persons in this part of the world would fancy to be no very secure investment."
- "More fools they. America is a glorious country, after all, Hugh; and it is a pride and a satisfaction to belong to it. Look back at it, as I can remember it, a nation spit upon by all the rest of Christendom——"
- "You must, at least, own, my dear sir," I put in, somewhat pertly, perhaps, "the example might tempt other people; for, if ever there was a nation that is assiduously spitting on itself, it is our own beloved land."

"True, it has that nasty custom in excess, and it grows worse instead of better, as the influence of the better mannered and better educated diminishes; but this is a spot on the sun—a mere flaw in the diamond, that friction will take out. But what a country—what a glorious country, in truth, it is! You have now done the civilized parts of the old world pretty thoroughly, my dear boy, and must be persuaded, yourself, of the superiority of your native land."

"I remember you have always used this language, uncle Ro; yet have you passed nearly one-half of your time out of that glorious country, since you have reached man's estate."

"The mere consequence of accidents and tastes. I do not mean that America is a country for a bachelor, to begin with; the means of amusement for those who have no domestic hearths, are too limited for the bachelor. Nor do I mean that society in America, in its ordinary meaning, is in any way as well-ordered, as tasteful, as well-mannered, as agreeable, or as instructive and useful, as society in almost any European country I know. I have never supposed that the man of leisure, apart from the affections, could ever enjoy himself half as much at home, as he may enjoy himself in this part of the world; and I am willing to admit that, intellec-

tually, most gentlemen in a great European capital live as much in one day, as they would live in a week in such places as New York, and Philadelphia, and Baltimore."

"You do not include Boston, I perceive, sir."

"Of Boston I say nothing. They take the mind hard there, and we had better let such a state of things alone. But as respects a man or woman of leisure, a man or woman of taste, a man or woman of refinement generally, I am willing enough to admit that, cæteris paribus, each can find far more enjoyment in Europe than in America. But the philosopher, the philanthropist, the political economist—in a word, the patriot, may well exult in such elements of profound national superiority as may be found in America."

"I hope these elements are not so profound but they can be dug up at need, uncle Ro?"

"There will be little difficulty in doing that, my boy. Look at the equality of the laws, to begin with. They are made on the principles of natural justice, and are intended for the benefit of society—for the poor as well as the rich."

"Are they also intended for the rich as well as the poor?"

disposition to legislate for numbe obtain support at the polls, which relation of debtor and creditor a possibly; but prudence can eas with that. It is erring on the ri not, to favour the poor instead o either is to be preferred?"

"Justice would favour neither, alike. I have always heard that of numbers was the worst tyra world."

"Perhaps it is, where there tyranny, and for a very obvious retyrant is sooner satisfied than a has even a greater sense of respocan easily conceive that the Czardisposed to be a tyrant, which I thinking to be the case with Nich hesitate about doing that, under h responsibility which

in the least enough to counterbalance the immense advantages of the system."

"I have heard very discreet men say that the worst symptom of our system is the gradual decay of justice among us. The judges have lost most of their influence, and the jurors are getting to be law-makers, as well as lawbreakers."

"There is a good deal of truth in that, I will acknowledge, also; and you hear it asked constantly, in a case of any interest, not which party is in the right, but who is on the jury. But I contend for no perfection; all I say is, that the country is a glorious country, and that you and I have every reason to be proud that old Hugh Roger, our predecessor and namesake, saw fit to transplant himself into it, a century and a half since."

"I dare say now, uncle Ro, it would strike most Europeans as singular that a man should be proud of having been born an American—Manhattanese, as you and I both were."

"All that may be true, for there have been calculated attempts to bring us into discredit of late, by harping on the failure of certain States to pay the interest on their debts. But all that is easily answered, and more so by you

and me as New Yorkers. There is not a nation in Europe that would pay its interest, if those who are taxed to do so had the control of these taxes, and the power to say whether they were to be levied or not."

"I do not see how that mends the matter. These countries tell us that such is the effect of your system there, while we are too honest to allow such a system to exist in this part of the world."

"Pooh! all gammon, that. They prevent the existence of our system for very different reasons, and they coerce the payment of the interest on their debts that they may borrow more. This business of repudiation, as it is called, however, has been miserably misrepresented; and there is no answering a falsehood by an argument. No American State has repudiated its debt, that I know of, though several have been unable to meet their engagements as they have fallen due."

" Unable, uncle Ro?"

"Yes, unable—that is the precise word. Take Pennsylvania, for instance; that is one of the richest communities in the civilized world; its coal and iron alone would make any country affluent, and a portion of its agricultural popu-

lation is one of the most affluent I know of. Nevertheless, Pennsylvania, owing to a concurrence of events, could not pay the interest on her debt for two years and a half, though she is doing it now, and will doubtless continue to do it. The sudden breaking down of that colossal moneyed institution, the soi-disant Bank of the United States, after it ceased to be in reality a bank of the government, brought about such a state of the circulation as rendered payment, by any of the ordinary means known to government, impossible—I know what I say, and repeat, impossible. It is well known that many persons, accustomed to affluence, had to carry their plate to the mint, in order to obtain money to go to market. Then something may be attributed to the institutions, without disparaging a people's honesty. Our institutions are popular, just as those of France are the reverse; and the people, they who were on the spot-the home creditor, with his account unpaid, and with his friends and relatives in the legislature, and present to aid him, contended for his own money, before any should be sent abroad." ·

[&]quot;Was that exactly right, sir?"

[&]quot;Certainly not; it was exactly wrong; but

for it, each and all of them would selves as creditors, and act accordin one of these countries has suspen form or other, and in many instan the account with the sponge. The against us is altogether calculated to political effect."

"Still, I wish Pennsylvania, for had continued to pay, at every hazar

"It is well enough to wish, Hu is wishing for an impossibility. The I, as New Yorkers, have nothing the debt of Pennsylvania, no more th would have to do with the debt of Quebec. We have always paid or and, what is more, paid it more h honesty be the point, than even E paid hers. When our banks suspesstate paid its interest in as much

five-and-twenty years, and, that, too, when her paper was at a large discount. I knew of one American who held near a million of dollars in the English debt, on which he had to take unconvertible paper for the interest for a long series of years. No, no! this is all gammon, Hugh, and is not to be regarded as making us a whit worse than our neighbours. The equality of our laws is the fact in which I glory!"

"If the rich stood as fair a chance as the poor, uncle Ro."

"There is a screw loose there, I must confess; but it amounts to no great matter."

"Then the late bankrupt law?"

"Ay, that was an infernal procedure—that much I will acknowledge, too. It was special legislation enacted to pay particular debts, and the law was repealed as soon as it had done its duty. That is a much darker spot in our history than what is called repudiation, though perfectly honest men voted for it."

"Did you ever hear of a farce they got up about it at New York, just after we sailed?"

"Never; what was it, Hugh? though American plays are pretty much all farces."

"This was a little better than common, and, on the whole, really clever. It is the old story

of Faust, in which a young spendthrift sells himself, soul and body, to the devil. On a certain evening, as he is making merry with a set of wild companions, his creditor arrives, and, insisting on seeing the master, is admitted by the servant. He comes on, club-footed and behorned, as usual, and betailed, too, I believe; but Tom is not to be scared by trifles. insists on his guest's being scated, on his taking a glass of wine, and then on Dick's finishing his song. But, though the rest of the company had signed no bonds to Satan, they had certain outstanding book-debts, which made them excessively uncomfortable; and the odour of brimstone being rather strong, Tom arose, approached his guest, and desired to know the nature of the particular business he had mentioned to his servant. 'This bond, sir,' said Satan significantly. 'This bond? what of it, pray? It seems all right.' 'Is not that your signature?' 'I admit it.' 'Signed in your blood?' 'A conceit of your own; I told you at the time that ink was just as good in law.' 'It is past due, seven minutes and fourteen seconds.' 'So it is, I declare! but what of that?' 'I demand payment.' 'Nonsense! no one thinks of paying now-a-days. Why, even

Pennsylvania and Maryland don't pay.' 'I insist on payment.' 'Oh! you do, do you?' Tom draws a paper from his pocket, and adds, magnificently, 'There, then, if you're so urgent—there is a discharge under the new bankrupt law, signed Smith Thompson.' This knocked the devil into a cocked-hat at once."

My uncle laughed heartily at my story; but, instead of taking the matter as I had fancied he might, it made him think better of the country than ever.

"Well, Hugh, we have wit among us, it must be confessed," he cried, with the tears running down his cheeks, "if we have some rescally laws, and some rescals to administer them. But here comes Jacob with his letters and papers—I declare, the fellow has a large basket-full."

Jacob, a highly respectable black, and the great-grandson of an old negro named Jaaf, or Yop, who was then living on my own estate at Ravensnest, had just then entered, with the porter and himself lugging in the basket in question. There were several hundred newspapers, and quite a hundred letters. The sight brought home and America clearly and vividly before us; and, having nearly finished the dessert,

we rose to look at the packages. It was a small task to sort our mail, there being so mar letters and packages to be divided.

- "Here are some newspapers I never saw b fore," said my uncle, as he turned over the pil "'The Guardian of the Soil'—that must hav something to do with Oregon."
- "I dare say it has, sir. Here are at least dozen letters from my sister."
- "Ay, your sister is single, and can still thin of her brother; but mine are married, and on letter a-year would be a great deal. This is n dear old mother's hand, however; that is som thing. Ursula Malbone would never forget h child. Well, bon soir, Hugh. Each of us h enough to do for one evening."
- "Au revoir, sir. We shall meet at ten t morrow, when we can compare our news, an exchange gossip."

CHAPTER II.

"Why droops my lord, like over-ripen'd corn, Hanging the head at Ceres' plenteous load?" King Henry VI.

I om not get into my bed that night until two, nor was I out of it until half-past nine. It was near eleven when Jacob came to tell me his master was in the salle à manger, and ready to eat his breakfast. I hastened up stairs, sleeping in the entresol, and was at table with my uncle in three minutes. I observed, on entering that he was very grave, and I now perceived that a couple of letters, and several American newspapers, lay near him. His "Good morrow, Hugh," was kind and affectionate as usual, but I fancied it sad.

"No bad news from home, I hope, sir!" I exclaimed, under the first impulse of feeling. "Martha's last letter is of quite recent date,

and she writes very cheerfully. I know that my grandmother was perfectly well, six weeks since."

"I know the same, Hugh, for I have a letter from herself, written with her own blessed hand. My mother is in excellent health for a woman of fourscore; but she naturally wishes to see us, and you in particular. Grandchildren are ever the pets with grandmothers."

"I am glad to hear all this, sir; for I was really afraid, on entering the room, that you had received some unpleasant news."

"And is all your news pleasant, after so long a silence?"

"Nothing that is disagreeable, I do assure you. Patt writes in charming spirits, and I dare say is in blooming beauty by this time, though she tells me that she is generally thought rather plain. That is impossible; for you know when we left her, at fifteen, she had every promise of great beauty."

"As you say, it is impossible that Martha Littlepage should be anything but handsome; for fifteen is an age when, in America, one may safely predict the woman's appearance. Your sister is preparing for you an agreeable surprisc. I have heard old persons say that she was very

like my mother at the same time of life; and Dus Malbone was a sort of toast once in the forest."

"I dare say it is all as you think; more especially as there are several allusions to a certain Harry Beekman in her letters, at which I should feel flattered, were I in Mr. Harry's place. Do you happen to know anything of such a family as the Beekmans, sir?"

My uncle looked up in a little surprise at this question. A thorough New Yorker by birth, associations, alliances, and feelings, he held all the old names of the colony and State in profound respect; and I had often heard him sneer at the manner in which the new-comers of my day, who had appeared among us to blossom like the rose, scattered their odours through the land. It was but a natural thing that a community which had grown in population in half a century, from half a million to two millions and a half, and that as much by immigration from adjoining communities as by natural increase, should undergo some change of feeling in this respect; but, on the other hand, it was just as natural that the true New Yorker should not.

"Of course you know, Hugh, that it is an

ancient and respected name among us," answered my uncle, after he had given me the look of surprise I have already mentioned. "There is a branch of the Beekmans, or Bakemans, as we used to call them, settled near Satanstoe; and I dare say that your sister, in her frequent visits to my mother, has met with them. The association would be but natural; and the other feeling to which you allude is, I dare say, but natural to the association, though I cannot say I ever experienced it."

"You will still adhere to your asseverations of never having been the victim of Cupid, I find, sir."

"Hugh, Hugh! let us trifle no more. There is news from home that has almost broken my heart."

I sat gazing at my uncle in wonder and alarm, while he placed both his hands on his face, as if to exclude this wicked world, and all it contained, from his sight. I did not speak, for I saw that the old gentleman was really affected, but waited his pleasure to communicate more. My impatience was soon relieved, however, as the hands were removed, and I once more caught a view of my uncle's handsome but clouded countenance.

"May I ask the nature of this news?" I then ventured to inquire.

"You may, and I shall now tell you. It is proper, indeed, that you should hear all, and understand it all; for you have a direct interest in the matter, and a large portion of your property is dependent on the result. Had not the manor troubles, as they were called, been speken of before we left home?"

"Certainly, though not to any great extent. We saw something of it in the papers, I remember, just before we went to Russia; and I recollect you mentioned it as a discreditable affair to the State, though likely to lead to no very important result."

"So I then thought; but that hope has been delusive. There were some reasons why a population like ours should chafe under the situation of the estate of the late Patroon, that I thought natural, though unjustifiable; for it is unhappily too much a law of humanity to do that which is wrong, more especially in matters connected with the pocket."

"I do not exactly understand your allusion,

"It is easily explained. The Van Rensselaer Property is, in the first place, of great extent—the manor, as it is still called and once was,

thousand souls, this large surface w perty of a single individual. Sine it has become the property of two, su conditions of the leases, of which greater portion are what are called du

"I have heard all this, of course know something of it myself. But durable lease? for I believe we have that nature at Ravensnest."

"No; your leases are all for three most of them renewals at that. The sorts of 'durable leases,' as we tern use among the landlords of New Yor give the tenant a permanent intercleases for ever, reserving an annual the right to distrain, and covenants of But one class of these leases gives thright at any time to demand a desimple, on the payment of a stipula while the other gives him

"And are there any new difficulties in re-

"Far worse than that; the contagion has spread, until the greatest ills that have been predicted from democratic institutions, by their worst enemies, seriously menace the country. I am afraid, Hugh, I shall not be able to call New York, any longer, an exception to the evil example of a neighbourhood, or the country itself a glorious country."

"This is so serious, sir, that, were it not that your looks denote the contrary, I might be disposed to doubt your words."

"I fear my words are only too true. Dunning has written me a long account of his own, made out with the precision of a lawyer; and, in addition, he has sent me divers papers, some of which openly contend for what is substantially a new division of property, and what in effect would be agrarian laws."

"Surely, my dear uncle, you cannot seriously apprehend anything of that nature from our order-loving, law-loving, property-loving Americans?"

"Your last description may contain the secret of the whole movement. The love of property may be so strong as to induce them to

do a great many things they ought not to do. I certainly do not apprehend that any direct attempt is about to be made, in New York, to divide its property; nor do I fear any open. declared agrarian statute; for what I apprehend is to come through indirect and gradual innovations on the right, that will be made to assume the delusive aspect of justice and equal rights, and thus undermine the principles of the people, before they are aware of the danger themselves. In order that you may not only understand me, but may understand facts that are of the last importance to your own pocket, I will first tell you what has been done, and then tell you what I fear is to follow. first difficulty-or, rather, the first difficulty of recent occurrence-arose at the death of the I say of recent occurrence, late Patroon. since Dunning writes me that, during the administration of John Jay, an attempt to resist the payment of rent was made on the manor of the Livingstons; but he put it down instanter."

"Yes, I should rather think that roguery would not be apt to prosper, while the execution of the laws was entrusted to such a man. The age of such politicians, however, seems to have ended among us."

"It did not prosper. Governor Jay met the pretension as we all know such a man would meet it; and the matter died away, and has been nearly forgotten. It is worthy of remark, that he PUT THE EVIL DOWN. But this is not the age of John Jays. To proceed to my narrative: When the late Patroon died, there was due to him a sum of something like two hundred thousand dollars of back-rents, and of which he had made a special disposition in his will, vesting the money in trustees for a certain It was the attempt to collect this money which first gave rise to dissatisfaction. Those who had been debtors so long, were reluctant to pay. In casting round for the means to escape from the payment of their just debts, these men, feeling the power that numbers ever give over right in America, combined to resist with others who again had in view a project to get rid of the rents altogether. Out of this combination grew what have been called the 'manor troubles.' Men appeared in a sort of mock-Indian dress, calico shirts thrown over their other clothes, and with a species of calico masks on their faces, who resisted the builiffs' processes, and completely prevented the collection of rents. These men were armed,

mostly with rifles; and it was finally found necessary to call out a strong body of the militia, in order to protect the civil officers in the execution of their duties."

"All this occurred before we went to the East. I had supposed those anti-renters, as they were called, had been effectually put down."

"In appearance they were. But the very governor who called the militia into the field, referred the subject of the 'griefs' of the tenants to the legislature, as if they were actually aggrieved citizens, when in truth it was the landlords, or the Rensselaers, for at that time the 'troubles' were confined to their property, who were the aggrieved parties. This false step has done an incalculable amount of mischief, if it do not prove the entering wedge to rive asunder the institutions of the State."

"It is extraordinary, when such things occur, that any man can mistake his duty. Why were the tenants thus spoken of, while nothing was said beyond what the law compelled in favour of the landlords?"

"I can see no reason, but the fact that the Rensselaers were only two, and that the disaffected tenants were probably two thousand. With all the cry of aristocracy, and feudality, and nobility, neither of the Rensselaers, by the letter of the law, has one particle more of political power, or political right, than his own coachman or footman, if the last be a white man; while, in practice, he is in many things getting to be less protected."

"Then you think, sir, that this matter has gained force from the circumstance that so many votes depend on it?"

"Out of all question. Its success depends on the violations of principles that we have been so long taught to hold sacred, that nothing short of the overruling and corrupting influence of politics would dare to assail them. If there were a landlord to each farm, as well as a tenant, universal indifference would prevail as to the griefs of the tenants; and if two to one tenant, universal indignation at their impudence."

"Of what particular griefs do the tenants complain?"

"You mean the Rensselaer tenants, I suppose? Why, they complain of such covenants as they can, though their deepest affliction is to be found in the fact that they do not own other men's lands. The Patroon had quarter sales on

many of his farms—those that were let in the last century."

"Well, what of that? A bargain to allow of quarter sales is just as fair as any other bargain."

"It is fairer, in fact, than most bargains, when you come to analyze it, since there is a very good reason why it should accompany a perpetual lease. Is it to be supposed that a landlord has no interest in the character and habits of his tenants? He has the closest interest in it possible, and no prudent man should let his lands without holding some sort of control over the assignment of leases. Now, there are but two modes of doing this; either by holding over the tenant a power through his interests, or a direct veto dependent solely on the landlord's will."

"The last would be apt to raise a pretty cry of tyranny and feudality in America!"

"Pretty cries on such subjects are very casily raised in America. More people join in them than understand what they mean. Nevertheless, it is quite as just, when two men bargain, that he who owns every right in the land before the bargain is made, should retain this right over his property, which he consents

to part with only with limitations, as that he should grant it to another. These men, in their clamour, forget that, until their leases were obtained, they had no right in their lands at all, and that what they have got is through those very leases of which they complain; take away the leases, and they would have no rights remaining. Now, on what principle can honest men pretend that they have rights beyond the leases? On the supposition, even, that the bugains are hard, what have governors and legislators to do with thrusting themselves in between parties so situated as special umpires? I should object to such umpires, moreover, on the general and controlling principle that must govern all righteous arbitration, -- your governors and legislators are not impartial;—they are political or party men, one may say, without exception; and such umpires, when votes are in the question, are to be sorely distrusted. I would as soon trust my interests to the decision of feed counsel, as trust them to such judges."

"I wonder the really impartial and upright portion of the community do not rise in their might, and put this thing down—rip it up, root and branch, and cast it way, at once."

[&]quot;That is the weak point of our system, which

has a hundred strong points, while it has this besetting vice. Our laws are not only made, but they are administered, on the supposition that there are both honesty and intelligence enough in the body of the community to see them well made, and well administered. the sad reality shows that good men are commonly passive, until abuses become intolerable; it being the designing rogue and manager who is usually the most active. Vigilant philanthropists do exist, I will allow; but it is in such small numbers as to effect little on the whole. and nothing at all when opposed by the zeal of a mercenary opposition. No, no,-little is ever to be expected, in a political sense, from the activity of virtue; while a great deal may be looked for from the activity of vice."

"You do not take a very favourable view of humanity, sir."

"I speak of the world as I have found it in both hemispheres, or, as your neighbour the magistrate, 'Squire Newcome, has it, the 'four hemispheres.' Our representation is, at the best, but an average of the qualities of the whole community, somewhat lessened by the fact, that men of real merit have taken a disgust at a state of things that is not very tempting to their habits or tastes. As for a quarter sale, I can see no more hardship in it than there is in paying the rent itself; and, by giving the landlord this check on the transfer of his lands, he compels a compromise that maintains what is just. The tenant is not obliged to sell, and he makes his conditions accordingly, when he has a good tenant to offer in his stead. When he offers a bad tenant, he ought to pay for it."

"Many persons with us would think it very aristocratic," I cried laughingly, "that a landlord should have it in his power to say, I will not accept this or that substitute for yourself."

"It is just as aristocratic, and no more so, than it would be to put it in the power of the tenant to say to the landloid, you shall accept this or that tenant at my hands. The covenant of the quarter sale gives each party a control in the matter; and the result has ever been a compromise that is perfectly fair, as it is hardly possible that the circumstance should have been overlooked in making the bargain; and he who knows anything of such matters, knows that every exaction of this sort is always considered in the rent. As for feudality, so long as the power to alienate exists at all in the tenant, he does not hold by a feudal tenure. He has

bought himself from all such tenures by covenant of quarter sale; and it only remains to say whether, having agreed to such a barge in order to obtain this advantage, he should put the stipulated price or not."

"I understand you, sir. It is easy to co at the equity of this matter, if one will or go back to the original facts which colour The tenant had no rights at all until he got lease, and can have no rights which that leadoes not confer."

"Then the cry is raised of feudal privileg because some of the Rensselaer tenants : obliged to find so many days' work with th teams, or substitutes, to the landlord, and ex because they have to pay annually a pair of fowls! We have seen enough of Ameri Hugh, to know that most husbandmen wo be delighted to have the privilege of payi their debts in chickens and work, instead in money, which renders the cry only so my the more wicked. But what is there me feudal in a tenant's thus paying his landlo than in a butcher's contracting to furnish much meat for a series of years, or a mail ca tractor's agreeing to carry the mail in a for horse coach for a term of years, eh? No c objects to the rent in wheat, and why should they object to the rent in chickens? Is it because our republican farmers have got to be so aristocratic themselves, that they do not like to be thought poulterers? This is being aristocratic on the other side. These dignitaries should remember that if it be plebeian to furnish fowls, it is plebeian to receive them; and if the tenant has to find an individual who has to submit to the degradation of tendering a pair of fat fowls, the landlord has to find an individual who has to submit to the degradation of taking them, and of putting them away in the larder. It seems to me that one is an offset to the other."

"But, if I remember rightly, uncle Ro, these little matters were always commuted for in money."

"They always must lie at the option of the tenant, unless the covenants went to forfeiture, which I never heard that they did; for the failure to pay in kind at the time stipulated, would only involve a payment in money afterwards. The most surprising part of this whole transaction is, that men among us hold the doctrine that these leasehold estates are opposed to our institutions, when, being guaranteed by

the institutions, they in truth form a part of them. Were it not for these very institutions, to which they are said to be opposed, and of which they virtually form a part, we should soon have a pretty kettle of fish between landlord and tenant."

"How do you make it out that they form a part of the institutions, sir?"

"Simply because the institutions have a solemn profession of protecting property. There is such a parade of this, that all our constitutions declare that property shall never be taken without due form of law; and to read one of them, you would think the property of the citizen is held quite as sacred as his person. Now, some of these very tenures existed when the State institutions were framed; and, not satisfied with this, we of New York, in common with our sister States, solemnly prohibited ourselves, in the constitution of the United States, from ever meddling with them! Nevertheless, men are found hardy enough to assert that a thing which in fact belongs to the institutions, is opposed to them."

"Perhaps they mean, sir, to their spirit, or to their tendency."

"Ah! there may be some sense in that,

though much less than the declaimers fancy. The spirit of institutions is their legitimate object; and it would be hard to prove that a leasehold tenure, with any conditions of mere pecuniary indebtedness whatever, is opposed to any institutions that recognise the full rights of property. The obligation to pay rent no more creates political dependency, than to give credit from an ordinary shop; not so much, indeed, more especially under such leases as those of the Rensselaers; for the debtor on a book-debt can be sued at any moment, whereas the tenant knows precisely when he has to pay. There is the great absurdity of those who decry the system as feudal and aristocratic; for they do not see that those very leases are more favourable to the tenant than any other."

"I shall have to ask you to explain this to me, sir, being too ignorant to comprehend it."

"Why, these leases are perpetual, and the tenant cannot be dispossessed. The longer a lease is, other things being equal, the better it is for the tenant, all the world over. Let us suppose two farms, the one leased for five years, and the other for ever: Which tenant is most independent of the political influence of his landlord, to say nothing of impossibility of the

me exception that he has rent to pa latter case, he is precisely like any o -like the poor man who contracts the same storekeeper for a series of for the possession of the farm, which suppose is a desirable thing for the of the long lease is clearly most insince the other may be ejected at the e Nor is there the least di five vears. to acquiring the property in fee, since lord may sell equally in either case, posed: and if NOT DISPOSED, NO HOL UNDER ANY SYSTEM, OUGHT TO DO ANY COMPEL HIM SO TO DO, either directl rectly; AND NO TRULY HONEST MAN W

I put some of the words of my unsmall capitals, as the spirit of the time institutions, renders such hints r. But, to continue our dialogue:

"I understand you now, sir, though

"It is very easily explained. The spirit of the institutions is their intention: their tendencies is the natural direction they take under the impulses of human motives, which are always corrupt and corrupting. The 'spirit' refers to what things ought to be; the 'tendencies,' to what they are, or are becoming. The 'spirit' of all political institutions is to place a check on the natural propensities of men, to restrain them, and keep them within due bounds; while the tendencies follow those propensities, and are often quite in direct opposition to the spirit. That this outcry against leasehold tenures in America is following the tendencies of our institutions, I am afraid is only too true; but that it is in any manner in compliance with their wirit, I utterly deny."

"You will allow that institutions have their spirit, which ought always to be respected, in order to preserve harmony?"

"Out of all question. The first great requisite of a political system is the means of protecting itself; the second, to check its tendencies at the point required by justice, wisdom, and good faith. In a despotism, for instance, the spirit of the system is to maintain that one man, who is elevated above the neces-

sities and temptations of a nation—who is solemnly set apart for the sole purpose of government, fortified by dignity, and rendered impartial by position-will rule in the manner most conducive to the true interests of his subjects. It is just as much the theory of Russia and Prussia that their monarchs reign not for their own good, but for the good of those over whom they are placed, as it is the theory in regard to the President of the United States. We all know that the tendencies of a despotism are to abuses of a particular character; and it is just as certain that the tendencies of a republic, or rather of a democratic republicfor republic of itself means but little, many republics having had kings-but it is just as certain that the tendencies of a democracy are to abuses of another character. Whatever man touches, he infallibly abuses; and this more in connexion with the exercise of political power, perhaps, than in the management of any one interest of life, though he abuses all, even to religion. Less depends on the nominal character of institutions, perhaps, than on their ability to arrest their own tendencies at the point required by everything that is just and right. Hitherto, surprisingly few grave abuses

have followed from our institutions; but this matter looks frightfully serious; for I have not told you half, Hugh."

"Indeed, sir! I beg you will believe me quite equal to hearing the worst."

"It is true, anti-rentism did commence on the estate of the Rensselaers, and with complaints of feudal tenures, and of days' works, and fat fowls, backed by the extravagantly aristocratic pretension that a 'manor' tenant was so much a privileged being, that it was beneath his dignity, as a free man, to do that which is daily done by mail-contractors, stagecoach owners, victuallers, and even by themselves in their passing bargains to deliver potatoes, onions, turkeys and pork, although they had solemnly covenanted with their landlords to pay the fat fowls, and to give the days' The feudal system has been found to extend much further, and 'troubles,' as they are called, have broken out in other parts of the Resistance to process, and a cessation of the payment of rents, has occurred on the Livingston property, in Hardenberg-in short, in eight or ten counties of the State. among the bond fide purchasers, on the Holland Purchase, this resistance has been organized, and a species of troops raised, who appear disguised and armed wherever a levy is to be made. Several men have already been murdered, and there is the strong probability of a civil war."

"In the name of what is sacred and right, what has the government of the State been doing all this time?"

"In my poor judgment, a great deal that it ought not to have done, and very little that it You know the state of politics at home, Hugh; how important New York is in all national questions, and how nearly tied is her vote -less than ten thousand majority in a canvass of near half a million of votes. When this is the case, the least-principled part of the voters attain an undue importance—a truth that has been abundantly illustrated in this question. natural course would have been to raise an armed constabulary force, and to have kept it in motion, as the anti-renters have kept their 'Injins' in motion, which would have soon tired out the rebels, for rebels they are, who would thus have had to support one army in part, and the other altogether. Such a movement on the part of the State, well and energetically managed, would have drawn half the 'Injins' at once from the ranks of disaffection to those of

authority; for all that most of these men want is to live easy, and to have a parade of military Instead of that, the legislature movements. substantially did nothing, until blood was spilt, and the grievance had got to be not only profoundly disgraceful for such a State and such a country, but utterly intolerable to the wellaffected of the revolted counties, as well as to those who were kept out of the enjoyment of their property. Then, indeed, it passed the law which ought to have been passed the first year of the 'Injin' system-a law which renders it felony to appear armed and disguised; but Dunning writes me this law is openly disregarded in Delaware and Schoharie, in particular, and that bodies of 'Injins,' in full costume and armed, of a thousand men, have appeared to prevent levies or sales. Where it will end, Heaven knows!"

"Do you apprehend any serious civil war?"

"It is impossible to say where false principles may lead, when they are permitted to make head and to become widely disseminated, in a country like ours. Still, the disturbances, as such, are utterly contemptible, and could and would be put down by an energetic executive in ten days after he had time to collect a force to

ii, muccu, they are ever repaired."

"You surprise me, sir; and this the especially, as I know you are generally same way of thinking, on political subject the party that is now in power."

"Did you ever know me to support veconceived to be wrong, Hugh, on accomy political affinities?" asked my uncle, a reproachfully as to manner. "But, let reproachfully as to manner. "And the subject; and that includes one party to which I am opposed, and two that not. In the first place, they have all to the matter as if the tenants had really cause of complaint; when in truth all griefs arise from the fact that other memoral let them have their property just as may want it, and in some respects on their terms."

"Umph! Christianity, like liberty, suffers fearfully in human hands; one is sometimes at a loss to recognise either. I have seen ministers of the gospel just as dogged, just as regardless of general morality, and just as indifferent to the right, in upholding their parties, as I ever saw laymen; and I have seen laymen manifesting tempers, in this respect, that properly belong to devils. But our governors have certainly treated this matter as if the tenants actually had griefs; when in truth their sole oppression is in being obliged to pay rents that are merely nominal, and in not being able to buy other men's property contrary to their wishes, and very much at their own prices. One governor has even been so generous as to volunteer a mode of settling disputes with which, by the way, he has no concern, there being courts to discharge that office, that is singularly presuming on his part, to say the least, and which looks a confounded sight more like aristocracy, or monarchy, than anything connected with leasehold tenure."

"Why, what can the man have done?"

"He has kindly taken on himself the office of doing that for which I fancy he can find no authority in the institutions, or in their spirit —no less than advising citizens how they may conveniently manage their own affairs so as to get over difficulties that he himself substantially admits, while giving this very advice, are difficulties that the law sanctions!"

"This is a very extraordinary interference in a public functionary; because one of the parties to a contract that is solemnly guaranteed by the law, chooses to complain of its nature, rather than of its conditions, to pretend to throw the weight of his even assumed authority into the scales on either side of the question!"

"And that in a popular government, Hugh, in which it tells so strongly against a man to render him unpopular, that not one man in a million has the moral courage to resist public opinion, even when he is right. You have hit the nail on the head, boy; it is in the last degree presuming, and what would be denounced as tyrannical in any monarch in Europe. But he has lived in vain who has not learned that they who make the loudest professions of a love of liberty, have little knowledge of the quality, beyond submission to the demands of numbers. Our executive has carried his fatherly care even beyond this; he has actually suggested the terms of a bargain by which he thinks the difficulty can be settled, which, in

addition to the gross assumption of having a voice in a matter that in no manner belongs to him, has the palpable demerit of recommending a pecuniary compromise that is flagrantly wrong as a mere pecuniary compromise."

"You astonish me, sir! What is the precise nature of his recommendation?"

"That the Rensselaers should receive such a sum from each tenant as would produce an interest equal to the value of the present rent. Now, in the first place, here is a citizen who has got as much property as he wants, and who wishes to live for other purposes than to accumulate. This property is not only invested to his entire satisfaction, as regards convenience, security, and returns, but also in a way that is connected with some of the best sentiments of his nature. It is property that has descended to him through ancestors for two centuries; property that is historically connected with his name—on which he was born, on which he has lived, and on which he has hoped to die; property, in a word, that is associated with all the higher feelings of humanity. Because some interloper, perhaps, who has purchased an interest in one of his farms six months before, feels an aristocratic desire not to have a landlord, and wishes to own a farm in fee, that in fact he has no other right to than he gets through his lease, the governor of the great State of New York throws the weight of his official position against the old hereditary owner of the soil, by solemnly suggesting, in an official document that is intended to produce an effect on public opinion, that he should sell that which he does not wish to sell, but wishes to keep, and that at a price which I conceive is much below its true pecuniary value. We have liberty with a vengeance, if these are some of its antics!"

"What makes the matter worse, is the fact that each of the Rensselaers has a house on his estate, so placed as to be convenient to look after his interests; which interests he is to be at the trouble of changing, leaving him his house on his hands, because, forsooth, one of the parties to a plain and equitable bargain wishes to make better conditions than he covenanted for. I wonder what his Excellency proposes that the landlords shall do with their money when they get it? Buy new estates, and build new houses, of which to be dispossessed when a new set of tenants may choose to cry out against aristocracy, and demonstrate

their own love for democracy by wishing to pull others down in order to shove themselves into their places?"

"You are right again, Hugh; but it is a besetting vice of America to regard life as all means, and as having no end in a worldly point of view. I dare say men may be found among us who regard it as highly presuming in any man to build himself an ample residence, and to announce by his mode of living that he is content with his present means, and does not wish to increase them, at the very moment they view the suggestions of the governor as the pink of modesty, and excessively favourable to equal rights! I like that thought of yours about the house, too; in order to suit the 'spirit' of the New York institutions, it would seem that a New York landlord should build on wheels. that he may move his abode to some new estate, when it suits the pleasure of his tenants to buy him ont."

"Do you suppose the Rensselaers would take their money, the principal of the rent at seven per cent., and buy land with it, after their experience of the uncertainty of such possessions among us?"

"Not they," said my uncle Ro, laughing.

"No, no! they would sell the Manor-Hou and Beverwyck, for taverns; and then any a might live in them who would pay the princi sum of the cost of a dinner; bag their dolls and proceed forthwith to Wall-street, and comence the shaving of notes—that occupat having been decided, as I see by the larrivals, to be highly honourable and praisorthy. Hitherto they have been nothing drones; but by the time they can go to quick with their dollars, they will become u ful members of society, and be honoured a esteemed accordingly."

What next might have been said I do a know, for just then we were interrupted by visit from our common banker, and the discou was necessarily changed.

CHAPTER III.

"O, when shall I visit the land of my birth,
The loveliest land on the face of the earth?
When shall I those scenes of affection explore,
Our forests, our fountains,
Our hamlets, our mountains,
With the pride of our mountains, the maid I adore?"
MORTGONERY.

It was truly news for an American, who had been so long cut off from intelligence from home, thus suddenly to be told that some of the scenes of the middle ages—scenes connected with real wrongs and gross abuses of human rights—were about to be enacted in his own land; that country which boasted itself, not only to be the asylum of the oppressed, but the conservator of the right. I was grieved at what I had heard, for, during my travels, I had cherished a much-loved image of justice and Political excellence, that I now began to fear must be abandoned. My uncle and myself

decided at once to return home, a step that indeed was required by prudence. I was now of an age to enter into the full possession of my own property (so far as "new laws and new lords" would permit); and the letters received by my late guardian, as well as certain newspapers, communicated the unpleasant fact that a great many of the tenants of Ravensnest had joined the association, paid tribute for the support of "Injins," and were getting to be as bad as any of the rest of them, so far as designs and schemes to plunder were concerned, though they still paid their rents. The latter circumstance was ascribed by our agent to the fact that many leases were about to fall in, and it would be in my power to substitute more honest and better disposed successors for the present occupants of the several farms. Measures were taken accordingly for quitting Paris as soon as possible, so that we might reach home late in the month of May.

"If we had time, I would certainly throw in a memorial or two to the legislature," observed my uncle, a day or two before we proceeded to Havre to join the packet. "I have a strong desire to protest against the invasion of my rights as a freeman that is connected with some

of their contemplated laws. I do not at all like the idea of being abridged of the power of hiring a farm for the longest time I can obtain it, which is one of the projects of some of the ultra reformers of free and equal New York. It is wonderful, Hugh, into what follies men precipitate themselves as soon as they begin to run into exaggerations, whether of politics, religion, or tastes. Here are half of the exquisite philanthropists who see a great evil affecting the rights of human nature in one man's hiring a farm from another for as long a term as he can obtain it, who are at the very extreme in their opinions on free trade! So free-trade are some of the journals which think it a capital thing to prevent landlords and tenants from making their own bargains, that they have actually derided the idea of having established fares for hackney-coaches, but that it would be better to let the parties stand in the rain and higgle about the price, on the free-trade principle. Some of these men are either active agents in stimulating the legislature to rob the citizen of this very simple control of his property, or passive lookers-on while others do it."

[&]quot; Votes, sir, votes."

[&]quot;It is, indeed, votes, sir, votes; nothing

short of votes could reconcile these men to their own inconsistencies. As for yourself, Hugh, it might be well to get rid of that canopied pew——"

- "Of what canopied pew? I am sure I do not understand you."
- "Do you forget that the family-pew in St. Andrew's Church, at Ravensnest, has a wooden canopy over it—a relic of our colonial opinions and usages?"
- "Now you mention it, I do remember a very clumsy, and, to own the truth, a very ugly thing, that I have always supposed was placed there, by those who built the church, by way of ornament."
- "That ugly thing, by way of ornament, was intended for a sort of canopy, and was by no means an uncommon distinction in the State and colony, as recently as the close of the last century. The church was built at the expense of my grandfather, General Littlepage, and his bosom friend and kinsman, Colonel Dirck Follock, both good Whigs and gallant defenders of the liberty of their country. They thought it proper that the Littlepages should have a canopied pew, and that is the state in which they caused the building to be presented to my

father. The old work still stands; and Dunning writes me that, among the other arguments used against your interests, is the fact that your pew is thus distinguished from those of the rest of the congregation."

"It is a distinction no man would envy me, could it be known that I have ever thought the clumsy, ill-shaped thing a nuisance, and detestable as an ornament. I have never even associated it in my mind with personal distinction, but have always supposed it was erected with a view to embellish the building, and placed over our pew as the spot where such an excrescence would excite the least envy."

"In all that, with one exception, you have judged quite naturally. Forty years ago, such a thing might have been done, and a majority of the parishioners would have seen in it nothing out of place. But that day has gone by; and you will discover that, on your own estate, and in the very things created by your family and yourself, you will actually have fewer rights of any sort, beyond those your money will purchase, than any man around you. The simple fact that St. Andrew's Church was built by Jour great-grandfather, and by him presented to the congregation, will diminish your claim to

have a voice in its affairs with many of the congregation."

"This is so extraordinary, that I must ask the reason."

"The reason is connected with a principle so obviously belonging to human nature generally, and to American nature in particular, that I wonder you ask it. It is envy. Did that pew belong to the Newcomes, for instance, no one would think anything of it."

"Nevertheless, the Newcomes would make themselves ridiculous by sitting in a pew that was distinguished from those of their neighbours. The absurdity of the contrast would strike every one."

"And it is precisely because the absurdity does not exist in your case, that your seat is envied. No one envies absurdity. However, you will readily admit, Hugh, that a church, and a churchyard, are the two last places in which human distinctions ought to be exhibited. All are equal in the eyes of Him we go to the one to worship, and all are equal in the grave. I have ever been averse to everything like worldly distinction in a congregation, and admire the usage of the Romish Church in even dispensing with pews altogether. Monu-

ments speak to the world, and have a general connexion with history, so that they may be tolerated to a certain point, though notorious liers."

"I agree with you, sir, as to the unfitness of a church for all distinctions, and shall be happy on every account to get rid of my canopy, though that has an historical connexion, also. I am quite innocent of any feeling of pride while sitting under it, though I will confess to some of shame at its quizzical shape, when I see it has attracted the eyes of intelligent strangers."

"It is but natural that you should feel thus; for, while we may miss distinctions and luxuries to which we have ever been accustomed, they rarely excite pride in the possessor, even while they awaken envy in the looker-on."

"Nevertheless, I cannot see what the old Pew has to do with the rents, or my legal rights."

"When a cause is bad, everything is pressed into it that it is believed may serve a turn. No man who had a good legal claim for property, would ever think of urging any other; nor would any legislator who had sound and sufficient reasons for his measures—reasons that

could properly justify him before God and man for his laws-have recourse to slang to sustain him. If these anti-renters were right, they would have no need of secret combinations, of disguises, blood-and-thunder names. and special agents in the legislature of the land. The right requires no false aid to make it appear the right; but the wrong must get such support as it can press into its service. Your pew is called aristocratic, though it confers no political power; it is called a patent of nobility, though it neither gives nor takes away; and it is hated, and you with it, for the very reason that you can sit in it and not make yourself ridiculous. I suppose you have not examined very closely the papers I gave you to read?"

"Enough so to ascertain that they are filled with trash."

"Worse than trash, Hugh; with some of the loosest principles, and most atrocious feelings, that degrade poor human nature. Some of the reformers propose that no man shall hold more than a thousand acres of land, while others lay down the very intelligible and distinct principle that no man ought to hold more than he can use. Even petitions to that effect, I have been told, have been sent to the legislature." "Which has taken care not to allude to their purport, either in debate or otherwise, as I see nothing to that effect in the reports."

"Ay, I dare say the slang-whangers of those honourable bodies will studiously keep all such enormities out of sight, as some of them doubtless hope to step into the shoes of the present landlords, as soon as they can get the feet out of them which are now in. But these are the projects and the petitions in the columns of the journals, and they speak for themselves. Among other things, they say it is nobility to be a landlord."

"I see by the letter of Mr. Dunning, that they have petitioned the legislature to order an inquiry into my title. Now we hold from the crown——"

"So much the worse, Hugh. Faugh! hold from a crown in a republican country! I am amazed you are not ashamed to own it. Do you not know, boy, that it has been gravely contended in a court of justice that, in obtaining our national independence from the King of Great Britain, the people conquered all his previous grants, which ought to be declared void and of none effect?"

"That is an absurdity of which I had not

heard," I answered, laughing; "why the people of New York, who held all their lands under the crown, would in that case have been conquering them for other persons! My good grandfather and great-grandfather, both of whom actually fought and bled in the revolution, must have been very silly thus to expose themselves, to take away their own estates, in order to give them to a set of immigrants from New England and other parts of the world!"

"Quite justly said, Hugh," added my uncle, joining in the laugh. "Nor is this half of the argument. The State, too, in its corporate character, has been playing swindler all this time. You may not know the fact, but I as your guardian do know, that the quit-rents reserved by the crown when it granted the lands of Mooseridge and Ravensnest, were claimed by the State; and that, wanting money to save the people from taxes, it commuted with us, receiving a certain gross sum in satisfaction of all future claims."

"Ay, that I did not know. Can the fact be shown?"

"Certainly—it is well known to all old fellows like myself, for it was a very general measure, and very generally entered into by all the landholders. In our case, the receipts are still to be found among the family-papers. In the cases of the older estates, such as those of the Van Rensselaers, the equity is still stronger in their favour, since the conditions to hold the land included an obligation to bring so many settlers from Europe within a given time; conditions that were fulfilled at great cost, as you may suppose, and on which, in truth, the colony had its foundation."

"How much it tells against a people's honesty to wish to forget such facts, in a case like this!"

"There is nothing forgotten, for the facts were probably never known to those who prate about the conquered rights from the crown. As you say, however, the civilization of a community is to be measured by its consciousness of the existence of all principles of justice, and a familiarity with its own history. The great bulk of the population of New York have no active desire to invade what is right in this antirent struggle, having no direct interests at stake; their crime is a passive inactivity, which allows those who are either working for political edvancement, or those who are working to obtain other men's property, to make use of them, through their own laws."

the very heart of the State, as it might in situations that render it desirable enterprise as unshackled as possible?"

"I am not prepared to admit this mu as a general principle. One argumen these anti-renters is, for instance, patroons, in their leases, reserved the I Now, what if they did? Some one 1 the mill-seats; and why not the pa well as another? To give the argui weight, not as law, not as morals, bu expediency, it must be shown that the would not let these mill-seats at as lov any one else; and my opinion is that th let them at rents of not half the am would be asked, were they the prope many individuals, scattered up and country. But, admitting that so estate of this particular sort has sor veniences in that particular spot, can

ntitled to its price.—No people acknowledge his more than the Americans, or practise on it so stensively. Let the Rensselaers be tempted such offers as will induce them to sell, but not let them be invaded by that most infernal all acts of oppression, special legislation, in ler to bully or frighten them from the enjoyat of what is rightfully their own. ste think such a description of property inious in its heart, let the State imitate Engd in her conduct towards the slave-holdersy them out; not tax them out, and wrong m out, and annoy them out. But, Hugh, ough of this at present: we shall have much re than we want of it when we get home. nong my letters, I have one from each of my er wards."

"'Still harping on my daughter,' sir!" I swered, laughing. "I hope that the vivacious is Henrietta Coldbrook, and the meek Miss me Marston, are both perfectly well?"

"Both in excellent health, and both write umingly. I must really let you see the ter of Henrietta, as I do think it is cuite ditable to her: I will step into my room and it."

ought to let the reader into a secret here

entner of three young ladies—Miss Coldbrooke, Miss Anne Marston, Opportunity Newcome. The advancases of Miss Henrietta Coldbrooke Anne Marston came from my uncle as their guardian, had a natural intere making what he was pleased to think a good connexion for either; while the on account of Miss Opportunity Newc from herself. Under such circums may be well to say who these you actually were.

Miss Henrietta Coldbrooke was the of an Englishman of good family, a estate, who had emigrated to Ame married, under the impulse of certain the politics which induced him to imagine was the promised land. I remember dissappointed and dissatisfied widower, thought to be daily growing poorer.

back! He died, however, in time to leave his only child an estate which, under my uncle's excellent management, was known by me to be rather more than one hundred and seventynine thousand dollars, and which produced a nett eight thousand a-year. This made Miss Henrietta a belle at once; but, having a prudent friend in my grandmother, as yet she had not married a beggar. I knew that uncle Ro vent quite as far as was proper, in his letters, in the way of hints touching myself; and my dear, excellent, honest-hearted, straightforward old grandmother had once let fall an expression is one of her letters to myself, which induced me to think that these hints had actually awakmed as much interest in the young lady's bosom, as could well be connected with what was necessarily nothing but curiosity.

Miss Anne Marston was also an heiress, but on a very diminished scale. She had rather more than three thousand a-year in buildings in town, and a pretty little sum of about sixteen thousand dollars laid by out of its savings. She was not an only child, however, having two brothers, each of whom had already received as much as the sister, and each of whom, as is very apt to be the case with the heirs of New York it makes or breaks at once. If a c fool, he is plucked by European adver so short a time, that the agony is s If only vain and frivolous, because y ill-educated, the latter being a New demic, but with some foundation (mind, he lets his whiskers grow, becor about the chin, dresses better, gets to better mannered, soon loses his tast low and vulgar indulgences of his yo comes out such a gentleman as one make who has entirely thrown away cious moments of youth. If tolerably in boyhood, with capacity to build chances are that the scales will fall eyes very fast on landing in the old that his ideas and tastes will take a new that he will become what nature intenfor, an intellectual man; and that finally return home, conscious alike of

experiment had succeeded with the Marstons, neither myself nor my uncle knew; for they had paid their visit while we were in the East, and had already returned to America. As for Miss Anne, she had a mother to take care of her mind and person, though I had learned she was pretty, sensible, and discreet.

Miss Opportunity Newcome was a belle of Ravensnest, a village on my own property; a rural beauty, and of rural education, virtues, manners, and habits. As Ravensnest was not particularly advanced in civilization, or, to make use of the common language of the country, was not a very "aristocratic place," I shall not dwell on her accomplishments, which did well enough for Ravensnest, but would not essentially ornament my manuscript.

Opportunity was the daughter of Ovid, who was the son of Jason, of the house of Newcome. In using the term "house," I adopt it understandingly; for the family had dwelt in the same tenement, a leasehold property of which the fee was in myself, and the dwelling had been associated with the name of Newcome from time immemorial; that is, for about eighty years. All that time had a Newcome been the tenant of the mill, tavern, store, and farm, that

lay nearest the village of Ravensnest, or Little Nest, as it was commonly called; and it may not be impertinent to the moral of my narrative if I add that, for all that time, and for something longer, had I and my ancestors been the landlords. I beg the reader to bear this last fact in mind, as there will soon be occasion to show that there was a strong disposition in certain persons to forget it.

As I have said, Opportunity was the daughter There was also a brother, who was of Ovid. named Seneca, or Seneky, as he always pronounced it himself, the son of Ovid, the son of Jason, the first of the name at Ravensnest. This Seneca was a lawyer, in the sense of a license granted by the Justices of the Supreme Court, as well as by the Court of Common Pleas, in and for the county of Washington. As there had been a sort of hereditary education among the Newcomes for three generations, beginning with Jason, and ending with Seneca; and, as the latter was at the bar, I had occasionally been thrown into the society of both brother and sister. The latter, indeed, used to be fond of visiting the Nest, as my house was familiarly called, Ravensnest being its true name, whence those of the "patent" and village; and, as Op-

portunity had early manifested a partiality for my dear old grandmother, and not less dear young sister, who occasionally passed a few weeks with me during the vacations, more especially in the autumns, I had many occasions of being brought within the influence of her charms—opportunities that, I feel bound to state, Opportunity did not neglect. I have understood that her mother, who bore the same name, had taught Ovid the art of love by a very similar demonstration, and had triumphed. That lady was still living, and may be termed Opportunity the Great, while the daughter can be styled Opportunity the Less. There was very little difference between my own years and those of the young lady; and, as I had last passed through the fiery ordeal at the sinister we of twenty, there was not much danger in countering the risk anew, now I was five But I must return to my uncle years older. and the letter of Miss Henrietta Coldbrooke.

"Here it is, Hugh," cried my guardian, gaily;
"and a capital letter it is! I wish I could read
the whole of it to you; but the two girls made
me promise never to show their letters to any
one, which could mean only you, before they
would promise to write anything to me beyond

cauaci.

"You had better not, sir; there we sort of treachery in it, that I confess rather not be accessary to. If Miss C do not wish me to read what she write hardly wish that you should read to me."

Uncle Ro glanced at me, and I far seemed dissatisfied with my nonchalar read the letter through to himself, laughing here, smiling there, then rungital?" "good!" "charming girl!" of Hannah More!" &c. &c., as if just voke my curiosity. But I had no desirung "Hannah More," as any young fellow and-twenty can very well imagine, and it all with the indifference of a stoguardian had to knock under, and put the in his writing-desk.

"Well, the girls will be glad to see

be home until October; and now we shall see them as early as June, at least."

"Patt will be delighted, I make no doubt.

As for the other two young ladies, they have so many friends and relations to care for, that I fancy our movements give them no great concern."

"Then you do both injustice, as their letters would prove. They take the liveliest interest in our proceedings, and speak of my return as if they look for it with the greatest expectation and joy."

I made my uncle Ro a somewhat saucy answer; but fair dealing compels me to record it.

"I dare say they do, sir," was my reply; "but what young lady does not look with 'expectation and joy' for the return of a friend, who is known to have a long purse, from Paris!"

"Well, Hugh, you deserve neither of those dear girls; and, if I can help it, you shall have neither."

"Thank 'ee, sir!"

"Poh! this is worse than silly—it is rude. I dare say neither would accept you, were you to offer to-morrow."

"I trust not, sir, for her own sake. It

Uncle Ro laughed, but I could a confoundedly vexed; and, as I loved all my heart, though I did not low making, I turned the discourse, in a way, on our approaching departure.

"I'll tell you what I'll do, Hug my uncle, who was a good deal of a bothings, for the reason, I suppose, that an old bachelor; "I'll just have wron entered on board the packet, and we'll all our friends. Neither Jacob nor y will betray us, we know; and, for that we can send them both home by the England. Each of us has trunks in Lobe looked after, and let the two fel by the way of Liverpool. That is thought, and occurred most happily."

"With all my heart, sir. My fellow more use to me at sea than an au would be, and I shall he all all the state of the stat

The thing was agreed on; and, a day or two afterwards, both our body-servants, that is to say, Jacob the black and Hubert the German, were on their way to England. My uncle let his apartment again, for he always maintained I should wish to bring my bride to pass a winter in it; and we proceeded to Havre in sort of incognito. There was little danger of our being known on board the packet, and we had previously ascertained that there was not an acquaintance of either in the ship. There was a strong family resemblance between my uncle and myself, and we passed for father and on in the ship, as old Mr. Davidson and young Mr. Davidson, of Maryland-or Myr-r-land, as it is Doric to call that State. We had no concern in this part of the deception, unless abstaining from calling my supposed father "uncle," as one would naturally do in strange society, can be considered.

The passage itself—by the way, I wish all landsmen would be as accurate as I am here, and understand that a "voyage" means "out" and "home," or "thence" and "back again," while a "passage" means from place to place—but our passage was pregnant with no events worth recording. We had the usual amount of

good and bad weather, the usual amount of eating and drinking, and the usual amount of ennui. The latter circumstance, perhaps, contributed to the digesting of a further scheme of my uncle's, which it is now necessary to state.

A re-perusal of his letters and papers had induced him to think the anti-rent movement a thing of more gravity, even, than he had first supposed. The combination on the part of the tenants, we learned also from an intelligent New Yorker who was a fellow-passenger, extended much further than our accounts had given us reason to believe; and it was deemed decidedly dangerous for landlords, in many cases, to be seen on their own estates. Insult. personal degradation, or injury, and even death, it was thought, might be the consequences, in many cases. The blood actually spilled had had the effect to check the more violent demonstrations, it is true; but the latent determination to achieve their purposes was easily to be traced among the tenants, in the face of all their tardy professions of moderation, and a desire for nothing but what was right. In this case, what was right was the letter and spirit of the contracts; and nothing was plainer than the fact that these were not what was wanted.

Professions pass for nothing, with the experienced, when connected with a practice that fatly contradicts them. It was only too apparent to all who chose to look into the matter, and that by evidence which could not mislead, that the great body of the tenants in various counties of New York were bent on obtaining interests in their farms that were not conveyed by their leases, without the consent of their landlords, and insomuch that they were bent on doing that which should be discountenanced by every honest man in the community. very fact that they supported, or in any manner connived at, the so-called "Injin" system, spoke all that was necessary as to their motives; and, when we come to consider that these "Injins" had already proceeded to the extremity of shedding blood, it was sufficiently plain that things must soon reach a crisis.

My uncle Roger and myself reflected on all these matters calmly, and decided on our course, I trust, with prudence. As that decision has proved to be pregnant with consequences that are likely to affect my future life, I shall now briefly give an outline of what induced us to adopt it.

. It was all-important for us to visit Ravensnest in person, while it might be hazardous to do so

1 Joseph of Conceanner

were not expected to reach the coun until autumn, or "fall," as that seaso year is poetically called in America; gave us the means of reaching the unexpectedly, and, as we hoped, un Our arrangement, then, was very sim will be best related in the course of rative.

The packet had a reasonably short as we were twenty-nine days from land It was on a pleasant afternoon in M the hummock-like heights of Navesin first seen from the deck; and, an hour I came in sight of the tower-resembling the coasters which were congregating neighbourhood of the low point of land so very appropriately called Sandy Hool light-houses rose out of the water soo and objects on the shore of New Jers

usually being far more active, in this good republic, than watchfulness to prevent evil. My uncle Ro gave the crew of this news-boat a thorough scrutiny, and, finding no one on board her whom he had ever before seen, he bargained for a passage up to town.

We put our feet on the Battery just as the clocks of New York were striking eight. A custom-house officer had examined our carpetbags and permitted them to pass, and we had disburthened ourselves of the effects in the ship, by desiring the captain to attend to them. Each of us had a town-house, but neither would go near his dwelling; mine being only kept up in winter, for the use of my sister and an aunt who kindly took charge of her during the season, while my uncle's was opened principally for his mother. At that season, we had reason to think neither was tenanted but by one or two old family servants; and it was our cue also to avoid them. But "Jack Dunning," as my uncle always called him, was rather more of a friend than of an agent; and he had a bachelor establishment in Chamber-street that was precisely the place we wanted. Thither, then, we proceeded, taking the route by Greenwich-street, fearful of meeting some one in Broadway by whom we might be recognised.

CHAPTER IV.

Cit. Speak, speak!

1 Cit. You are all resolved rather to die th Cit. Resolved, resolved.

1 Cit. First you know, Caius Marcus is chi people.

Cit. We know't, we know't.

1 Cit. Let's kill him, and we'll have corn at Is't a verdict?

THE most inveterate Manhattanes anything of a man of the world, n that New York is, after all, but a Ra of a place, so far as the eye is cor was particularly struck with this fa that hour, as we went stumbling alc atrociously bad side-walk, my ever

country air, of a town of near four hundred thousand souls. I very well know that many of the defects are to be ascribed to the rapid powth of the place, which gives it a sort of bobledehoy look; but, being a Manhattanese by birth, I thought I might just as well own it Ast once, if it were only for the information of a particular portion of my townsmen, who my have been under a certain delusion on the abject. As for comparing the Bay of New York with that of Naples on the score of beauty, I shall no more be guilty of any such folly, to gatify the cockney feelings of Broadway and Bond-street, than I should be guilty of the folly of comparing the commerce of the ancient Parthenope with that of old New York, in order to excite complacency in the bosom of some bottegajo in the Toledo, or on the Chiaja. Our fast-growing Manhattan is a great town in its way-a wonderful place-without a parallel, I do believe, on earth, as a proof of enterprise and of the accumulation of business; and it is not easy to make such a town appear ridiculous by any jibes and inuendoes that relate to the positive things of this world, though nothing is essier than to do it for itself by setting up to belong to the sisterhood of such places as

mgner rank in the scale of places is tained by majorities. No, no; let us the familiar axiom of "ne sutor ultra (New York is just the queen of "busi not yet the queen of the world. who travels ought to bring back son the common stock of knowledge; ar give a hint to my townsmen, by whic think they may be able to tell for th as by feeling a sort of moral pulse, town is rising to the level of a capital. simplicity takes the place of pretensio good rule; but, as it may require a goo practice, or native taste, to ascertain I will give another that is obvious to th which will at least be strongly symp and that is this: When squares ceas called parks; when horse-bazaars and able streets are not called Tattersalls an street; when Washington Market is rech mamed after them; when commercial is not used as a prefix to emporium; when people can return from abroad without being asked "if they are reconciled to their country," and strangers are not interrogated at the second question, "how do you like our city?" then may it be believed that the town is beginning to go alone, and that it may set up for itself.

Although New York is, out of all question, decidedly provincial, labouring under the peculiar vices of provincial habits and provincial modes of thinking, it contains many a man of the world, and some, too, who have never quitted their own firesides. Of this very number was the Jack Dunning, as my uncle Be called him, to whose house in Chamber-treet we were now proceeding.

"If we were going anywhere but to Dunning's," said my uncle, as we turned out of Greenwich-street, "I should have no fear of being recognised by the servants; for no one here thinks of keeping a man six months. Dunning, however, is of the old school, and does not like new faces; so he will have no Irishman at his door, as is the case with two out of three of the houses at which one calls, now-a-days." —for such a bog-trotter as that f climbs those stairs as if accustom ladders."

Dunning was in his library on floor, where he passed most of his eve surprise was equal to that which my just experienced, when he saw us tw before him. A significant gesture, caused him to grasp his friend and clin silence; and nothing was said until had left the room, although the fel with the door in his hand a most int time, just to listen to what might past the host and his guests. At length of him, honest, well-meaning fellow thafter all; and the door was closed.

"My last letters have brought y Roger?" said Jack, the moment he cofor feeling, as well as caution, had and one of the very worst symptoms is that you have turned away Garry, and got an Irishman in his place."

"Ah! old men must die, as well as old principles, I find. My poor fellow went off in a fit last week, and I took that Irishman as a pis aller. After losing poor Garry, who was born a slave in my father's house, I became indifferent, and accepted the first comer from the intelligence office."

"We must be careful, Dunning, not to give up too soon. But hear my story, and then to other matters."

My uncle then explained his wish to be incognito, and his motive. Dunning listened attentively, but seemed uncertain whether to dissent or approve. The matter was discussed briefly, and then it was postponed for further consideration.

"But how comes on this great moral dereliction, called anti-rentism? Is it on the wane, or the increase?"

"On the wane, to the eye, perhaps; but on the increase, so far as principles, the right, and facts, are concerned. The necessity of propitiating votes is tempting politicians of all sides to lend themselves to it; and there is States will set that right."

"That is the only hope of the tell you. It is folly to expect the posed of such men as usually State Legislature, can resist the gain power by conciliating nure out of the question. Individuals may resist; but the tendency that against the few, and in favour bolstering their theories by clappolitical phrases. The scheme the under the name of quit-rents, we to, in the first place."

"That will be a most iniquite and would justify resistance just ancestors were justified in resisti of Great Britain."

"It would more so, for here v ten covenant to render taxatio themselves; and this not to raise revenue, for that is confessedly not wanted, but most clearly with a design to increase the inducements for the landlords to part with their property. If that can be done, the sales will be made on the principle that none but the tenant must be, as indeed no one else can be, the purchaser; and then we shall see a queer exhibition—men parting with their property under the pressure of a clamour that is backed by as much law as can be pressed into its service, with a monopoly of price on the side of the purchaser, and all in a country professing the most sensitive love of liberty, and where the prevailing class of Politicians are free-trade men!"

"There is no end of these inconsistencies among politicians."

"There is no end of knavery when men submit to 'noses,' instead of principles. Call things by their right names, Ro, as they deserve to be. This matter is so plain, that he who runs can read."

"But will this scheme of taxation succeed? It does not affect us, for instance, as our leases are for three lives."

"Oh! that is nothing; for you they contemplate a law that will forbid the letting of "Surely no one is so silly as to thing such a law, with a view to put deracy, and to benefit the tenant. laughing.

" Ay, you may laugh, young sir Jack Dunning; "but such is the ir know very well what will be your cours ing; you will say the longer the lease for the tenant, if the bargain be reason and landlords cannot ask more for their lands than they are really wo country, there happening to be more there are men to work it. No, no: rather get less for their lands than worth, instead of more, for that pla To compel the tenant to take a lea fore, for a term as short as five y injure him, you think; to place him the control of his landlord, through interests connected with the and -

carted. I see how you reason, young sir; but you are behind the age—you are sadly behind the age."

"The age is a queer one, if I am! All over the world it is believed that long leases are favours, or advantages, to tenants; and nothing can make it otherwise, cateris paribus. Then what good will the tax do, after violating right and moral justice, if not positive law, to lay it? On a hundred dollars of rent, I should have to pay some fifty-five cents of taxes, as I am assessed on other things at Ravensnest; and does anybody suppose I will give up an estate that has passed through five generations of my family, on account of a tribute like that!"

"Mighty well, sir—mighty well, sir! This is fine talk; but I would advise you not to speak of your ancestors, at all. Landlords can't name their ancestors with impunity just now."

"I name mine only as showing a reason for a natural regard for my paternal acres."

"That you might do, if you were a tenant; but not as a landlord. In a landlord, it is aristocratic and intolerable pride, and to the last degree offensive—as Dogberry says, 'tolerable and not to be endured.'"

 wealth and estates, but not with farr longer one has such things in a worse for them!"

"I do believe, Jack," put in my "that the rule which prevails all o of the world is reversed here, and t it is thought a family's claim is le not increased, by time."

"To be sure it is!" answered without giving me a chance to spe you know that you wrote me a very once, from Switzerland, about a fa de Blonay, that had been seated or rock, in a little castle, some six or dred years, and the sort of respect ration the circumstance awakened? that was very foolish, as you will find pay your incognito visit to Ravensner not anticipate the result of your but, go to school."

terms that will suit themselves, for a tax as insignificant as that mentioned by Hugh," said my uncle, "what does the legislature anticipate from passing the law?"

"That its members will be called the friends of the people, and not the friends of the land-lords. Would any man tax his friends, if he could help it?"

"But what will that portion of the people who compose the anti-renters gain by such a measure?"

"Nothing; and their complaints will be just as loud, and their longings as active as ever. Nothing that can have any effect on what they wish, will be accomplished by any legislation in the matter. One committee of the assembly has actually reported, you may remember, that the State might assume the lands, and sell them to the tenants, or some one else; or something of the sort."

"The constitution of the United States must be Hugh's ægis."

"And that alone will protect him, let me tell you. But for that noble provision of the constitution of the Federal Government, his estate would infallibly go for one-half its true value. There is no use in mincing things, or , A SIAS ALMOST RE SELF RIDICULOUS WHO APPEARS TO PRINCIPLE."

"Have you heard what the Ravensnest aim at in particular?"

- "They want to get Hugh's lands, nothing more, I can assure you."
 - "On what conditions, pray?" dem
- "As you 'light of chaps,' to use a their own. Some even profess a v to pay a fair price."

"But I do not wish to sell for every price. I have no desire to part with that is endeared to me by family fe association. I have an expensive lestablishment on my estate, which o principal value from the circumstance so placed that I can look after my with the least inconvenience to mysel can I do with the money but buy

is decided to be honourable by the highest tribunal; and no man should be above his business."

"You have no right, sir, in a free country," returned the caustic Jack Dunning, "to prefer one estate to another, more especially when other people want it. Your lands are leased to honest hard-working tenants, who can eat their dinners without silver forks, and whose ancestors—"

"Stop!" I cried, laughing; "I bar all ancestry. No man has a right to ancestry in a free country, you'll remember!"

"That means landlord-ancestry; as for tenant-ancestry, one can have a pedigree as long as the Maison de Levis. No, sir; every tenant you have has every right to demand that his sentiment of family feeling should be respected. His father planted that orchard, and he loves the apples better than any other apples in the world——"

"And my father procured the grafts, and made him a present of them."

"His grandfather cleared that field, and converted its ashes into pots and pearls——"

"And my grandfather received that year ten shillings of rent, for land off which his —hrst 'took up' the land when and with his own hands felled the sowed the wheat."

"And got his pay twenty-fold he would not have been fool enou I had a great-grandfather, too; an will not be considered aristocratic to hint as much. He-a dishone knave, no doubt-leased that very years without any rent at all, in or 'poor, confiding creature' might m comfortable, before he commenced sixpence or shilling an acre rent for der of three lives, with a moral getting a renewal on the most li known to a new country; and who whole time, he could buy land in ten miles of his door, but who t a better bargain than that."

" Enough of this folly " aried una

least, to stifle the monster envy; and, being of one mind as to principles, let us come to facts. What of the girls, Jack, and of my honoured mother?"

"She, noble, heroic woman! she is at Ravensnest at this moment; and, as the girls would not permit her to go alone, they are all with her."

"And did you, Jack Dunning, suffer them to go unattended into a part of the country that is in open rebellion?" demanded my uncle, representfully.

"Come, come! Hodge Littlepage, this is very sublime as a theory, but not so clear when reduced to practice. I did not go with Mrs. Littlepage and her young fry, for the good and substantial reason that I did not wish to be 'tarred and feathered.'"

"So you leave them to run the risk of being 'tarred and feathered' in your stead?"

"Say what you will about the cant of freedom that is becoming so common among us, and from which we were once so free; say what you will, Ro, of the inconsistency of those who raise the cry of 'feudality,' and 'aristocracy,' and 'nobility,' at the very moment they are manifesting a desire for exclusive rights and 11 01114111

serious danger among any materia Americans, even if anti-renters, a redskins in the bargain."

- "I believe you are right there, reflection. Pardon my warmth; b lately been living in the old world, country in which women were not a carried to the scaffold on account politics."
- "Because they meddled with politi mother is in no serious danger, thoug nerve in a woman to be able to There are few women in the State, a of her time of life anywhere, that what she has done; and I give the g credit for sticking by her. Half the ye in townare desperate at the thought of t charming creatures thus exposing the to insult. Your mother has only been

"You know, or ought to know, how it is in this country, Littlepage; we must have a little law, even when most bent on breaking it. A downright straightforward rascal, who openly sets law at defiance, is a wonder. Then we have a great talk of liberty when plotting to give it the deepest stab; and religion even gets to share in no small portion of our vices. Thus it is that the anti-renters have dragged in the law in aid of their designs. I understand one of the Rensselaers has been sued for money borrowed in a ferry-boat to help him across a river under his own door, and for potatoes bought by his wife in the streets of Albany!"

"But neither of the Rensselaers need borrow money to cross the ferry, as the ferry-men would trust him; and no lady of the Rensselaer family ever bought potatoes in the streets of Albany, Ill answer for it."

"You have brought back some knowledge from your travels, I find!" said Jack Dunning, with comic gravity. "Your mother writes me that she has been sued for twenty-seven pairs of shoes furnished her by a shoemaker whom she never saw, or heard of, until she received the summons!"

"This, then, is one of the species of annoy-

ances that has been adopted to bully lords out of their property?"

"It is; and if the landlords have recont to the covenants of their leases, soler deliberately made, and as solemnly guby a fundamental law, the cry is 'aristocracy' and 'oppression' by the men, and echoed by many of the creat get seats in high places among us—would be high places, if filled with me of their trusts."

"I see you do not mince your words
"Why should I? Words are all th
me. I am of no more weight in the
ment of this State than that Irishm
let you in just now, will be, five years
less, for he will vote to suit a majority
I shall vote understandingly, my v
probably do no one any good."

Dunning belonged to a school that a good deal of speculative and improper theory, with a great deal of sound principles; but who render themselve because they will admit of no complete did not belong to the class of Adoctrinaires, however, or to those who—no, not contend, for no one does

longer in this country, whatever may be his opinion on the subject—but those who think that political power, as in the last resort, should be the property of the few; for he was willing New York should have a very broad constitumcy. Nevertheless, he was opposed to the universal suffrage, in its wide extent, that does actually exist; as I suppose quite three-fourths of the whole population are opposed to it, in their hearts, though no political man of influence, now existing, has the moral calibre necesary to take the lead in putting it down. Dunning deferred to principles, and not to men. He well knew that an infallible whole was not to be composed of fallible parts; and while he thought majorities ought to determine many things, that there are rights and principles that are superior to even such unanimity as man can manifest, and much more to their majorities. But Dunning had no selfish views connected with his political notions, wanting no office, and feeling no motive to affect that which he neither thought nor wished. He never had quitted home, or it is highly probable his views of the comparative abuses of the different systems that prevail in the world would have been essentially modified. Those he saw had unavoidably a

democratic source, there being neither monarcmor aristocrat to produce any other; and, und such circumstances, as abuses certainly abount it is not at all surprising that he sometimes little distorted facts, and magnified evils.

- "And my noble, high-spirited, and ven crable mother has actually gone to the Nest to face the enemy!" exclaimed my uncle, after thoughtful pause.
- "She has, indeed; and the noble, highspirited, though not venerable, young ladies have gone with her," returned Mr. Dunning, in his caustic way.
 - "All three, do you mean?"
- "Every one of them-Martha, Henrietta, and Anne."
- "I am surprised that the last should have done so. Anne Marston is such a meek, quiet, peace-loving person, that I should think she would have preferred remaining, as she naturally might have done, without exciting remark, with her own mother."
- "She has not, nevertheless. Mrs. Littlepage would brave the anti-renters, and the three maidens would be her companions. I dare say, Ro, you know how it is with the gentle sex, when they make up their minds?"

"My girls are all good girls, and have given me very little trouble," answered my uncle, complacently.

"Yes, I dare say that may be true. You have only been absent from home five years this trip."

"An attentive guardian, notwithstanding, since I left you as a substitute. Has my mother written to you since her arrival among the hosts of the Philistines?"

"She has, indeed, Littlepage," answered Dunning, gravely; "I have heard from her three times, for she writes to urge my not appearing on the estate. I did intend to pay her a visit; but she tells me that it might lead to a violent scene, and can do no good. As the rents will not be due until autumn, and Master Hugh is now of age, and was to be here to look after his own affairs, I have seen no motive for incurring the risk of the tarring and feathering. We American lawyers, young gentleman, wear no wigs."

"Does my mother write herself, or employ another?" inquired my uncle, with interest.

"She honours me with her own hand. Your mother writes much better than you do your-self, Roger."

"That is owing to her once having carried

chain, as she would say herself. Has I written to you?"

- "Of course. Sweet little Patty and bosom friends, as you know."
- "And does she say anything of the l and the negro?"
- "Jaaf and Susquesus? To be surdoes. Both are living still, and both are I saw them myself, and even ate of venison, so lately as last winter.
- "Those old fellows must have each li great deal more than his century, Jack. were with my grandfather in the old F war, as active, useful men—older, then, my grandfather!"
- "Ay! a nigger or a redskin, before all c for holding on to life, when they have temperate. Let me see—that expediti Abercrombie's was about eighty years why, these fellows must be well turned or hundred, though Jaap is rather the c judging from appearances."
- "I believe no one knows the age of a A hundred each has been thought, no many years. Susquesus was surprisingly a too, when I last saw him—like a health; of eighty."

"He has failed of late, though he actually shot a deer, as I told you, last winter. Both the old fellows stray down to the Nest, Martha writes me; and the Indian is highly scandalized at the miserable imitations of his race that are now abroad. I have even heard that he and Yop have actually contemplated taking the field against them. Seneca Newcome is their especial aversion."

"How is Opportunity?" I inquired. "Does the take any part in this movement?"

"A decided one, I hear. She is anti-rent, while she wishes to keep on good terms with her landlord; and that is endeavouring to serve God and Mammon. She is not the first, however, by a thousand, that wears two faces in this business."

"Hugh has a deep admiration of Opportunity," observed my uncle, "and you had needs be tender in your strictures. The modern Seneca, I take it, is dead against us?"

"Seneky wishes to go to the legislature, and of course he is on the side of votes. Then his brother is a tenant at the mill, and naturally wishes to be the landlord. He is also interested in the land himself. One thing has struck me in this controversy as highly worthy of notice;

and it is the naïrete with which men reconcile the obvious longings of covetousness with what they are pleased to fancy the principles of liberty! When a man has worked a farm # certain number of years, he boldly sets up the doctrine that the fact itself gives him a high moral claim to possess it for ever. A moment's examination will expose the fallacy by which these sophists apply the flattering unction to their souls. They work their farms under & lease, and in virtue of its covenants. Now, in a moral sense, all that time can do in such a case, is to render these covenants the more sacred, and consequently more binding; but these worthies, whose morality is all on one side, imagine that these time-honoured covenants give them a right to fly from their own conditions during their existence, and to raise pretensions far exceeding anything they themselves confer, the moment they cease."

"Poh, poh! Jack; there is no need of refining at all, to come at the merits of such a question. This is a civilized country, or it is not. If it be a civilized country, it will respect the rights of property, and its own laws; and if the reverse, it will not respect them. As for setting up the doctrine, at this late day, when

millions and millions are invested in this particular species of property, that the leasehold tenure is opposed to the spirit of institutions of which it has substantially formed a part, ever since those institutions have themselves had an existence, it requires a bold front, and more capacity than any man at Albany possesses, to make the doctrines go down. Men may run off with the notion that the tendencies to certain abuses, which mark every system, form their spirit; but this is a fallacy that a very little thought will correct. Is it true that proposals have actually been made, by these pretenders to liberty, to appoint commissioners to act as arbitrators between the landlords and tenants, and to decide points that no one has any right to raise?"

"True as Holy Writ; and a regular 'Star Chamber' tribunal it would be! It is wonderful, after all, how extremes do meet!"

"That is as certain as the return of the sun after night. But let us now talk of our project, Jack, and of the means of getting among these self-deluded men—deluded by their own covetousness—without being discovered; for I am determined to see them, and to judge of their motives and conduct for myself."

"Take care of the tar-barrel, and of the pillow-case of feathers, Roger!"

"I shall endeavour so to do."

We then discussed the matter before us length and leisurely. I shall not relate all the was said, as it would be going over the same ground twice, but refer the reader to the regular narrative. At the usual hour we retired to our beds, retaining the name of Davidson, as convenient and prudent. Next day Mr. John Dunning busied himself in our behalf, and made himself exceedingly useful to us. In his character of an old bachelor, he had many acquaintances at the theatre; and through his friends of the green-room he supplied each of us with a wig. Both my uncle and myself spoke German reasonably well, and our original plan was to travel in the characters of immigrant trinket and essence pellars. But I had a fancy for a hand-organ and a monkey; and it was finally agreed that Mr. Hugh Roger Littlepage, senior, was to undertake this adventure with a box of cheap watches and gilded trinkets; while Mr. Hugh Roger Littlepage. junior, was to commence his travels at home. in the character of a music-grinder. Modesty will not permit me to say all I might, in favour

of my own skill in music in general; but I sang well for an amateur, and played, both on the violin and flute, far better than is common.

Everything was arranged in the course of the following day, our wigs of themselves completely effecting all the disguises that were necessary. As for my uncle, he was nearly bald, and a wig was no great encumbrance; but my shaggy locks gave me some trouble. A little clipping, however, answered the turn; and I had a hearty laugh at myself, in costume, that afternoon, before Dunning's dressing-room glass. We got round the felony law, about being armed and disguised, by carrying no weapons but our tools in the way of trade.

CHAPTER V.

"And she hath smiles to earth unknown— Smiles, that with motion of their own Do spread, and sink, and rise; That come and go with endless play, And ever, as they pass away, Are hidden in her eyes."

WORDSWORTH.

I was early in costume the following morning. I question if my own mother could have known me, had she lived long enough to see the whiskers sprout on my cheeks, and to contemplate my countenance as a man. I went into Dunning's library, drew the little hurdy-gurdy from its hiding-place, slung it, and began to play St. Patrick's Day in the Morning, with spirit, and, I trust I may add, with execution. I was in the height of the air, when the door opened, and Barney thrust his high-cheeked-bone face into the room, his mouth as wide open as that of a frozen porker.

"Where the divil did ye come from?" demanded the new footman, with the muscles of that vast aperture of his working from grin to grim, and grim to grin again. "Yee's wilcome to the tchune; but how comes ye here?"

"I coomes vrom Halle, in Preussen. Vat isht your vaterland?"

"Be yees a Jew?"

"Nein-I isht a goot Christian. Vilt you haf Yankee Tootle?"

"Yankee T'under! Ye'll wake up the masther, and he'll be displais'd, else ye might work upon t'at tchune till the end of time. should hear it here, in my own liberary, and ould Ireland t'ree thousand laigues away!"

A laugh from Dunning interrupted the dialogue, when Barney vanished, no doubt anticipating some species of American punishment for a presumed delinquency. Whether the blundering, well-meaning, honest fellow really ascertained who we were that breakfasted with his master. I do not know; but we got the meal and left the house without seeing his face again, Dunning having a young yellow fellow to do the service of the table.

I need scarcely say that I felt a little awkward at finding myself in the streets of New VOL L

York in such a guise; but the gravity an possession of my uncle were a constant of amusement to me. He actually sold a on the wharf before the boat left it, tho imputed his success to the circumstance the price was what a brother dealer, who hap to be trading in the same neighbourhood nounced "onconscionably low." We to comfortable state-room between us, und pretence of locking up our property, and s about the boat, gaping and looking curi became our class.

"Here are at least a dozen people know," said my uncle, as we were lor around—loafing around, is the modern I about the time that the boat was paddlin Fort Washington; "I have reconnoitred quarters, and find quite a dozen. I have conversing with an old school-fellow, as with whom I have ever lived in tolerable macy, for the last ten minutes, and fi broken English and disguise are perfect. confident my dear mother herself woul recognise me."

"We can then amuse ourselves wit grandmother and the young ladies," I ans "when we reach the Nest. For my p strikes me that we had better keep our own secret to the last moment."

"Hush! As I live, there is Seneca Newome this moment! He is coming this way, and we must be Germans again."

Sure enough, there was 'Squire Sencky, as the honest farmers around the Nest call him; though many of them must change their practices, or it will shortly become so absurd to apply the term "honest" to them, that no one will have the hardihood to use it. Newcome came slowly towards the forecastle, on which wewere standing; and my uncle determined to get into conversation with him, as a means of further proving the virtue of our disguises, as well as possibly of opening the way to some communications that might facilitate our visit to the Nest. With this view, the pretended pedlar drew a watch from his pocket, and, offering it meekly to the inspection of the quasi lawyer, he mid-

[&]quot;Puy a vatch, shentlemans?"

[&]quot;Hey! what? Oh! a watch," returned Seneca, in that high, condescending, vulgar key, with which the salt of the earth usually affect to treat those they evidently think much beseath them in intellect, station, or some other

great essential, at the very moment they are bursting with envy, and denouncing as aristocrats all who are above them. "Hey! a watch, is it? What countryman are you, friend?"

- " A Charmans-ein Teutscher."
- "A German—inc Tycher is the place you come from, I s'pose?"
 - " Nein-ein Teutscher isht a Charman."
- "Oh, yes! I understand. How long have you been in Ameriky?"
 - " Twelf moont's."
- "Why, that's most long enough to make you citizens. Where do you live?"
- "Nowhere; I lifs jest asht it happenssoometimes here, and soometimes dere."
- "Ay, ay! I understand—no legal domicile, but lead a wandering life. Have you many of these watches for sale?"
- "Yees—I haf asht many as twenty. Dey are as sheep as dirt, and go like pig clocks."
 - "And what may be your price for this?"
- "Dat you can haf for only eight tollars. Effery poty wilt say it is golt, dat doesn't know petter."
- "Oh! it isn't gold, then—I swan!"—what this oath meant I never exactly knew, though I suppose it to be a puritan mode of saying "I

**ear!" the attempts to cheat the devil in this

**sy being very common among their pious
descendants, though even "Smith Thompson"
himself can do no man any good in such a case
of conscience—"I swan! you come plaguy near
taking even me in! Will you come down from
that price any?"

"If you wilt gif me some atfice, perhaps I may. You look like a goot shentlemans, and one dat woultn't sheat a poor Charmans; ant effery poty wants so much to sheat de poor Charmans, dat I will take six, if you will drow in some atfice."

- "Advice? You have come to the right man for that! Walk a little this way, where we shall be alone. What is the natur of the matter—action on the case, or a tort?"
- "Nein, nein! it isht not law dat I wants, put atfice."
- "Well, but advice leads to law, ninety-nine times in a hundred."
- "Ya, ya!" answered the pedlar, laughing;
 "dat may be so; put it isht not what I vants
 —I vants to know vere a Charman can trafel
 wit' his goots in de coontry, and not in de pig
 towns."
 - "I understand you-eix dollars, hey! That

sounds high for such a looking watch"—he just before mistaken it for gold—"but I'm always the poor man's friend, and despise aristocracy"—what Seneca hated with the strongest hate, he ever fancied he despised the most, and by aristocracy he merely understood gentlement and ladies, in the true signification of the words—"why, I'm always ready to help along the honest citizen. If you could make up your mind now to part with this one watch for nawthin', I think I could tell you a part of the country where you might sell the other nineteen in a week."

"Goot!" exclaimed my uncle, cheerfully. "Take him—he ist your broberty, and wilcome. Only show me de town where I canst sell de nineteen udders."

Had my uncle Ro been a true son of peddling, he would have charged a dollar extra on each of the nincteen, and made eleven dollars by his present liberality.

- "It is no town at all—only a township," returned the literal Seneca. "Did you expect it would be a city?"
- "Vat cares I? I woult radder sell my vatches to goot, honest, country men, dan asht to de best burghers in de land."

"You're my man! The right spirit is in you. I hope you're no patroon—no aristocrat?"

"I don't knew vat isht badroon, or vat isht

"No! You are a happy man in your ignorance. A patroon is a nobleman who owns another man's land; and an aristocrat is a body that thinks himself better than his neighbours, friend!"

"Well, den, I isht no badroon, for I don't own no land at all, not even mine own; and I ishn't petter asht no poty at all."

"Yes, you be; you've only to think so, and You'll be the greatest gentleman of 'em all."

"Well, den, I will dry and dink so, and be Petter asht de greatest shentlemans of dem all. But dat won't do, nudder, as dat vilt make me Petter dan you; for you are one of de greatest of dem all. shentlemans."

"Oh! as for me, let me alone. I scorn being on their level. I go for 'Down with the rent!' and so'll you, too, afore you've been a week in our part of the country."

"Vat isht de rent dat you vants to git down?"

"It's a thing that's opposed to the spirit of the institutions, as you can see by my feelin's at this very moment. But no matter! III
the watch, if you say so, and show you the
into that part of the country, as your pay

"Agrect, shentlemans. Vat I vants is at ce, and vat you vants is a vatch."

Here uncle Ro laughed so much like himself, when he ought clearly to have laughed in broken English, that I was very much afraid he might give the alarm to our companion; but he did not. From that time, the best relations existed between us and Seneca, who, in the course of the day, recognised us by sundry smiles and winks, though I could plainly see he did not like the anti-aristocratic principle sufficiently to wish to seem too intimate with us. Before we reached the islands, however, he gave us directions where to meet him in the morning, and we parted, when the boat stopped alongside of the pier at Albany that afternoon, the best friends in the world.

"Albany! dear, good old Albany!" exclaimed my uncle Ro, as we stopped on the draw of the bridge to look at the busy scene in the basin, where literally hundreds of canal-boats were either lying to discharge or to load, or were coming and going, to say nothing of other craft; "dear, good old Albany! you are a town

to Which I ever return with pleasure, for you at least never disappoint me. A first-rate countryplace you are; and, though I miss your quaint old Dutch church, and your rustic-looking old English church from the centre of your principal street, almost every change you make is respectable. I know nothing that tells so much sainst you as changing the name of Marketthreet by the paltry imitation of Broadway; but, considering that a horde of Yankees have come down upon you since the commencement of the present century, you are lucky that the street was not called the Appian Way. But, excellent old Albany! whom even the corruptions of politics cannot change in the core, lying against thy hill-side, and surrounded with thy picturesque scenery, there is an air of respectability about thee that I admire, and a quiet prosperity that I love. Yet, how changed since my boyhood! Thy simple stoups have all vanished; thy gables are disappearing; marble and granite are rising in thy streets, too, but they take honest shapes, and are free from the ambition of mounting on stilts; thy basin has changed the whole character of thy once semisylvan, semi-commercial river; but it gives to thy young manhood an appearance of abun-

dance and thrift that promise well for thy The reader may depend on it that I l heartily at this rhapsody; for I could enter into my uncle's feelings. Albany tainly a very good sort of a place, and rel a more respectable-looking town the "commercial emporium," which, after all, nally, is a mere huge expansion of a very mediocrity, with the pretension of a cal its estimate of itself. But Albany lays n to be any thing more than a provincial and in that class it is highly placed. way, there is nothing in which "our peo speak idiomatically, more deceive then than in their estimate of what come It would be ridiculous to s capital. that the representatives of such a s ment as this could impart to any pla tone, opinions, habits and manners of pital; for, if they did, they would im on the novel principle of communicating which they do not possess in their own p Congress itself, though tolerably free from shackles, including those of the constitu not up to that. In my opinion, a m customed to the world might be placed folded in the most finished quarter of York, and the place has new quarters in which the incongruities I have already mentioned do not exist, and, my life on it, he could pronounce, as soon as the bandage was removed, that he was not in a town where the tone of a capital exists. The last thing to make a capital is trade. Indeed, the man who hears the words "business," and "the merchants," ringing in his ears, may safely conclude, de facto, that he is not in a capital. Now, a New-York village is often much less rustic than the villages of the most advanced country of Europe; but a New York town is many degrees below any capital of a large State in the old world.

Will New York ever be a capital? Yes,—out of all question, yes. But the day will not come until after the sudden changes of condition which immediately and so naturally succeeded the revolution, have ceased to influence ordinary society, and those above again impart to those below more than they receive. This restoration to the natural state of things must take place, as soon society gets settled; and there will be nothing to prevent a town living under our own institutions,—spirit, tendencies, and all,—from obtaining the highest tone that ever yet prevailed in a capital. The folly is in anticipating the natural course of events. Nothing will more

hasten these events, however, than a literathat is controlled, not by the lower, but by higher opinion of the country; which literate is yet, in a great degree, to be created.

I had dispensed with the monkey, after tr to get along with the creature for an hou two, and went around only with my music would rather manage an army of anti-rea than one monkey. With the hurdy-g slung around my neck, therefore, I followed uncle, who actually sold another watch be we reached a tayern. Of course we did not sume to go to Congress Hall, or the Eagle we knew we should not be admitted. the toughest part of our adventures. Ia opinion my uncle made a mistake; for he tured to a second-class house, under the pression that one of the sort usually freque by men of our supposed stamp might prove coarse for us, altogether. I think we sh have been better satisfied with the coarse of a coarse tavern, than with the shabby-ger of the house we blundered into. In the for every thing would have reminded us, in a we expected to be reminded, that we were of the common track; and we might have | amused with the change, though it is one sin larly hard to be endured. I remember to l

heard a young man, accustomed from childhood to the better habits of the country, but who went to sea a lad, before the mast, declare that the coarseness of his shipmates, and there is no vulgarity about a true sailor, even when coarsest, gave him more trouble to overcome, than all the gales, physical sufferings, labour, exposures and dangers, put together. I must confess, I have found it so too, in my little ex-While acting as a strolling musician, I could get along with any thing better than the coarse habits which I encountered at the table. Your silver-forkisms, and your purely conventional customs, as a matter of course, no man of the world attaches any serious importance to; but there are conventionalities that belong to the fundamental principles of civilized society, which become second nature, and with which it gets to be hard, indeed, to dispense. shall say as little as possible of the disagreeables of my new trade, therefore, but stick to the essentials.

3

3:

د :

25

3

¢

5

şF

٤

Z

The morning of the day which succeeded that of our arrival at Albany, my uncle Ro and I took our seats in the train, intending to go to Saratoga viâ Troy. I wonder the Trojan who first thought of playing this travestie on Homer,

did not think of calling the place Tro Troyborough! That would have be American, at least, whereas the pre pellation is so purely classical! It is in to walk through the streets of this 1 flourishing town, which already counts it thousand souls, and not have the ir Achilles, and Hector, and Priam, and pressing on the imagination a little un Had the place been called '. name would have been a sensible one: trying all it can to get the better of and, much as I love the latter vener town, I hope Troy may succeed in its 1 prevent the Hudson from being bridged way, I will here remark, for the b those who have never seen any cou their own, that there is a view on between Schenectady and this Grecia just where the heights give the first ful ance of the valley of the Hudson, i glimpses of Waterford, Lansingbu Albany, with a full view of both Troy gives one a better idea of the affluence pean scenery, than almost any other sp recall in America. To my hurdy-gurd I made my first essay as a musician i beneath the windows of the principal inn of Troy. I cannot say much in favour of the instrument, though I trust the playing itself was somewhat respectable. This I know full well, that I soon brought a dozen fair faces to the windows of the inn, and that each was decorated with a smile. Then it was that I regretted the monkey. Such an opening could not but awaken the dormant ambition of even a "patriot" of the purest water, and I will own I was gratified.

Among the curious who thus appeared, were two whom I at once supposed to be father and daughter. The former was a clergyman, and, 38 I fancied by something in his air, of "the Church," begging pardon of those who take offence at this exclusive title, and to whom I will just give a hint in passing. Any one at acquainted with mankind, will at once understand that no man who is certain of possessing any particular advantage, ever manifests much sensibility because another lays claim to it also. In the constant struggles of the jealous, for instance, on the subject of that universal source of jealous feeling, social position, the man or woman who is conscious of claims never troubles himself or herself about them.

them the obvious fact is sufficient. I answered to this that the pretension Church" is exclusive, I shall admit it "conclusive," too. It is not exclusive ever, in the sense urged, since no one that there are many branches to "the Calthough those branches do not embrace thing. I would advise those who take at "our" styling "ourselves" "the C to style themselves "the Church," just call all their parsons bishops, and see ver about it. That is a touchstone who soon separate the true metal from the all

My parson, I could easily see, was a clergyman — not a meeting-house cler How I ascertained that fact at a glance not reveal; but I also saw in his coun some of that curiosity which marks simp character: it was not a vulgar feeling, which induced him to beckon me to applittle nearer. I did so, when he invited It was a little awkward, at first, I must a ledge, to be beckoned about in this mann there was something in the air and coun of the daughter that induced me not to about complying. I cannot say that her was so very striking, though she was de

pretty; but the expression of her face, eyes, smile, and all put together, was so singularly sweet and feminine, that I felt impelled by a sympathy I shall not attempt to explain, to enter the house, and ascend to the door of a parlour that I saw at once was public, though it then contained no one but my proper hosts.

"Walk in, young man," said the father, in a benevolent tone of voice. "I am curious to see that instrument; and my daughter here, who has a taste for music, wishes it as much as I do myself. What do you call it?"

"Hurty-gurty," I answered.

"From what part of the world do you come, my young friend?" continued the clergyman, raising his meek eyes to mine still more curiously.

"Vrom Charmany; vrom Preussen, vere did

"What does he say, Molly?"

So the pretty creature bore the name of Mary! I liked the Molly, too; it was a good sign, as none but the truly respectable dare use such familiar appellations in these ambitious times. Molly sounded as if these people had the aplomb of position and conscious breeding. Had they been vulgar, it wou Mollissa.

"It is not difficult to translate, father swered one of the sweetest voices that has poured its melody on my car, and whice rendered still more musical by the slight that mingled with it. "He says he is Germany—from Prussia, where the good William lately reigned."

I liked the "father," too—that sound freshing, after passing a night among a of foul-nosed adventurers in humanity, one of whom had done his or her share to caricaturing the once pretty appellativ "Pa" and "Ma." A young lady ma say "Papa," or even "Mamma," tho were far better that she said "Father "Mother;" but as for "Pa" and "Ma, are now done with in respectable life. will not even do for the nursery.

- "And this instrument is a hurdy-greentinued the clergyman. "What have w—the name spelt on it?"
 - " Dat isht de maker's name-Hochstie
- "Fecit!" repeated the clergyman; "German?"
- "Nein—dat isht Latin; facio, feci, j facere,—feci, feciste, FECIT. It means n suppose you know."

The parson looked at me, and at me

mly say that I chafed at being fancied a very-day street musician, that had left ikey at home, by the charming girl who gracefully bending over her father's as the latter examined the inscription is stamped on a small piece of ivory ad been let into the instrument. I could Mary shrunk back a little under the seneling, so natural to her sex, that she ufesting too much freedom of manner for ence of a youth who was nearer to her is than she could have supposed it for a player on the hurdy-gurdy to be. succeeded; but the glance of the soft that instantly followed, seemed to set est, and she leaned over her father's zain.

understand Latin, then?" demanded ent, examining me over his spectacles

- "That is Prussia, is it?"
- "Ya-Preussen, vere so late did reign of goot Koenig Wilhelm."
- "And is Latin much understood among you I have heard that, in Hungary, most wellinformed persons even speak the tongue."
- "In Charmany it isht not so. We all l'amb someting, but not all dost l'arn efery t'ing."

I could see a smile struggling around the sweet lips of that dear girl, after I had the delivered myself, as I fancied, with a most accurate inaccuracy; but she succeeded in repressing it, though those provoking eyes of hers continued to laugh, much of the time our interview lasted.

- "Oh! I very well know that in Prussia the schools are quite good, and that your government pays great attention to the wants of al classes," rejoined the clergyman; "but I confess some surprise that you should understand anything of Latin. Now, even in this country where we boast so much—"
- "Ye-e-s," I could not refrain from drawling out, "dey does poast a great teal in dicoontry!"

Mary actually laughed; whether it was a my words, or at the somewhat comical manne

assumed—a manner in which simplicity it soit peu blended with irony—I shall tend to say. As for the father, his ty was of proof; and, after civilly waitly interruption was done, he resumed had been on the point of saying.

as about to add," continued the clergy-that even in this country, where we much"—the little minx of a daughter er hand over her eyes, and fairly coloured effort she made not to laugh again—common schools, and of their influence ublic mind, it is not usual to find perour condition who understand the dead

-s," I replied; "it isht my condition dat you, sir. Mine fat'er wast a shentlend he gifet me as goot an etication as ig did gif to de Kron Prinz."

my desire to appear well in the eyes of used me to run into another silly indis-

How I was to explain the circumthe son of a Prussian gentleman, whose ad given him an education as good as ch the King of his country had given rown Prince, being in the streets of laying on a hurdy-gurdy, was a difficulty I did not reflect on for a moment. The idea of being thought by that sweet girl a mere uneducated boor, was intolerable to me; and I threw it off by this desperate falsehood—false in its accessories, but true in its main facts—so one would resent an insult. Fortune favoured me, however, far more than I had any right to expect.

There is a singular disposition in the American character to believe every well-mannered European at least a count. I do not mean that those who have seen the world are not like other persons in this respect; but a very great proportion of the country never has seen any other world than a world of "business." The credulity on this subject surpasseth belief; and, were I to relate facts of this nature that might be established in a court of justice, the very parties connected with them would be ready to swear that they are caricatures. mannered I trust I am, and, though plainly dressed and thoroughly disguised, neither my air nor attire was absolutely mean. As my clothes were new, I was neat in my appearance; and there were possibly some incongruities about the last, that might have struck eyes more penetrating than those of my companions. igure, with open surprise, and smiled as e glanced at his daughter. If asked why this silly display of lower-form learning. nly say that I chafed at being fancied a very-day street musician, that had left ikey at home, by the charming girl who gracefully bending over her father's as the latter examined the inscription is stamped on a small piece of ivory ad been let into the instrument. I could Mary shrunk back a little under the seneling, so natural to her sex, that she ifesting too much freedom of manner for ence of a youth who was nearer to her ass than she could have supposed it for a player on the hurdy-gurdy to be. succeeded; but the glance of the soft e that instantly followed, seemed to set rest, and she leaned over her father's gain.

u understand Latin, then?" demanded ent, examining me over his spectacles and to foot.

leetle, sir—just a ferry leetle. In my , efery mans isht obliget to be a soldier ime, and them t'at knows Latin can be regeants und corporals."

- "I speaks de five great tongues of I more ast less well; and I read dem all,
- "The five tongues!" said the cler counting on his fingers; "what can t Mary?"
- "French, and German, and Spani Italian, I suppose, sir."
- "These make but four. What can fifth, my dear?"
- "De yoong laty forgets de Englise Englisch is das funf."
- "Oh! yes, the English!" exclain pretty creature, pressing her lips toge prevent laughing in my face.
- "True—I had forgotten the Englibeing accustomed to think of it as European tongue. I suppose, young maturally speak the English less fluent any other of your five languages?"

"Ya!"

Again the smile struggled to the lips o

- "I feel a deep interest in you as a s and am sorry we have only met to part Which way shall you be likely to dire steps, my Prussian young friend?"
- "I go to a place which is callet Rav-goot place to sell vatch, dey tells me."

"Ravensnest!" exclaimed the father.

"Ravensnest!" repeated the daughter, and that in tones which put the hurdy-gurdy to the dame.

"Why, Ravensnest is the place where I live, and the parish of which I am the clergyman—the Protestant Episcopal clergyman, I mean."

This, then, was the Rev. Mr. Warren, the dvine who had been called to our church the very summer I left home, and who had been there ever since! My sister Martha had written me much concerning these people, and I felt as if I had known them for years. Mr. Warren was a man of good connexions, and some education, but of no fortune whatever, who had gone into the Church—it was the church of his ancestors, one of whom had actually been an English bishop, a century or two ago-from choice, and contrary to the wishes of his friends. As preacher, his success had never been great; but for the discharge of his duties no man stood higher, and no man was more respected. living of St. Andrew's, Ravensnest, would have been poor enough, had it depended on the contributions of the parishioners. These last gave about one hundred and fifty dollars a-year for their share of the support of a priest. I gave a glebe of fifty acres of capital lot, and a fund of two thous interest; the whole proceeding ments made by my grandfather, time. Altogether the living n worth a clear five hundred dol addition to a comfortable hous vegetables, pasture, and some adv way of small crops. Few coun were better off than the rector of Ravensnest, and all as a consect feudal and aristocratic habits of th though I say it, perhaps, who mig in times like these.

My letters had told me that t Warren was a widower; that M only child; that he was a truly sham-pious, and a really zealous of man of purest truth, whose word his fellow-creatures, both naturally and on principle; mourned over the state of the diocese, and greatly preferred piety even to high-churchism. High-churchman he was, nevertheless; though it was not a high-churchmanship that outweighed the loftier considerations of his Christian duties, and left him equally without opinions of his own in matters of morals, and without a proper respect, in practice, for those that he had solemnly vowed to maintain

His daughter was described as a sweet-tempered, arch, modest, sensible, and well-bred girl, that had received a far better education than her father's means would have permitted him to bestow, through the liberality and affection of a widowed sister of her mother's, who was affluent, and had caused her to attend the same school as that to which she had sent her own daughters. In a word, she was a most charming neighbour; and her presence at Ravensnest had rendered Martha's annual visits to the "old house" (built in 1785) not only less irksome, but actually pleasant. Such had been my sister's account of the Warrens and their qualities, throughout a correspondence of five years. I have even fancied that she loved this Mary Warren better than she loved an uncle's wards, herself of course excepte

The foregoing flashed through my no instant the clergyman announced himse the coincidence of our being on the was same part of the country, seemed to stop as forcibly as it did myself. What thought of the matter, I had no no ascertaining.

- "This is singular enough," resur Warren. "What has directed your s wards Ravensnest?"
- " Dey tell mine oonele 'tis goot place moch vatch."
- "You have an uncle, then? Ah! I there in the street, showing a watch moment to a gentleman. Is your linguist, too, and has he been as well as you seem to be yourself?"
- "Certain—he moch more of a she dan ast de shentleman to whom he i vatch."
- "These must be the very persons," Mary, a little eagerly, "of whom M come spoke, as the"—the dear girl did to say pedlars, after what I had told my origin; so she added—" dealers in

er is now clear. Mr. Newcome said he cted them to join us at Troy, when we d proceed in the train together as far as oga. But here comes Opportunity herself, er brother cannot be far off."

that moment, sure enough, my old actance, Opportunity Newcome, came into om, a public parlour, with an air of great tisfaction, and a nonchalance of manner ras not a little more peculiar to herself I trembled for t is to most of her caste. guise, since, to be quite frank on a very te subject, Opportunity had made so very a set at me-"setting a cap" is but a phrase to express the assault I had to and—as scarcely to leave a hope that her ne instinct, increased and stimulated with ish to be mistress of the Nest house. possibly overlook the thousand and one al peculiarities that must still remain me, whose personal peculiarities she had

CHAPTER VI.

"O, sic a geck she gave her he:
And sic a toss she gave her fe
Man, saw ye ne'er a bonnier l:
Before, among the blooming l
ALLA

"AH! here are some characignettes!" cried Opportunity, rustable where lay some inferior coloings, that were intended to reardinal virtues, under the form female beauties. The workmanship as were the inscriptions. Now, knew just enough French to trainscriptions, simple and school-quere, as wrong as they could possilated, under the circumstances."

Solitude; La Charité, The Charity. It is really delightful, Mary, as 'Sarah Soothings' would say, to meet with these glimmerings of taste in this wilderness of the world."

I wondered who the deuce "Sarah Soothings' could be, but afterwards learned this was the nom-de-querre of a female contributor to the magazines, who, I dare say, silly as she might be, was never silly enough to record the sentiments Opportunity had just professed to repeat. As for The la Charité, and The la Vertue, they did not in the least surprise me; for Martha, the hussy, often made herself merry by recording that young lady's tours de force in French. On one occasion I remember she wrote me, that when Opportunity wished to say On est tenu me chercher, instead of saying "I am come for," in homely English, which would have been the best of all, she had flown off in the high flight of "Je suis venue pour."

Mary smiled, for she comprehended perfectly the difference between la Solitude and the Solitude; but she said nothing. I must acknowledge that I was so indiscreet as to smile also, though, Opportunity's back being turned towards us, these mutual signs of intelligence that escaped us both through the eyes, opened a

species of communication that, to me at lewas infinitely agreeable.

Opportunity, having shown the owner of strange figure at which she had just glanced entering the room, that she had studied Fren now turned to take a better look at him. have reason to think my appearance did 1 make a very happy impression on her; for & tossed her head, drew a chair, seated herself the manner most opposed to the descent down, and opened her budget of news, with the least regard to my presence, and apparen with as little attention to the wishes and tas of her companions. Her accent, and jumpi hitching mode of speaking, with the high I in which she uttered her sentiments, too, grated on my ears, which had become a lit accustomed to different habits, in young lad in particular, in the other hemisphere. fess myself to be one of those who regard even, quiet, graceful mode of utterance, as ev a greater charm in a woman than beauty. effect is more lasting, and seems to be direc connected with the character. Mary War not only pronounced like one accustomed good society; but the modulations of her voi which was singularly sweet by nature, w Women, and as far as possible from the jerking, fluttering, now rapid, now drawling manner of Opportunity. Perhaps, in this age of "loose attire," loose habits, and free and easy deportment, the speech denotes the gentleman, or the lady, more accurately than any other off-hand test.

"Sen is enough to wear out anybody's patience!" exclaimed Opportunity. "We must quit Troy in half an hour; and I have visits that I ought to pay to Miss Jones, and Miss White, and Miss Black, and Miss Green, and Miss Brown, and three or four others; and I can't get him to come near me."

"Why not go alone?" asked Mary, quietly.

"It is but a step to two or three of the houses, and you cannot possibly lose your way. I will go with you, if you desire it."

"Oh! lose my way? no, indeed! I know it too well for that. I wasn't educated in Troy, not to know something of the streets. But it looks so, to see a young lady walking in the streets without a beau! I never wish to cross a room in company without a beau; much less to cross a street. No; if Sen don't come in soon, I shall miss seeing every one of my friends, and that

asked Mr. Warren. "It will af to be of service to you."

" Lord! Mr. Warren, vou de ting up for a beau at your time Everybody would see that you'r and I might just as well go alor don't come in at once, I must and the young ladies will be so p I know! Araminta Maria wrote particular manner, never to go without stopping to see her, if other mortal: and Katherine much as said she would never : passed her door. But Seneca ca the friendships of young ladies, t Miss Newcome pronounced this notwithstanding her education "been," "ben," and fifty others out of the common way-" Bu no more for the friendships of ----

nothing but think and talk of 'rents,' and 'aristoracy,' and 'poodle usages,' from morning till night."

We all smiled at the little mistake of Miss Opportunity, but it was of no great consequence; and I dare say she knew what she meant well as most others who use the same term, though they spell it more accurately. "Poodle usages" are quite as applicable to anything now existing in America, as "feudal usages."

"Your brother is then occupied with a matter of the last importance to the community of which he is a member," answered the clergyman, gravely. "On the termination of this anti-rent question hangs, in my judgment, a vast amount of the future character, and much of the future destiny, of New York."

"I wonder now! I'm surprised to hear you say this, Mr. Warren, for generally you're thought to be unfriendly to the movement. Sen says, however, that everything looks well, and that he believes the tenants will get their lands throughout the State before they've done with it. He tells me we shall have Injins emough this summer at Ravensnest. The visit of old Mrs. Littlepage has raised a spirit that will not easily be put down, he says."

a spirit, as you call it, in at of the country?"

"Oh! you're episcopal, we all know how the Episcop matters. But, for my part, Littlepages are a bit better though I won't liken them name at Ravensnest; but I are any better than you, yo should they ask so much morother folks?"

"I am not aware that the the law than others; and, if they obtain less. The law i virtually administered by juro care to graduate justice, so fa a scale suited to their own opi often, to their prejudices. A universally opposed to persons

rent to a Littlepage, any more than a Little-Page should pay rent to him."

"I am sorry to hear it, since there is a very sufficient reason for the former, and no reason at all for the latter. Your brother uses the land of Mr. Littlepage, and that is a reason why he should pay him rent. If the case were reversed, then, indeed, Mr. Littlepage should pay rent to your brother."

"But what reason is there that these Littlepage's should go on from father to son, from generation to generation, as our landlords, when we're just as good as they? It's time there was some change. Besides, only think, we've been at the mills, now, hard upon eighty years, grandpa baving first settled there; and we have had them very mills, now, for three generations among us."

"High time, therefore, Opportunity, that there should be some change," put in Mary, with a demure smile.

"Oh! you're so intimate with Marthy Littlepage, I'm not surprised at anything you think or say. But reason is reason, for all that. I haven't the least grudge in the world against young Hugh Littlepage; if foreign lands haven't spoilt him, as they say they're desperate apt to do, he's an agreeable young gent cmar, and I can't say that he used to think himself any better than other folks."

"I should say none of the family are justly liable to the charge of so doing," returned Mary.

"Well, I'm amazed to hear you say that. Mary Warren. To my taste, Marthy Little-page is as disagreeable as she can be. If the anti-rent cause had nobody better than she is to oppose it, it would soon triumph."

"May I ask, Miss Newcome, what particular reason you have for so thinking?" asked Mr. Warren, who had kept his eye on the young lady the whole time she had been thus running on, with an interest that struck me as somewhat exaggerated, when one remembered the character of the speaker, and the value of her remarks.

"I think so, Mr. Warren, because everybody says so," was the answer. "If Marthy Littlepage don't think herself better than other folks, why don't she act like other folks? Nothing is good enough for her in her own conceit."

Poor little Patt, who was the very beau ideal of nature and simplicity, as nature and simplicity manifest themselves under the influence of refinement and good-breeding, was here

eccused of fancying herself better than this ambitious young lady, for no other reason than the fact of the little distinctive peculiarities of her air and deportment, which Opportunity had found utterly unattainable, after one or two efforts to compass them. In this very fact is the secret of a thousand of the absurdities and vices that are going up and down the land at this moment, like raging lions, seeking whom they may devour. Men often turn to their statute-books and constitution to find the sources of obvious evils, that, in truth, have their origin in some of the lowest passions of human nature. The entrance of Seneca at that moment, however, gave a new turn to the discourse, though it continued substantially the same. I remarked that Seneca entered with his hat on, and that he kept his head covered during most of the interview that succeeded, notwithstanding the presence of the two young ladies and the divine. As for myself, I had been so free as to remove my cap, though many might suppose it was giving myself airs, while others would have imagined it was manifesting a degree of respect to human beings that was altogether unworthy of freemen. It is getting to be a thing so particular and aristocratic to

ing sooner to act as her beau; afte permitted him to say a word for him Seneca was in high good-humour, enough to be seen; he even rubbtogether in the excess of his delight

"Something has happened to p cried the sister, her own mouth grin, in her expectation of coming in of the gratification. "I wish you him to tell us what it is, Mary; he anything."

I cannot describe how harshly t grated on my nerves. The thought Warren could consent to exercise most distant influence over such a Seneca Newcome, was to the last a pleasant to me; and I could have that she would openly and indignathe notion. But Mary Warren to

Pleasure or displeasure; but a cold indifference was, if anything, uppermost in her manner. Possibly, I should have been content with this; but I found it very difficult to be so. Seneca, however, did not wait for Miss Warren to exert her influence to induce him to talk, but appeared well enough disposed to do it of his own accord.

"Something has happened to please me, I must own," he answered; "and I would as lef Mr. Warren should know what it is, as not. Things go ahead finely among us anti-renters, and we shall carry all our p'ints before long!"

"I wish I were certain no points would be curied but those that ought to be carried, Mr. Newcome," was the answer. "But what has happened, lately, to give a new aspect to the affair?"

"We're gaining strength among the politicians. Both sides are beginning to court us, and the 'spirit of the institutions' will shortly make themselves respected."

"I am delighted to hear that! It is in the atention of the institutions to repress covetousess, and uncharitableness, and all frauds, and on thing but what is right," observed Mr. Farren.

"Ah! here comes my friend the tr jeweller," said Seneca, interupting the man, in order to salute my uncle, who instant showed himself in the door of the cap in hand. "Walk in, Mr. Dafidso that is your name; Rev. Mr. Warren Mary Warren—Miss Opportunity Namy sister, who will be glad to look wares. The cars will be detained a special business, and we have plenty before us."

All this was done with a coolness ar ference of manner which went to sh Seneca had no scruples whatever on the of whom he introduced to any one. A uncle, accustomed to these free and caners, and probably not absolutely consthe figure he cut in his disguise, he rather too much like a gentleman for or present calling, though my previous exp of our own connexion and fallen fortuluckily prepared the way for this deport

"Come in, Mr. Dafidson, and open y —my sister may fancy some of your t I never knew a girl that didn't."

The imaginary pedlar entered, and his box on a table near which I was s the whole party immediately gathering around it. My presence had attracted no particular attention from either Seneca or his sister, the room being public, and my connexion with the render of trinkets known. In the mean time, Seneca was too full of his good news to let the subject drop; while the watches, rings, chains, brooches, bracelets, &c. &c., were passed under examination.

"Yes, Mr. Warren, I trust we are about to have a complete development of the spirit of our institutions, and that in futur' there will be no privileged classes in New York, at least."

"The last will certainly be a great gain, sir," the divine coldly answered. "Hitherto, those who have most suppressed the truth, and who have most contributed to the circulation of flattering falsehoods, have had undue advantages in America."

Seneca, obviously enough, did not like this sentiment; but I thought, by his manner, that he was somewhat accustomed to meeting with such rebuffs from Mr. Warren.

"I suppose you will admit there are privileged classes now among us, Mr. Warren?"

"I am ready enough to allow that, sir; it is too plain to be denied."

"Wa-all, I should like to hear you p'int cmout; that I might see if we agree in our sentiments."

"Demagogues are a highly privileged class. The editors of newspapers are another highly privileged class; doing things, daily and hourly, which set all law and justice at defiance, and invading, with perfect impunity, the most precious rights of their fellow-citizens. The power of both is enormous; and, as in all cases of great and irresponsible power, both enormously abuse it."

"Wa-all, that's not my way of thinking at all. In my judgment, the privileged classes in this country are your patroons and your landlords; men that's not satisfied with a reasonable quantity of land, but who wish to hold more than the rest of their fellow-creatur's."

"I am not aware of a single privilege that any patroon—of whom, by the way, there no longer exists one, except in name—or any landlord, possesses over any one of his fellow-citizens."

"Do you call it no privilege for a man to hold all the land there may happen to be in a township? I call that a great privilege; and such as no man should have in a free country.

Other people want land as well as your Van Rensselaers and Littlepages; and other people mean to have it, too."

"On that principle, every man who owns more of any one thing than his neighbour is privileged. Even I, poor as I am, and am believed to be, am privileged over you, Mr. Newcome. I own a cassock, and have two gowns, one old and one new, and various other things of the sort, of which you have not one. What is more, I am privileged in another sense; since I can wear my cassock and gown, and bands, and do wear them often; whereas you cannot wear one of them all without making yourself laughed at."

"Oh! but them are not privileges I care anything about; if I did I would put on the things, as the law does not prohibit it."

"I beg your pardon, Mr. Newcome; the law does prohibit you from wearing my cassock and gown contrary to my wishes."

"Wa-all, wa-all, Mr. Warren; we never shall quarrel about that; I don't desire to wear your cassock and gown."

"I understand you, then; it is only the things that you desire to use that you deem it a privilege for the law to lcave me."

"I am afraid we shall never agree, A Warren, about this anti-rent business; a I'm very sorry for it, as I wish particularly think as you do," glancing his eye most pr fanely towards Mary as he spoke. "I am for the movement-principle, while you are to much for the stand-still doctrine."

"I am certainly for remaining stationar, Mr. Newcome, if progress mean taking awa the property of old and long established familia in the country, to give it to those whose name are not to be found in our history; or, indeed to give it to any but those to whom it rightfull belongs."

"We shall never agree, my dear sir, we shall never agree;" then, turning towards my une with the air of superiority that the vulgar casily assume—"What do you say to all the friend Dafidson—are you up-rent or dow rent?"

"Ja, mynheer," was the quiet answer; always downs mit der rent vens I leave a hor or a garten. It is goot to pay de debts; ja, ist herr goot."

This answer caused the clergyman and daughter to smile, while Opportunity laugh outright.

won't make much of your Dutch friend, ed this buoyant young lady; "he says t to keep on paying rent!"

rehend Mr. Dafidson does not exactly d the case," answered Seneca, who d deal disconcerted, but was bent on g his point. "I have understood you t you are a man of liberal principles, son, and that you've come to America the light of intelligence and the a free government."

en I might coome to America, I say, 'tis a goot coontry, vhere an honest: haf vhat he 'arns, ant keep it, too. t ist vhat I say, ant vhat I dinks." erstand you, sir; you come from a world where the nobles eat up the land, taking the poor man's share as own, to live in a country where the

soon will be, so equal that no citizen o talk about his estates, and hurt the such as haven't got any."

le so well affected an innocent perthe drift of this remark as to make in spite of an effort to conceal it. arren saw that smile, and another intelligence was exchanged between us; though the young lady immediately widrew her look, a little consciously and wits slight blush.

"I say that you like equal laws and eq privileges, friend Dafidson," continued Sens with emphasis; "and that you have seen much of the evils of nobility and of feudal pression in the old world, to wish to fall in v them in the new."

"Der noples ant der feudal privileges, ist goot," answered the trinket-pedlar, shaking head with an appearance of great distaste.

"Ay, I knew it would be so; you see, Warren, no man who has ever lived und feudal system can ever feel otherwise."

"But what have we to do with feudal tems, Mr. Newcome? and what is there common between the landlords of New I and the nobles of Europe, and between t leases and feudal tenures?"

"What is there? A vast deal too much take my word for it. Do not our very vernors, even while ruthlessly calling on citizen to murder another—"

"Nay, nay, Mr. Newcome," interrupted I Warren, laughing, "the governors call or citizens not to murder each other."

inderstand you, Miss Mary; but we shall nti-renters of you both before we are Surely, sir, there is a great deal too semblance between the nobles of Eulour landlords, when the honest and a tenants of the last are obliged to pay or permission to live on the very land y till, and which they cause to bring increase."

men who are not noble let their lands e; nay, the very serfs, as they become obtain riches, buy lands and let them parts of the old world, as I have heard

eudal, sir. The whole system is pernd feudal, serf or no serf."

Mr. Newcome," said Mary Warren, though with a sort of demure irony in ner that said she was not without and understood herself very well, ou let your land—land that you lease, which you do not own, except as you om Mr. Littlepage."

I; but he had too much of the game of progressive movement—which merely lead in changes, though they may lead

to the devil—to give the matter up. Repeatir the hem, more to clear his brain than to cle his throat, he hit upon his answer, and brough it out with something very like triumph.

"That is one of the evils of the present sy tem, Miss Mary. Did I own the two or the fields you mean, and to attend to which I hav no leisure, I might sell them; but now it is in possible, since I can give no deed. The instan my poor uncle dies-and he can't survive week, being, as you must know, nearly gonethe whole property, mills, tavern, farms, timber lot and all, fall in to young Hugh Littlepage who is off frolicking in Europe, doing no goo to himself or others, I'll venture to say, if th truth were known. That is another of th hardships of the feudal system; it enables on man to travel in idleness, wasting his sub stance in foreign lands, while it keeps anothe at home, at the plough-handles and the car tail."

"And why do you suppose Mr. Hug Littlepage wastes his substance, and is doin himself and country no good in foreign land Mr. Newcome? That is not at all the characte I hear of him, nor is it the result that I expect to see from his travels." "The money he spends in Europe might do a vast deal of good at Ravensnest, sir."

"For my part, my dear sir," put in Mary again, in her quiet but pungent way, "I think it remarkable that neither of our late governors has seen fit to enumerate the facts just mentioned by Mr. Newcome among those that are opposed to the spirit of the institutions. It is, indeed, a great hardship that Mr. Seneca Newcome cannot sell Mr. Hugh Littlepage's land.

"I complain less of that," cried Seneca, a little hastily, "than of the circumstance that all my rights in the property must go with the death of my uncle. *That*, at least, even you, Miss Mary, must admit is a great hardship."

"If your uncle were unexpectedly to revive, and live twenty years, Mr. Newcome——"

"No, no, Miss Mary," answered Seneca, shaking his head in a melancholy manner; "that is absolutely impossible. It would not surprise me to find him dead and buried on our return."

"But, admit that you may be mistaken, and that your lease should continue—you would still have a rent to pay?"

"Of that I wouldn't complain in the least. If Mr. Dunning, Littlepage's agent, will just promise, in as much as half a sentence, that we

fully. "I'm delighted to for it is something to have us whose simple promises, i have so much value! It their example will not be l "Mr. Newcome has mad also glad to hear," added M father had done speaking to accept a new lease on proof that he has been living gain for himself hitherto, the present moment he has

This was very simply so Seneca amazingly. As delighted with it, and con pretty, arch creature who I remark; though I will own have been done without as

party."

learoured to present himself to the eyes of companions in another.

There is one thing, Mr. Warren, that I : you will admit ought not to be," he cried, ingly, "whatever Miss Mary thinks about d that is, that the Littlepage pew in your hought to come down."

will not say that much, Mr. Newcome, h I rather think my daughter will. I e, my dear, you are of Mr. Newcome's f thinking in respect to this canopied pew, so in respect to the old hatchments?" wish neither was in the church," answered in a low voice.

m that moment I was fully resolved r should be, as soon as I got into a situacontrol the matter.

resumed the clergyman; "and were it r this movement connected with the rents, e false principles that have been so boldly need of late years, I might have taken on the authority, as rector, to remove the nents. Even according to the laws conwith the use of such things, they should seen taken away a generation or two back. the pew, it is a different matter. It is

privite property: was constructed with thursh, which was built itself by the joint librality of the Littlepages and mother Trinit and it would be a most ungracious act to understake to destroy it under such circumstance and more especially in the absence of tweet.

"You agree, however, that it ought not be there? asked Seneca, with exultation.

"I wish with all my heart it were not. dislike every thing like worldly distinction the house of God: and heraldic emblems, particular, seem to me very much out of plawhere the cross is seen to be in its propplace."

"Wa-all, now, Mr. Warren, I can't say much fancy crosses about churches eith What's the use in raising vain distinctions any sort. A church is but a house, after and ought so to be regarded."

"True," said Mary, firmly; "but the ho of God."

"Yes, yes, we all know, Miss Mary, t you Episcopalians look more at outward thir and more respect outward things, than mos the other denominations of the country."

"Do you call leases outward things,"

Newcome?" asked Mary, archly; "and contracts, and bargains, and promises, and the rights of property, and the obligation to 'do as you would be done by?"

"Law! good folks," cried Opportunity, who had been all this time tumbling over the trinkets, "I wish it was 'down with the rent' for ever, with all my heart; and that not another word might ever be said on the subject. Here is one of the prettiest pencils, Mary, I ever did see; and its price is only four dollars. I wish, Sen, you'd let the rent alone, and make me a present of this very pencil."

As this was an act of which Seneca had not the least intention of being guilty, he merely shifted his hat from one side of his head to the other, began to whistle, and then he coolly left the room. My uncle Ro profited by the occasion to beg Miss Opportunity would do him the honour to accept the pencil as an offering from himself.

"You an't surely in earnest!" exclaimed Opportunity, flushing up with surprise and pleasure. "Why, you told me the price was four dollars; and even that seems to me desperate little!"

"Dat ist de price to anudder," said the

"That I will: and get you i House, in the bargain," cried pocketing the pencil without fur

In the mean time my uncle & neat seal, the handsomest he pure metal, and having a real t offered it to Mary Warren, v bow. I watched the clergyman's anxiety, as I witnessed the pr galantérie, doubting and hoping s of the ingenuous and beautiful c her to whom the offering was: coloured, smiled, seemed embarra feared, for a single moment doubtir have been mistaken, as she drew the sweetest manner possible, decl the present. I saw that Opports just adopted a different course add to her embarrassment, as otherwi instead of one in the station that my uncle Ro had voluntarily assumed. When this offering was made, the pretended pedlar was ignorant altogether of the true characters of the clergyman and his daughter, not even knowing that he saw the rector of St. Andrew's. Ravensnest. But the manner of Mary at once disabused him of an error into which he had fallen through her association with Opportunity, and he now drew back himself with perfect tact, bowing and apologizing in a way that I thought must certainly betray his disguise. It did not, however; for Mr. Warren, with a smile that denoted equally satisfaction at his daughter's conduct, and a grateful sense of the other's intended liberality, but with a simplicity that was of proof, turned to me and begged a tune on the flute which I had drawn from my pocket and was holding in my hand, as expecting some such invitation.

If I have any accomplishment, it is connected with music; and particularly with the management of the flute. On this occasion I was not at all backward about showing off, and I executed two or three airs, from the best masters, with as much care as if I had been playing to a

salon in one of the best quarters of Paris. could see that Mary and her father were b surprised at the execution, and that the f was delighted. We had a most agreen quarter of an hour together; and might h had two, had not Opportunity-who was tainly well named, being apropos of eve thing-began of her own accord to sing, tho not without inviting Mary to join her. the latter declined this public exhibition, well as my uncle Ro's offering, Seneca's si had it all to herself; and she sang no than three songs, in quick succession, altogether unasked. I shall not stop to c racterize the music or the words of th songs, any further than to say they were more or less, of the Jim Crow school, executed in a way that did them ar iustice.

As it was understood that we were all travel in the same train, the interview launtil we were ready to proceed; nor diabsolutely terminate then. As Mary and Optunity sat together, Mr. Warren asked mashare his seat, regardless of the hurdy-gur though my attire, in addition to its be

perfectly new and neat, was by no means of the mean character that it is usual to see adorning street-music in general. On the whole, so long as the instrument was not en evidence, I might not have seemed very much out of place stated at Mr. Warren's side. In this manner we proceeded to Saratoga, my uncle keeping a private discourse the whole way with Seneca, on matters connected with the rent movement.

As for the divine and myself, we had also mch interesting talk together. I was questioned about Europe in general, and Germany in Perticular; and had reason to think my answers gave surprise as well as satisfaction. not an easy matter to preserve the Doric of my assumed dialect, though practice and fear contributed their share to render me content to resort to it. I made many mistakes, of course, but my listeners were not the persons to discover them. I say my listeners, for I soon ascertained that Mary Warren, who sat on the seat directly before us, was a profoundly attentive listener to all that passed. This circumstance did not render me the less communicative. though it did increase the desire I felt to render



192 RAVENSNEST;

what I said worthy of such a listener. As for Opportunity, she read a newspaper a little while, munched an apple a very little while, and slept the rest of the way. But the journey between modern Troy and Saratoga is not a long one, and was soon accomplished.

CHAPTER VII.

"I will tell you;

If you'll bestow a small (of what you have little),

Patience, a while, you'll hear the belly's answer."

MENERIUS AGRIPPA.

At the springs we parted, Mr. Warren and his friends finding a conveyance, with their own horses, in readiness to carry them the remainder of the distance. As for my uncle and myself, it was understood that we were to get on in the best manner we could, it being expected that we should reach Ravensnest in the course of a day or two. According to the theory of our new business, we ought to travel on foot, but we had a reservation in petto that promised us also the relief of a comfortable wagon of some sort or other.

"Well," said my uncle, the moment we had got far enough from our new acquaintances to be out of ear-shot, "I must say one thing in individuals; most will, but some will and I would be punished soon enoughere a chance, but the mass would Oh! we have had some precious disclour corner of the car! The two or the two joined Newcome are from antitricts, and seeing me with their frie reserve has been practised. One of the is an anti-rent lecturer; and, being a didactic, he favoured me with som arguments, seriatim."

"How! Have they got to lectushould have supposed the newspaper have been the means of circulativideas."

"Oh, the newspapers, like hogs s too freely, have cut their own throat seems to be fashionable, just at this not to believe them. Lecturing is a moral lever of the nation at present."

"But a man can lie in a lecture, as in a newspaper."

"Out of all question; and if man lecturers are of the school of this Mr.

—'Lecturer Holmes,' as Seneca calle but, if many are of his school, a pret liberty-takers with the truth must they

"You detected him, then, in some of these liberties?"

"In a hundred: nothing was easier than for a man in my situation to do that; knowing, as I did, so much of the history of the land-titles of the State. One of his arguments partakes to largely of the weak side of our system, that I must give it to you. He spoke of the gravity of the disturbances—of the importance to the peace and character of the State of putting an and to them; and then, by way of corollary to his proposition, produced a scheme for changing the titles, IN ORDER TO SATISFY THE PEOPLE!"

"The people, of course, meaning the tenants; the landlords and *their* rights passing for nothing."

"That is one beautiful feature of the morality—an eye, or a cheek, if you will—but here is the nose, and highly Roman it is. A certain portion of the community wish to get rid of the obligations of their contracts; and finding it cannot be done by law, they resort to means that are opposed to all law, in order to effect their purposes. Public law-breakers, violators of the public peace, they make use of their own wrong as an argument for perpetuating another that can be perpetuated in no other way. I

have been looking over some of the papers come taining proclamations, &c., and find that book law-makers and law-breakers are of one minus to this charming policy. Without a single manly effort to put down the atrocious wrong that is meditated, the existence of the wrong itself is made an argument for meeting it with concessions, and thus sustaining it. Instead of using the means the institutions have provided for putting down all such unjust and illegal combinations, the combinations are a sufficient reason of themselves why the laws should be altered, and wrong be done to a few, in order that many may be propitiated, and their votes secured."

"This is reasoning that can be used only where real grievances exist. But there are no real grievances in the case of the tenants. They may mystify weak heads in the instance of the Manor leases, with their quarter sales, fat head, loads of wood, and days' works; but my leases are all on three lives, with rent payable in money, and with none of the conditions that are called feudal, though no more feudal than any other bargain to pay articles in kind. One might just as well call a bargain made by a butcher to deliver pork for a series of year

feulal. However, feudal or not, my leases, and those of most other landlords, are running on lives; and yet, by what I can learn, the discontent is general; and the men who have solemnly bargained to give up their farms at the expiration of the lives are just as warm for the 'down-rent' and titles in fee, as the manor tenants themselves! They say that the obligations given for actual purchases are beginning to be discredited."

"You are quite right; and there is one of the frauds practised on the world at large. the public documents only the Manor leases, with their pretended feudal covenants and their pretuity, are kept in view, while the combimation goes to all leases, or nearly all, and tertainly to all sorts of leases, where the estates are of sufficient extent to allow of the tenants to make head against the landlords. I dare say there are hundreds of tenants, even on the property of the Rensselaers, who are honest enough to be willing to comply with their contracts if the conspirators would let them; but the rapacious spirit is abroad among the occupants of other lands, as well as among the occupants of theirs, and the government considers its existence a proof that concessions should be made. The discontented mu appeased, right or not!"

"Did Seneca say anything on the subj his own interests?"

"He did; not so much in conversation me, as in the discourse he held with 'Lee Holmes.' I listened attentively, happeni be familiar, through tradition and through sonal knowledge, with all the leading fa the case. As you will soon be called on in that matter for yourself, I may as well them to you. They will serve, also, as ; to the moral merits of the occupation o the farms on your estate. These are t moreover, you would never know by statements, since all the good bargain smothered in silence, while those that ma sibly have been a little unfavourable t tenant are proclaimed far and near. possible that, among the many thousar leased farms that are to be found in the some bad bargains may have been made ! tenants; but what sort of a government which should undertake to redress evils of nature? If either of the Rensselaers, o yourself, were to venture to send a memo the Legislature, setting forth the grievance under in connexion with this very 'mill d serious losses do they bring to you, ell you, though grievances, in the proper 'the term, they are not—you and your d would be met with a general and shout of ridicule and derision. One no rights, as opposed to a dozen." much difference is there between 'de la wauld et de la Rochefoucauld."

the difference in the world: but let me i the facts, for they will serve as a rule h to judge of many others. In the first ny great-grandfather, Mordaunt, the ce,' as he was called, first let the mill lot randfather of this Seneca, the tenant ing quite a young man. In order to ettlers, in that early day, it was necesgive them great advantages, for there thy more land than there were people to

The first lease, therefore, was granted ly advantageous terms to that Jason se, whom I can just remember. He characters; the one, and the true, which down as a covetous, envious, narrow-provincial, who was full of cant and

Some traditions exist among us of ig been detected in stealing timber, and in various other frauds. In public he is one of those virtuous and hard-working pioneers who have transmitted to their descendants all their claims, those that are supposed to be moral, as well as those that are known to be legal. This flummery may do for elderly ladies, who affect snuff and bohea, and for some men who have minds of the same calibre, but they are not circumstances to influence such legislators and executives as are fit to be legislators and executives. Not a great while before my father's marriage, the said Jason still living and in possession, the lease expired, and a new one was granted for three lives, or twenty-one years certain; of which one of the lives is still running. That lease was granted, on terms highly favourable to the tenant, sixty years since, old Newcome, luckily for himself and his posterity, having named this long-lived son as one of his three lives. Now Seneky, God bless him! is known to lease a few of the lots that have fallen to his share of the property for more money than is required to meet all your rent on the whole. Such, in effect, has been the fact with that mill-lot for the last thirty years, or even longer; and the circumstance of the great length of time so excellent a bargain has existed, is

used as an argument why the Newcomes ought to have a deed of the property for a nominal pice; or, indeed, for no price at all, if the tenants could have their wishes."

"I am afraid there is nothing unnatural in thus perverting principles; half mankind appear tome really to get a great many of their notions dense dessous."

"Half is a small proportion; as you will find, my boy, when you grow older. But was it not an impudent proposal of Seneca, when he wished you and me to join the corps of 'Injins?'"

"What answer did you make? Though I suppose it would hardly do for us to go disguised and armed, now that the law makes it a felony, even while our motive, at the bottom, might be to aid the law."

"Catch me at that act of folly! Why, Hugh, could they prove such a crime on either of u, or any one connected with an old landed family, we should be the certain victims. No governor would dare pardon us. No, no; clemency is a word reserved for the obvious and confirmed rogues."

"We might get a little favour on the score of belonging to a very powerful body of offenders."

RAVENSNEST;

"True; I forgot that circumstance. T more numerous the crimes and the criminal the greater the probability of impunity; and this, too, not on the general principle that power cannot be resisted, but on the particular principle that a thousand or two votes are of vast importance, where three thousand can turn an election. God only knows where this thing is to end!"

We now approached one of the humble taverns of the place, where it was necessar, for those of our apparent pretensions to see lodgings, and the discourse was dropped. I was several weeks too early in the season fo the Springs to be frequented, and we four only a few of those in the place who dran the waters because they really required then My uncle had been an old stager at Saratog -a beau of the "purest water," as he laugh ingly described himself - and he was enable to explain all that it was necessary for me ! know. An American watering-place, howeve is so very much inferior to most of those Europe, as to furnish very little, in their be moments, beyond the human beings they co tain, to attract the attention of the traveller.

In the course of the afternoon we avail

elves of the opportunity of a return vehicle as far as Sandy Hill, where we passed the The next morning, bright and early, we to a hired wagon and drove across the y until near night, when we paid for our c, sent the vehicle back, and sought a At this house, where we passed the we heard a good deal of the "Injins"; made their appearance on the Littlepage and many conjectures as to the probable

We were in a township, or rather on a ty that was called Mooseridge, and which ice belonged to us, but which, having been and in a great measure paid for by the unts, no one thought of impairing the If the covenants under which the parties The most trivial observer will soon disthat it is only when something is to be I that the aggrieved citizen wishes to discovenant. Now, I never heard any one syllable against either of the covenants lease, under which he held his farm, let e ever so loud against those which would y compel him to give it up! Had I comd of the fact—and such facts abounded ly predecessors had incautiously let farms h low prices that the lessees had been enabled to pay the rents for half a century by s letting small portions of them, as my uncle. had intimated, I should be pointed at as a fo "Stick to your bond!" would have been t cry, and "Shylock" would have been forgotte I do not say that there is not a vast differen between the means of acquiring intelligen the cultivation, the manners, the social a ditions, and, in some senses, the social oblig tions of an affluent landlord and a really ha working, honest, well-intentioned husbandm his tenant,-differences that should dispose liberal and cultivated gentleman to bear in m the advantages he has, perhaps, inherited, and acquired by his own means, in such a way at render him, in a certain degree, the reposit of the interests of those who hold under hi but, while I admit all this, and say that community which does not possess such a d of men is to be pitied, as it loses one of most certain means of liberalizing and enlarg its notions, and of improving its civilization am far from thinking that the men of this c are to have their real superiority of posit with its consequences, thrown into their f only when they are expected to give, while t are grudgingly denied it on all other occasi

There is nothing so likely to advance the habits, opinions, and true interests of a rural population, as to have them all directed by the intelligence and combined interests that ought to mark the connexion between landlord and tenant. may do for one class of political economists to prate about a state of things which supposes every husbandman a freeholder, and rich enough to maintain his level among the other freeholders of the State. But we all know that as many minute gradations in means must and do exist in a community, as there exists gradations in characters. A majority soon will, in the nature of things, be below the level of the freebolder, and by destroying the system of having landlords and tenants, two great evils are created,—the one preventing men of large fortunes from investing in lands, as no man will place his money where it will be insecure or profitless, thereby cutting off real estate geneally from the benefits that might be and would be conferred by their capital, as well as cutting it off from the benefits of the increased price which arise from having such buyers in the market; and the other is, to prevent any man from being a husbandman who has not the money necessary to purchase a farm. Bu who want farms now, and they who will votes next November, do not look quite ahead as that, while shouting "equal r they are, in fact, for preventing the pocbandman from being any thing but a labourer.

We obtained tolerably decent lodgings inn, though the profoundest patriot A: possesses, if he know anything of other tries, or of the best materials of his own not say much in favour of the sleepir rangements of an ordinary country inn. same money and the same trouble would: that which is now the very beau idéal comfort, at least tolerable, and in many ins good. But who is to produce this re According to the opinions circulated amo the humblest hamlet we have has alread tained the highest point of civilization: a for the people, without distinction of class is universally admitted that they are the educated, the acutest, and the most intel in Christendom:-no, I must correct m they are all this, except when they are act of leasing lands, and then the innoces ate husbandmen are the victims of the arts signing landlords, the wretches!• passed an hour on the piazza, after eating

passed an hour on the piazza, after eating pper, and there being a collection of men bled there, inhabitants of the hamlet, we a opportunity to get into communication them. My uncle sold a watch, and I

Hugh Littlepage writes a little sharply, but there is all he says, at the bottom. His tone is probably proy the fact that there is so serious an attempt to deprive is old paternal estate, an attempt which is receiving in high quarters. In addition to this provocation, depages, as the manuscript shows farther on, are l, as one means of effecting the objects of the antino man, in any community in which it is necessary on public sentiment in order to accomplish such a ever being wronged without being calumniated. As the inns, truth compels me, as an old traveller, to Mr. Littlepage has much reason for what he says. net with a better bed in the lowest French tavern I compelled to use, and in one instance I slept in an sented by carters, than in the best purely country America. In the way of neatness, however, more is to be found in our New York village taverns than in lic hotels of Paris itself. As for the hit touching the mee of the people, it is merited; for I have myself btle distinctions drawn to show that the "people" mer generation were not as knowing as the "people" and imputing the covenants of the older leases to that nance, instead of imputing them to their true cause, nions and practices of the times. Half a century's ce would induce me to say that the "people" were rticularly dull in making a bargain.—EDITOR.

played on the hurdy-gurdy, by way of mak myself popular. After this beginning, discourse turned on the engrossing subject the day, anti-rentism. The principal spea was a young man of about six-and-twenty a sort of shabby genteel air and appeara whom I soon discovered to be the attorney the neighbourhood. His name was Hubbs while that of the other principal speaker Hall. The last was a mechanic, as I ascertain and was a plain-looking working-man of mic age. Each of these persons seated himself o common "kitchen chair," leaning back again the side of the house, and, of course, resting the two hind legs of the rickety support, w he placed his own feet on the rounds in fr The attitudes were neither graceful nor turesque, but they were so entirely common to excite no surprise. As for Hall, he appear perfectly contented with his situation, a fidgeting a little to get the two supporting of his chair just where he wanted them; Hubbard's eye was restless, uneasy, and e menacing, for more than a minute. He d a knife from his pocket—a small, neat 1 knife only, it is true-gazed a little wi about him, and just as I thought he inten

to abandon his nicely poised chair, and to make an assault on one of the pillars that upheld the roof of the piazza, the innkeeper advanced, holding in his hand several narrow slips of pine board, one of which he offered at once to Squire Hubbard. This relieved the attorney, who took the wood, and was soon deeply plunged in, to me, the unknown delights of whittling. I cannot explain the mysterious pleasure that so many find in whittling, though the prevalence of the custom is so well known. But I cannot explain the pleasure so many find in chewing tobacco, or in smoking. The precaution of the landlord was far from being unnecessary, and appeared to be taken in good part by all to whom he offered "whittling-pieces," some six or eight in the whole. The state of the piazza, indeed, proved that the precaution was absolutely indispensable, if he did not wish to see the house come tumbling down about his head. In order that those who have never seen such things may understand their use, I will go a little out of the way to explain.

The inn was of wood, a hemlock frame with a "siding" of clap-boards. In this there was nothing remarkable, many countries of Europe, even, still building principally of wood. Houses

of lath and plaster were quite common, u within a few years, even in large towns. remember to have seen some of these constru tions, while in London, in close connexion w. the justly celebrated Westminster Hall; and such materials is the much-talked-of ministr castle of Horace Walpole, at Strawberry H But the inn of Mooseridge had some pretensic to architecture, besides being three or four tin larger than any other house in the place. piazza it enjoyed, of course; it must be a piti village inn that does not: and building, acc saries and all, rejoiced in several coats o spurious white lead. The columns of this pist as well as the clap-boards of the house its however, exhibited the proofs of the dange abandoning your true whittler to his own Spread-eagles, five-points, Ameri flags, huzzahs for Polk! the initials of nar and names at full length, with various of similar conceits, records, and ebullitions of pa otic or party-otic feelings, were scattered and down with an affluence that said volu in favour of the mint in which they had b coined. But the most remarkable memoria the industry of the guests was to be found one of the columns; and it was one at a

er, too, and consequently of double importance the superstructure—unless, indeed, the house re built on that well-known principle of serican architecture of the last century, ch made the architrave uphold the pillar, ead of the pillar the architrave. The column nestion was of white pine, as usual—though rly, in brick edifices, bricks and stucco are h resorted to—and, at a convenient height he whittlers, it was literally cut two-thirds vo. The gash was very neatly made—that h must be said for it—indicating skill and ation; and the surfaces of the wound were thed in a manner to prove that appearances; not neglected.

Vat do das?" I asked of the landlord, pointto this gaping wound in the main column of plazza.

That! Oh! That's only the whittlers," aned the host, with a good-natured smile.

secredly the Americans are the best-natured ble on earth! Here was a man whose was nearly tumbling down about his ears ways bating the principle in architecture. named—and he could smile as Nero may be used to have done when fiddling over the agration of Rome.

- "But vhy might de vhittler vhittle do VI your house?"
- "Oh! this is a free country, you know, and folks do pretty much as they like in it," returned the still smiling host. "I let 'em cut away as long as I dared, but it was high time to get out 'whittling-pieces,' I believe you must own. It's best always to keep a ruff (roof) over a man's head, to be ready for bad weather. A week longer would have had the column in two."
- "Vell, I dinks I might not bear dat! Vhat ist mein house ist mein house, ant dey shall not so moch vittles."
- "By letting 'em so much vittles there, they so much vittles in the kitchen; so you see there is policy in having your under-pinnin' knocked away sometimes, if its done by the right sort of folks."
- "You're a stranger in these parts, friend?" observed Hubbard, complacently, for by this time his "whittling-piece" was reduced to a shape, and he could go on reducing it, according to some law of the art of whittling, with which I am not acquainted. "We are not so particular in such matters as in some of your countries in the old world."

"Ja-das I can see. But does not woot ant column cost money in America, someding?"

"To be sure it does. There is not a man in the country who would undertake to replace that pillar with a new one, paint and all, for less than ten dollars."

This was an opening for a discussion on the probable cost of putting a new pillar into the place of the one that was injured. Opinions differed, and quite a dozen spoke on the subject; some placing the expense as high as fifteen dollars, and others bringing it down as low as five. I was struck with the quiet and self-possession with which each man delivered his opinion, as well as with the language used. The accent was uniformly provincial, that of Hubbard included, having a strong and unpleasant taint of the dialect of New England in it; and some of the expressions savoured a little of the stilts of the newspapers; but, on the whole, the language was sufficiently accurate and surprisingly good, considering the class in life of the speakers. The conjectures, too, manifested great shrewdness and familiarity with practical things, as well as, in a few instances, some reading. Hall, however, actually surprised me. He spoke with a precision and knowledge of mechanics that would have done credit to a scholar, and with simplicity that added to the influence of whe he said. Some casual remark induced me put in—"Vell, I might s'pose an Injin vou cut so das column, but I might not s'pose a white man could." This opinion gave the discourse a direction towards anti-rentism, and in a few minutes it caught all the attention of my uncle Ro and myself.

- "This business is going ahead after all!" observed Hubbard, evasively, after others had had their say.
- "More's the pity," put in Hall. "It might have been put an end to in a month, at any time, and ought to be put an end to in a civilized land."
- "You will own, neighbour Hall," notwithstanding, it would be a great improvement in the condition of the tenants all over the State, could they change their tenures into free holds."
- "No doubt 'twould; and so it would be a great improvement in the condition of any jour neyman in my shop if he could get to be the boss. But that is not the question here; the question is, what right has the State to say an man shall sell his property unless he wishes to

sell it? A pretty sort of liberty we should have if we all held our houses and gardens under such laws as that supposes!"

"But do we not all hold our houses and gardens, and farms, too, by some such law?" rejoined the attorney, who evidently respected his antagonist, and advanced his own opinions cautiously. "If the public wants land to use, it can take it by paying for it."

"Yes, to use; but use is everything. I've read that old report of the committee of the House, and don't subscribe to its doctrines at Public 'policy,' in that sense, doesn't at Il mean public 'use.' If land is wanted for a road, or a fort, or a canal, it must be taken, under a law, by appraisement, or the thing could not be had at all; but to pretend, because one side to a contract wishes to alter it, that the state has a right to interfere, on the ground that the discontented can be bought off in this way easier and cheaper than they can be made to obey the laws, is but a poor way of supporting the right. The same principle, carried out, might prove it would be easier to buy off pickpockets by compromising than to punish them. Or it would be easy to get round all sorts of contracts in this way."

RAVENSNEST:

218

"But all governments use this power when it becomes necessary, neighbour Hall."

"That word necessary covers a great deal of ground, 'Squire Hubbard. The most that can be made of the necessity here is to say it is cheaper, and may help along parties to their objects better. No man doubts that the State of New York can put down these anti-renters; and, I trust, will put them down, so far as force is concerned. There is, then, no other necessity in the case, to begin with, than the necessity which demagogues always feel, of getting # many votes as they can."

" After all, neighbour Hall, these votes are pretty powerful weapons in a popular government."

"I'll not deny that; and now they talk of s convention to alter the constitution, it is a favourable moment to teach such managers they shall not abuse the right of suffrage in this way."

"How is it to be prevented? You are an universal suffrage man, I know !"

"Yes, I'm for universal suffrage among honest folks; but do not wish to have my rulers chosen by them that are never satisfied without having their hands in their neighbours' pockets.

Let'em put a clause into the constitution providing that no town, or village, or county shall hold a poll within a given time after the execution of process has been openly resisted in it. That would take the conceit out of all such law-breakers, in very short order."

It was plain that this idea struck the listeners, and several even avowed their approbation of the scheme aloud. Hubbard received it as a new thought, but was more reluctant to admit its practicability. As might be expected from a lawyer accustomed to practice in a small way, his objections savoured more of narrow views than of the notions of a statesman.

"How would you determine the extent of the district to be disfranchised?" he asked.

"Take the legal limits as they stand. If Process be resisted openly by a combination strong enough to look down the agents of the law in a town, disfranchise that town for a given period; if in more than one town, disfranchise the offending towns; if a county, disfranchise the whole county."

"But, in that way you would punish the innocent with the guilty."

"It would be for the good of all; besides, you punish the innocent for the guilty, or with

the guilty rather, in a thousand ways. You and I are taxed to keep drunkards from starving because it is better to do that than to offend humanity by seeing men die of hunger, of tempting them to steal. When you declar martial law you punish the innocent with the guilty, in one sense; and so you do in a hundred cases. All we have to ask is, if it be now wiser and better to disarm demagogues, and those disturbers of the public peace who wise to pervert their right of suffrage to so wicke an end, by so simple a process, than to suffe them to effect their purposes by the most flagrant abuse of their political privileges?"

"How would you determine when a town should lose the right of voting?"

"By evidence given in open court. The judges would be the proper authority to decide in such a case; and they would decide, beyon all question, nineteen times in twenty, right It is the interest of every man who is desired of exercising the suffrage on right principles, t give him some such protection against the that wish to exercise the suffrage on wrong. peace-officer can call on the posse comitatus on the people to aid him; if enough appear put down the rebels, well and good; but

r as man enjoys in this country are the entitled to our sympathies. As for the that could easily be determined, as soon settled the principle."

discourse went on for an hour, neighbour iving his opinions still more at large. I d equally with pleasure and surprise. E, then, after all," I said to myself, "are il bone and sinew of the country. There is of thousands of this sort of men in the and why should they be domineered over, ade to submit to a legislation and to prachat are so often without principle, by the of the worst part of the community? The honest for ever be so passive, while rrupt and dishonest contine so active?" y mentioning these notions to my uncle, wered:—

es; it ever has been so, and, I fear, ever so. There is the curse of this country," ag to a table covered with newspapers,

true from the false! Now, how papers speak the truth about the rentism! Occasionally an honest corps does come out; but where ten affect to think what they do rorder to secure votes;—votes, vot that simple word lies all the my matter."

"Jefferson said, if he were to cha government without newspape papers without a government, he the last."

"Ay, Jefferson did not mean r they are now. I am old enoug change that has taken place. In or four fairly convicted lies wou editor; now there are men that st a thousand. I'll tell you what, country is jogging on under two ruclaiming the perfection of the people virtues of self-government."
haps too much stress ought not to be either."

e first is certainly true, under limithat we all understand; but as to the rill own I want more evidence than a er eulogy to believe it."

all, my uncle Ro is sometimes mishough candour compels me to acknowthe is very often right.

CHAPTER VIII.

"I see thee still;
Remembrance, faithful to her trust,
Calls thee in beauty from the dust;
Thou comest in the morning light,
Thou'rt with me through the gloor
In dreams I meet thee as of old:
Then thy soft arms my neck enfold
And thy sweet voice is in my ear:
In every sense to memory dear
I see thee still."

It was just ten in the more succeeding day when my uncle R came in sight of the old house at call it old, for a dwelling that he than half a century acquires a venerable, in a country like Amerit was truly old, the building having where I then saw it, for a peri

and grand-parents, and in one sense, of ho had gone before them for two genenore. The whole of the land in sight ch bottoms, then waving with grasshills, the woods, the distant mountains chards, dwellings, barns, and all the cessaries of rural life that appertained oil, were mine, and had thus become a single act of injustice to any human far as I knew and believed. Even the had been fairly bought off by Herman it, the patentee, and so Susquesus, skin of Ravensnest, as our old Onons often called, had ever admitted the e. It was natural that I should love thus inherited and thus situated. No) MAN, NO MAN, INDEED, SAVAGE OR D EVER BEEN THE OWNER OF THOSE TRES, BUT THOSE WHO WERE OF MY OWN This is what few besides Americans and when it can be said truly, in the country where the arts of life have nd amid the blessings of civilization, it the foundation of a sentiment so promt I do not wonder those adventurersho are flying about the face of the thrusting their hands into every man's certain that the general tendence influence is to elevate the feeling experiences it.

And there were men among political station—high as such mer for the consequence of having power is to draw down station it their own natural level-but men actually laid down propositions economy which, if carried out, we to sell all that estate, reservin single farm for my own use, and money in such a way as that the tained might equal my present i true, this theory was not direct me, as my farms were to fall in by of their leases, but it had been direct Stephen and William Van Renns implication, to others; and my tur: next. What business had the R laced, to entertain "sentiments" that ind with "business," or that interfered with thes of any straggling Yankee who had is way out of New England, and wanted cular farm on his own terms? It is atic to put sentiment in opposition to and TRADE ITSELF IS NOT TO BE TRADE INGER THAN ALL THE PROFIT IS TO BE ON THE SIDE OF NUMBERS. Even the les of holy trade are to be governed by ies!

my uncle Ro, who never owned a foot property, could not look at it without it. He too had been born there—had his childhood there—and loved the ithout a particle of the grovelling feel-avarice. He took pleasure in remembrate our race had been the only owners will on which he stood, and had that very ble pride which belongs to enduring relity and social station.

all, Hugh," he cried, after both of us had azing at the grey walls of the good and tial, but certainly not very beautiful g, "here we are, and we now may determ what is next to be done. Shall we lown to the village, which is four miles

"The last might excite suspici Tar and feathers would be our mi we fall into the hands of the Injin

"Injins! Why not go at one wam of Susquesus, and get out of the history of the state of things. speaking of the Onondago at ou night, and while they said he withought to be much more than a he was still like a man of eighty. I full of observation, and may let us the secrets of his brethren."

"They can at least give us the family; and though it might course of things for pedlars to very House, it will be just as much a halt at the wigwam."

This consideration decided the away we went towards the ravin the side of which stood the print

t was kept up, and was whitewashed, and ionally furnished anew by the landlorddious creature! he who paid for so many r things in the neighbourhood-it was unfit to be seen, though never of a very ig, cottage-like character. There was a , and it had been properly made that season, the negro picking and pecking it, during the summer, in a way to coax egetables and fruits on a little, though I new that the regular weedings came from istant at the Nest, who was ordered to an eye and an occasional half-day. On le of the hut there was a hog-pen and a stable for a cow; but on the other the of the virgin forest, which had never been bed in that glen, overshadowed the roof. somewhat poetical arrangement was acthe consequence of a compromise bethe tenants of the cabin, the negro ng on the accessories of his rude civilizawhile the Indian required the shades of roods to reconcile him to his position. had these two singularly associated beings one deriving his descent from the deraces of Africa, and the other from the but lofty-minded aboriginal inhabitant of memory of man! Such instance whatever theorists may say on t not unfrequent among either the "natives," though probably the last than among the first, ar among the first of the norther southern sections of the republic. to say that the great age so often the people of these two races is rance of the periods of their births do not live longer than the whit be true, in the main, for a white to have died at no great distance nest, within the last five-and-twe numbered more than his six score aged negroes and aged Indians ar so common, when the smallness numbers is remembered, as to re apparent to most of those who he of their respective people.

it was not. As the little building e grounds of the Nest House, which vo hundred acres, a bit of virgin uded, and exclusively of the fields ged to the adjacent farm, it was only by footpaths, of which several from it, and by one narrow, winding ad, which, in passing for miles are grounds, had been led near the der to enable my grandmother and I dare say my dear departed mother, ived, to make their calls in their frengs. By this sweeping road we the cabin.

are the two old fellows, sunning this fine day!" exclaimed my uncle, hing like tremor in his voice, as we enough to the hut to distinguish Hugh, I never see these men withing of awe, as well as of affection. the friends, and one was the slave idfather; and as long as I can resve they been aged men! They set up here as monuments of the nect the generations that are gone hat are to come."

; they will soon be all there is of

their sort. It really seems to me that, if continue much longer in their present dimen will begin to grow jealous and envhistory itself, because its actors have seendants to participate in any little cree may have gained."

"Beyond all contradiction, boy, the strange perversion of the old and natura ments on this head among us. But yo bear in mind the fact, that of the two and a half the State contains, not half a probably, possess any of the true York and can consequently feel any of the ments connected with the birth-place : older traditions of the very society in they live. A great deal must be attrib the facts of our condition; though] those facts need not, and ought not, to principles. But look at those two old There they are, true to the feelings an of their races, even after passing so long together in this hut. There squats St on a stone, idle and disdaining work, rifle leaning against the apple-tree; while or Yop, as I believe it is better to call pecking about in the garden, still a slav work, in fancy at least,"

id which is the happiest, sir—the indusild man or the idler?"

bably each finds most happiness in inhis own early habits. The Onondago could work, however, and I have heard er say, great was his happiness when d he was to pass the remainder of his otium cum dignitate, and without the y of making baskets."

is looking at us; had we not better go ce and speak to them?"

may stare the most openly, but my it the Indian sees twice as much. His are the best, to begin with; and he is f extraordinary and characteristic obser-In his best days nothing ever escaped as you say, we will approach."

ncle and myself then consulted on the ncy of using broken English with these men, of which, at first, we saw noy; but when we remembered that others in us, and that our communications with might be frequent for the next few days, ged our minds, and determined rigidly we our incognitos.

eft his little garden and joined the vho remained immoveable and unmoved

picture, an are old age in the men of his race. the black-if black he could now colour being a muddy grey -v altered, though that seemed scar when I saw him last. As for the Susquesus, as he was commonl temperance throughout a long life service, and his half-naked limbs like body, for he wore the summe people, appeared to be made of steeped in a tannin of the purest sinews, too, though much stiffene to be of whip-cord, and his w species of indurated mummy, th vitality. The colour of the skin than formerly, and more closely that of the negro, as the latter no

"Sago—sago," cried my uncl

perceptibly different.

mornin; in my tongue, dat might be tag."

ago," returned the Trackless, in his deep al voice, while old Yop brought two lips er that resembled thick pieces of overbeef-steak, fastened his red-encircled ey eyes on each of us in turn, pouted once working his jaws as if proud of the exteeth they still held, and said nothing. slave of a Littlepage, he held pedlars rior beings; for the ancient negroes of ork ever identified themselves, more or ith the families to which they belonged, which they so often were born. "Sago," at the Indian, slowly, courteously, and mphasis, after he had looked a moment

er Indians, though not belonging to their languages; e other tribes using them as English, a sort of limited ranga has grown up in the country that everybody ads. It is believed that "moccasin," "squaw," se," "sago," "tomahawk," "wigwam," &c. &c., all this class of words. There can be little doubt that iquet of "Yankees" is derived from "Yengeese," the in which the tribes nearest to New England prothe word "English." It is to this hour a proving that part of the country to pronounce this word h" instead of "Ing-lish," its conventional sound. ge from "Eng-lish" to "Yen-geese" is very trifling.

longer at my uncle, as if he saw son about him to command respect.

"Dis ist charmin' day, frients," said un placing himself coully on a log of wood the been hauled for the stove, and wiping his "Vat might you calls dis country?"

"Dis here?" answered Yop, not wit little contempt. "Dis is York Colony; you come from to ask sich a question?"

"Charmany. Dat ist far off, but country; ant dis ist goot country too."

"Why you leab him, den, if he b country, eh?"

"Vhy you leaf Africa, canst you odat?" retorted uncle Ro, somewhat cool

"Nebber was dere," growled old Yop ing his blubber lips together somewhat manner the boar works his jaws who prudent to get out of his way. "I'n nigger born, and nebber seen no Africachber want to see him, nudder."

It is scarcely necessary to say that J longed to a school by which the t "coloured gentleman" was never used men of his time and stamp called the "niggers;" and ladies and gentlemen age took them at their word, and calle

"too; a term that no one of the race now, except in the way of reproach, i, by one of the singular workings of wayward and common nature, he is to use than any other, when reproach d.

ele paused a moment to reflect before led a discourse that had not appeared ace under very flattering auspices.

might lif in dat big stone house?" le Ro, as soon as he thought the had time to cool a little.

ody can see you no Yorker, by dat ech," answered Yop, not at all mollich a question. "Who should lib dere d Littlepage?"

I dought he was dead, long ago." if he be? It's his house, and he lib ole young missus lib dere too."

here had been three generations of mong the Littlepages, counting from on. First, there had been Brigadier lyans Littlepage, who held that rank itia, and died in service during the. The next was Brigadier General Littlepage, who get his rank by

Littlepage, who got his rank by the close of the same war, in which

the close of the same struggle, g of major at its termination, and Major General of the militia, held for many years before he c as the privates had the power to officers, the position of a Major (militia ceased to be respectable, s men could be induced to serve. been foreseen, the militia itself fe contempt, where it now is, and ever remain until a different c shall be chosen. The people ca deal, no doubt, but they cannot purse out of a sow's ear." As s from the old classes shall be : militia will come up; for in no ir it so material to have men of cert notions, and education, in author connected with the military ser many fine speeches may be ms

as they are called; but citizens never can be, and never will be turned into soldiers at all, good or bad, until proper officers are placed over them. To return to Yop—

"Bray vhat might be der age of das laty dat you callet olt young missus?" asked my uncle.

"Gosh! she nutten but gal—born sometime just a'ter ole French war. Remember her well nough when she Miss Dus Malbone. Young masser Mordaunt take fancy to her, and make her he wife."

"Vell, I hopes you hasn't any objection to der match?"

"Not I; she clebber young lady den, and werry clebber young lady now."

And this of my venerable grandmother, who had fairly seen her four-score years!

"Who might be der master of das big house now?"

"Gin'ral Littlepage, does n't I tell ye! Masser Mordaunt's name, my young master. Sus, dere, only Injin; he nebber so lucky as hab a good master. Niggers gettin' scarce, dey tells me, now-a-days, in dis world!"

"Injins, too, I dinks; dere ist no more redkins might be blenty."

The manner in which the Onondago raised

his figure, and the look he fastened on myuncle, were both fine and startling. As yet he had said nothing beyond the salutation; but I could see he now intended to speak.

- "New tribe," he said, after regarding us for half a minute intently; "what you call him-where he come from?"
- "Ja, ja—das ist der anti-rent redskins. Haf you seen 'em, Trackless?"
- "Sartain; come to see me—face in bag—behave like squaw; poor Injin—poor warrier:"
- "Yees, I believes dat ist true enough. I can't bear soch Injin!—might not be soch Injin in world. Vhat you call 'em, eh?"

Susquesus shook his head slowly, and with dignity. Then he gazed intently at my uncle; after which he fastened his eyes in a similar manner on me. In this manner his looks turned from one to the other for some little time, when he again dropped them to the earth, calmly and in silence. I took out the hurdy-gurdy, and began to play a lively air—one that was very popular among the American blacks, and which, I am sorry to say, is getting to be not less so among the whites. No visible effect was produced on Susquesus, unless a slight shade of contempt was visible on his dark fea-

tures. With Jaaf, however, it was very different. Old as he was, I could see a certain nervous twitching of the lower limbs, which indicated that the old fellow actually felt some disposition to dance. It soon passed away, though his grim, hard, wrinkled, dusky, grey countenance continued to gleam with a sort of dull pleasure for some time. There was nothing surprising in this, the indifference of the Indian to melody being almost as marked as the negro's resitiveness to its power.

It was not to be expected that men so aged would be disposed to talk much. The Ononby had ever been a silent man; dignity and gravity of character uniting with prudence to But Jaaf was constitutionally render him so. gurulous, though length of days had necessarily much diminished the propensity. moment a fit of thoughful and melancholy dence came over my uncle, too, and all four of us continued brooding on our own reflections for two or three minutes after I had ceased to play. Presently the even, smooth approach of carriage-wheels was heard, and a light, summer vehicle that was an old acquaintance, came whirling round the stable, and drew up within ten feet of the spot where we were all seated.

My heart was in my mouth, at this unex-

pected interruption, and I could percent my uncle was scarcely less affected. flowing and pretty drapery of summer and the other ornaments of the fem were four youthful and sunny faces, venerable with years. In a word, n mother, my sister, and my uncle's a wards, and Mary Warren, were in the yes, the pretty, gentle, timid, yet spi intelligent daughter of the rector w party, and seemingly quite at home as case, as one among friends. She was to speak even, though it was in a levoice, addressed to my sister, and in wappeared extorted by surprise.

- "There are the very two pedlars I told you, Martha," she said; "and may hear the flute well played."
- "I doubt if he can play better tha was my dear sister's answer. "But v some of his music, if it be only to r of him who is so far away."
- "The music we can and will have, I cried my grandmother, cheerfully; that is not wanted to remind us of o boy. Good morrow, Susquesus; I fine day agrees with you."
 - " Sago," returned the Indian, makir

nified and even graceful forward gesture with one arm, though he did not rise. "Weadder good-Great Spirit good, dat reason. How was do?"

"We are all well, I thank you, Trackless. Good morrow, Jaaf; how do you do, this fine morning?"

Yop, or Jaap, or Jaaf, rose tottering, made a low obeisance, and then answered in the semi-respectful, semi-familiar manner of an old, confidential family servant, as the last existed among our fathers:

"Tank 'ee, Miss Dus, wid all my heart," he answered. "Pretty well to-day; but ole Sus, he fail, and grow ol'er and ol'er desp'ate fast!"

Now, of the two, the Indian was much the first relic of human powers, though he was less uneasy and more stationary than the black. But the propensity to see the mote in the eye of his friend, while he forgot the beam in his own, was a long-established and well-known weakness of Jaaf, and its present exhibition caused everybody to smile. I was delighted with the beaming, laughing eyes of Mary Warren in particular, though she said nothing.

"I cannot say I agree with you, Jaaf," returned my smiling grandmother. "The

Trackless, bears his years surprisingly; and think I have not seen him look better this man a day than he is looking this morning. We arnone of us as young as we were when we fire became acquainted, Jaaf—which is now near, int quite, three-score years ago."

"You nuttin' but gal, nudder," growled the negro. "Ole Sus be raal ole fellow; but Min-Dus and Masser Mordaunt, dey get marrie only tudder day. Why dat was a ter de revylooshen!"

"It was, indeed," replied the venerable woman, with a touch of melancholy in he tones; "but the revolution took place many many a long year since!"

"Well, now, I be surprise, Miss Dus! Hoyou call dat so long, when he only be tudde
day?" retorted the pertinacious negro, whe
began to grow crusty, and to speak in a shorspiteful way, as if displeased by hearing that which he could not assent. "Masser Corny was
little ole, p'r'aps, if he lib, but all de rest c
you nuttin' but children. Tell me one t'ing
Miss Dus, be it true dey's got a town set satanstoe!"

"An attempt was made, a few years since, turn the whole country into towns, and, amor-

other places, the Neck; but I believe it will never be anything more than a capital farm."

"So besser. Dat good land, I tell you! One are down dere wort' more dan twenty acre up here."

"My grandson would not be pleased to hear on say that, Jaaf."

"Who your grandson, Miss Dus. Remember fou hab little baby tudder day; but baby can't hab baby."

"Ah, Jaaf, my old friend, my babies have long since been men and women, and are drawing on to old age. One, and he was my first born, is gone before us to a better world, and his boy is now your young master. This young ady, that is seated opposite to me, is the sister of that young master, and she would be grieved to think you have forgotten her."

Jaaf laboured under the difficulty so common to old age; he was forgetful of things of more recent date, while he remembered those which had occurred a century ago! The memory is a tablet that partakes of the peculiarity of all our opinions and habits. In youth it is easily impressed, and the images then engraved on it are ditinct, deep and lasting, while those that succeed become crowded, and take less root, from

the circumstance of finding the ground alread occupied. In the present instance, the age was so great that the change was really startling the old negro's recollections occasionally comin on the mind like a voice from the grave. A for the Indian, as I afterwards ascertained, h was better preserved in all respects than the black; his great temperance in youth, freedor from labour, exercise in the open air, united the comforts and abundance of semi-civilize habits, that had now lasted for near a century contributing to preserve both mind and body. As I now looked at him, I remembered what had heard in boyhood of his history.

There had ever been a mystery about the lift of the Onondago. If any one of our set had ever been acquainted with the facts, it was Andries Coejemans, a half-uncle of my design grandmother, a person who has been known among us by the sobriquet of the Chainbeare My grandmother had told me that "unc Chainbearer," as we all called the old relative did known all about Susquesus, in his time—the reason why he had left his tribe, and become hunter, and warrior, and runner among the pale-faces—and that he had always said the particulars did his red friend great credit, be



be would reveal it no further. So great, ver, was uncle Chainbearer's reputation egrity, that such an opinion was sufficient cure for the Onondago the fullest confiof the whole connexion, and the expeof four-score years and ten had proved his confidence was well placed. Some d the sort of exile in which the old man long lived to love; others to war; and again, to the consequences of those fierce I feuds that are known to occur among the savage state. But all was just as mystery and matter of conjecture, now re drawing near to the middle of the nth century, as it had been when our zers were receding from the middle of the ath! To return to the negro.

ough Jaaf had momentarily forgotten d quite forgotten my parents, he rememny sister, who was in the habit of seeing often. In what manner he connected the the family, it is not easy to say: but wher not only by sight, but by name, one might say, by blood.

s, yes," cried the old fellow, a little, 'champing' his thick lips together, at as an alligator snaps his jaws, "yes,

I knows Miss Patty, of course. Mis werry han'some, and grows han's han'somer ebbery time I sees her—yah!" The laugh of that old negs startling and unnatural, yet there was of the joyous in it, after all, like evoluugh. "Yah, yah, yah! Yes, N won'erful han'some, and werry like I s'pose, now, Miss Patty wast bort time dat Gin'ral Washington die."

As this was a good deal more than do sister's age, it produced a common last the light-hearted girls in the carriage of intelligence that almost amounted also shot athwart the countenance of dago, while the muscles of his f but he said nothing. I had reafterwards that the tablet of his tained its records better.

"What friends have you wit Jaaf," inquired my grandmother head towards us pedlars gracious time; a salutation that my myself rose hastily to acknowle

As for myself, I own honer have jumped into the vehicle as grandmother's still good-looki cheeks, and hugged Patt, and possibly some of the others, to my heart. Uncle Ro had more command of himself; though I could see that the sound of his venerable parent's voice, in which the tremour was barely perceptible, was near overcoming him.

"Dese be pedlar, ma'am, I do s'pose," answered the black. "Dey's got box wid somet'in' in him, and dey's got new kind of fiddle. Come, young man, gib Miss Dus a tune—a libely one; sich as make an ole nigger dance."

I drew round the hurdy-gurdy, and was beginning to flourish away, when a gentle, sweet voice, raised a little louder than usual by eagerness, interrupted me.

"Oh! not that thing, not that; the flute, the flute!" exclaimed Mary Warren, blushing to the eyes at her own boldness, the instant she saw that she was heard, and that I was about to comply.

It is hardly necessary to say that I bowed respectfully, laid down the hurdy-gurdy, drew the flute from my pocket, and, after a few flourishes, commenced playing one of the newest airs, or melodies, from a favourite opera. I saw the colour rush into Martha's cheeks the

moment I had got through a bar or two the start she gave satisfied me that the girl remembered her brother's flute. played on that very instrument ever six was sixteen, but I had made an immense gress in the art during the five years just p in Europe. Masters at Naples, Paris, Vi and London had done a great deal for me I trust I shall not be thought vain if I add nature had done something, too. My exe grandmother listened in profound atter and all four of the girls were enchanted.

"That music is worthy of being heard room," observed the former, as soon as I cluded the air; "and we shall hope to be this evening, at the Nest House, if you re anywhere near us. In the mean time, we pursue our airing."

As my grandmother spoke she leaned for and extended her hand to me, with a benev smile. I advanced, received the dollar tha offered, and, unable to command my fee raised the hand to my lips, respectfully with fervour. Had Martha's face been me, it would have suffered also. I suthere was nothing in this respectful salut that struck the spectators as very much o

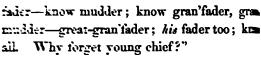
sy, foreigners having foreign customs, but a flush in my venerable grandmother's as the carriage moved off. She had noted rmth of the manner. My uncle had away, I dare say to conceal the tears arted to his eyes, and Jaaf followed the door of the hut, whither my uncle in order to do the honours of the place. t me quite alone with the Indian.

y no kiss face of grandmodder?" asked ndago, coolly and quietly.

a clap of thunder broken over my head, not have been more astonished! The that had deceived my nearest relations had baffled Seneca Newcome, and had aught even his sister Opportunity—had a conceal me from that Indian, whose might be supposed to have been numbed a!

it possible that you know me, Sus" I exclaimed, signing towards the
it the same time by way of caution;
you remember me, at all! I should
night this wig, these clothes would have
ad me."

young chief soon as see him; know



- "Did you know me before I kissed a grandmother's hand, or only by that act?"
- "Know as soon as see him. What eye good for, if don't know? Know uncle, dere sartain: welcome home!"
- "But you will not let others know us, too Trackless? We have always been friends I hope?"
- "Be sure, friends. Why ole eagle, with white head, strike young pigeon? Nebber hatchet in 'e path between Susquesus and any of de tribe of Ravensnest. Too ole to dig him up now."
- "There are good reasons why my uncle an myself should not be known for a few day. Perhaps you have heard something of the trouble that has grown up between the lam lords and the tenants, in the land?"
 - "What dat trouble?"
- "The tenants are tired of paying rent, as wish to make a new bargain, by which the can become owners of the farms on which the live."

A grim light played upon the swarthy coun

of the Indian: his lips moved, but he inothing aloud.

ave you heard anything of this, Sus-

tle bird sing sich song in my ear-didn't ear it."

of Indians who are moving up and e country, armed with rifles and dressed?"

at tribe, dem Injin?" asked the Tracka quickness and a fire I did not think le for him to retain. "What 'ey do, bout?—on war-path, eh?"

one sense they may be said to be so. long to the anti-rent tribe; do you ch a nation?"

r Ingin dat, b'lieve. Why come so thy no come when 'e foot of Susquesus feather of bird?—why stay away till s plentier dan leaf on tree, or snow in undred year ago, when dat oak little, in might be good; now, he good for

you will keep our secret, Sus?—will tell the negro who we are?"

Trackless simply nodded his head in After this he seemed to me to sink

254

back in a sort of brooding lethargy, as if indisposed to pursue the subject. I left him to go to my uncle, in order to relate what had just passed. Mr. Roger Littlepage was as much astonished as I had been myself, at hearing that one so aged should have detected us through disguises that had deceived our nearest of kin. But the quiet penetration and close observation of the man had long been remarkable. As his good faith was of proof, however, neither felt any serious apprehension of being betraved, . as soon as he had a moment for reflection.

CHAPTER IX.

"He saw a cottage with a double coach-house,
A cottage of gentility;
And the devil did grin, for his darling sin
Is the pride that apes humility."

DEVIL'S THOUGHTS.

It was now necessary to determine what course we ought next to pursue. It might appear presuming in men of our pursuits to go to the Nest before the appointed time; and did we proceed on to the village, we should have the distance between the two places to walk over twice, carrying our instruments and jewel-box. After a short consultation, it was decided to visit the nearest dwellings, and to remain as near my own house as was practicable, making an arrangement to sleep somewhere in its immediate vicinity. Could we trust any one with our secret, our fare would probably be all the

better; but my uncle thought it most prude to maintain a strict incognito until he had as a tained the true state of things in the town.

We took leave of the Indian and the negre therefore, promising to visit them again in the course of that or the succeeding day, and fol lowed the path that led to the farm-house. I was our opinion that we might, at least, expec to meet with friends in the occupants of the home farm. The same family had been retained in possession there for three generations, and being hired to manage the husbandry and t take care of the dairy, there was not the sam reason for the disaffection, that was said s generally to exist among the tenantry, prevailing among them. The name of this family wa Miller, and it consisted of the two heads an some six or seven children, most of the latte being still quite young.

"Tom Miller was a trusty lad, when I knew much of him," said my uncle, as we drew now to the barn, in which we saw the party mentioned, at work; "and he is said to have be haved well in one or two alarms they have he at the Nest, this summer; still, it may be wis not to let even him into our secret as yet."

" I am quite of your mind, sir," I answere

"for who knows that he has not just as strong a desire as any of them to own the farm on which he lives? He is the grandson of the man who cleared it from the forest, and has much the same title as the rest of them."

"Very true; and why should not that give him just as good a right to claim an interest in the fum, beyond that he has got under his contract to work it, as if he held a lease? He who holds lesse gets no right beyond his bargain; nor des this man. The one is paid for his labour by the excess of his receipts over the amount of is annual rent, while the other is paid partly in what he raises, and partly in wages. In Finciple there is no difference whatever, not a pride; yet I question if the veriest demagogue in the State would venture to say that the man, a the family, which works a farm for hire, even for a hundred years, gets the smallest right to my he shall not quit it, if its owner please, as soon as his term of service is up!"

"'The love of money is the root of all evil;' and when that feeling is uppermost, one can never tell what a man will do. The bribe of a good farm, obtained for nothing, or for an insignificant price, is sufficient to upset the morality of even Tom Miller."

"You are right, Hugh; and here is the points in which our political men bet They write, and proclair cloven foot. make speeches, as if the anti-rent trouble out of the durable lease system solely, v we all know that it is extended to all descr of obligations given for the occupancy -life-leases, leases for a term of years, for deeds, and bonds and mortgages. wide-spread, though not yet universal a of those who have the least claim to t session of real estate, to obtain the entire and that by agencies that neither the l good morals will justify. It is no new dient for partizans to place en evidence n of their principles and intentions than sui purposes. But, here we are within ea and must resort to the High Dutch. guten tag," continued uncle Ro, dropping into the broken English of our masquer we walked into the barn, where Miller, his older boys, and a couple of hired me at work, grinding scythes and preparing approaching hay-harvest. " It might b day, dis fine mornin'."

"Good day, good day," cried Miller, and glancing his eye a little curiously

pments. "What have you got in your -essences?"

Vein; vatches and drinkets;" setting down x, and opening it at once for the inspecf all present. "Von't you burchase a atch, dis bleasant mornin'?"

e they ra-al gold?" asked Miller, a little agly. "And all them chains and rings, 7 gold too?"

ot true golt; nein, nein, I might not say But goot enough golt for blain folks, like d me."

nem things would never do for the grand over at the big house!" cried one of the rs who was unknown to me, but whose soon ascertained was Joshua Brigham, so spoke with a sort of malicious sneer once betrayed he was no friend. "You em for poor folks, I s'pose?"

means dem for any bodies dat will pay noney for 'em," answered my uncle. Id you like a vatch?"

hat would I; and a farm, too, if I could n cheap," answered Brigham, with a sneer l not attempt to conceal. "How do you ums to-day?"

haf got no farms; I sells drinkets and

vatches, but I doesn't sell farms. Vhat I I got I vill sell, but I cannot sells vhat I haf no got."

"Oh! you'll get all you want if you'll stay long enough in this country! This is a free land, and just the place for a poor man; or it will be, as soon as we get all the lords and aristocrats out of it."

This was the first time I had ever heard this political blarney with my own ears, though I had understood it was often used by those who wish to give to their own particular envy and covetousness a grand and sounding air.

"Vell, I has heards dat in America der might not be any noples ant aristocrats," pu in my uncle, with an appearance of beautifu simplicity; "and dat dere ist not ein graaf i der whole coontry."

"Oh! there's all sorts of folks here, just a they are to be found elsewhere," cried Mille seating himself coolly on the end of the grim stone frame, to open and look into the myst ries of one of the watches. "Now, Josh Bri ham, here, calls all that's above him in a world aristocrats, but he doesn't call all that below him his equals."

I liked that speech; and I liked the co

decided way in which it was uttered. It denoted, in its spirit, a man who saw things as they are, and who was not afraid to say what he thought about them. My uncle Ro was exprised, and that agreeably, too, and he turned to Miller to pursue the discourse.

"Den dere might not be any nopility in America, after all?" he asked, inquiringly.

"Yes, there's plenty of such lords as Josh here, who want to be uppermost so plaguily that they don't stop to touch all the rounds of the ladder. I tell him, friend, he wants to get on too fast, and that he mustn't set up for a gentleman before he knows how to behave himself."

Josh looked a little abashed at a rebuke that came from one of his own class, and which he must have felt, in secret, was merited. But the denon was at work in him, and he had permeded himself that he was the champion of a quality as sacred as liberty, when, in fact, he was simply and obviously doing neither more nor less than breaking the tenth commandment. He did not like to give up, while he skirmished with Miller, as the dog that has been beaten already two or three times growls over a bone at the approach of his conqueror.

- "Well, thank heaven!" he cried, "I have got some spirit in my body."
- "That's very true, Joshua," answered Miller, laying down one watch and taking up another; "but it happens to be an evil spirit."
- "Now, here's them Littlepages; what makes them better than other folks?"
- "You had better let the Littlepages alone, Joshua, seein' they're a family that you know nothing at all about."
- "I don't want to know them; though I do happen to know all I want to know. I despise 'em."
- "No, you don't, Joshy, my boy; nobody despises folks they talk so spitefully about. What's the price of this here watch, friend?"
- "Four dollars," said my uncle, eagerly, falling lower than was prudent, in his desire to reward Miller for his good feeling and sound sentiments. "Ja, ja—you might haf das vatch for four dollars."
- "I'm afraid it isn't good for anything," returned Miller, feeling the distrust that was natural at hearing a price so low. "Let's have another look at its inside."

No man, probably, ever bought a watch without looking into its works with an air of great ŀ

intelligence, though none but a mechanician is any wiser for his survey. Tom Miller acted on this principle, for the good looks of the machine he held in his hand, and the four dollars, tempted him sorely. It had its effect, too, on the turbulent and envious Joshua, who seemed to understand himself very well in a bargain. Neither of the men had supposed the watches to be of gold, for though the metal that is in a watch does not amount to a great deal, it is usually of more value than all that was asked for the "article" now under examination. In point of fact, my uncle had this very watch "invoiced to him" at twice the price he now put it at.

"And what do you ask for this?" demanded Johua, taking up another watch of very similar looks and of equal value to the one that Miller still retained open in his hand. "Won't you let this go for three dollars?"

"No; der brice of dat is effery cent of forty dollars," answered uncle Ro, stubbornly.

The two men now looked at the pedlar in surprise. Miller took the watch from his hired man, examined it attentively, compared it with the other, and then demanded its price anew.

"You might haf eider of dem vatches for

a mistake.

"Oh!" he said, "I understoo forty dollars. Four dollars i matter."

"Josh," interrupted the more cooler-headed Miller, "it is high and Peter go and look a'ter ther conch will soon be blowing for di want a trade, you can have one back."

Notwithstanding the plainness ance and language, Tom Miller his own company. He gave this and in his usual familiar way obviously to be obeyed without a In a minute the two hired me company, leaving no one behin but Miller, his sons, and us two there was a motive for all thi

true price of this watch. I've a mind for it, and may be we can agree."

"Four dollars," answered my uncle, distinctly. "I haf said you might haf it for dat money, and vhat I haf said once might always be"

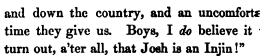
"I will take it then. I almost wish you had sked eight, though four dollars saved is suthin' for a poor man. It's so plaguy cheap I'm a little afraid on't; but I'll ventur'. There; there's your money, and in hard cash."

"Dank you, sir. Won't das ladies choose to look at my drinkets?"

"Oh! if you want to deal with ladies who buy chains and rings the Nest House is the place. My woman wouldn't know what to do with sich things, and don't set herself up for a fine lady at all. That chap who has just gone for the sheep is the only great man we have about this farm."

"Ja, ja; he ist a nople in a dirty shirt: ja, is why hast he dem pig feelin's?"

"I believe you have named them just as they ought to be, pig's feelin's. It's because he wishes to thrust his own snout all over the trough, and is mad when he finds anybody else's in the way. We're getting to have plenty of such fellows up



- "I know he is," answered the oldest of a two sons, a lad of nineteen; "where a should he be so much of nights and Sunda; but at their trainin's?—and what was a meanin' of the calico bundle I saw under larm a month ago, as I told you on at the time
- "If I find it out to be as you say, Harry, shall tramp off of this farm. I'll have no Inji here!"
- "Vell I dought I dit see an olt Injin in ah up yonder ast by der woots!" put in my unc innocently.
- "Oh! that is Susquesus, an Onondago; is a true Injin and a gentleman; but we have parcel of the mock gentry about, who are a p and an eyesore to every honest man in the cor try. Half on 'em are nothing but thieves mock Injin dresses. The law is ag'in 'em, riq is ag'in 'em, and every true friend of liberty the country ought to be ag'in 'em."
- "Vhat ist der matter in dis coontry? I h in Europe how America ist a free lant, ant l efery man hast his rights; but since I got l dey do nothin' but talk of barons, and nor

and tenants, and arisdograts, and all der bat dings I might leaf behint me, in der olt worlt."

"The plain matter is, friend, that they who have got little, envy them that's got much; and the struggle is to see which is the strongest. On the one side is the law, and right, and bargains, and contracts; and on the other thousands—not of dollars, but of men. Thousands of voters; d'ye understand?"

"Ja, ja—I oonderstands; dat ist easy enough. But vhy do dey dalk so much of noples and arisdograts in America?"

"Well, I don't much understand the natur' of sich things; there sartainly is a difference in men, and a difference in their fortun's, and edications, and such sort of things."

"Und der law, den, favours der rich man at der tost of der poor, in America, too, does it? Und you haf arisdograts who might not pay taxes, and who holt all der offices, and get all der poblic money, and who ist petter pefore de law, in all dings, dan ast dem dat be not arisdograts? Is it so?"

Miller laughed outright, and shook his head it this question, continuing to examine the rinkets the whole time.

- "No, no, my friend, we've not much of in this part of the world, either. Rich me very few offices, to begin with; for it's an a ment in favour of a man for an office, tha poor, and wants it. Folks don't so much who the office wants, as who wants the office wants, as who wants the office to the rich, on that score. Young 'Squire L page pays the tax on this farm directly hit and it's assessed half as high ag'in, all t considered, as any other farm on his estate
 - " But dat ist not right."
- "Right! Who says it is?—or who there is anything right about assessments, where? I have heard assessors, with my cars, use such words as these:—'Sich a mrich, and can afford to pay,' and 'sich a mpoor, and it will come hard on him.' Oh! kiver up dishonesty, now-a-days, under all of argooments."
- "But der law; der rich might haf der on deir side, surely?"
- "In what way, I should like to know? I be everything, and juries will go according their feelin's, as well as other men. I've the things with my own eyes. The county just enough a-day to make poor men like

ies, and they never fail to attend, while hat can pay their fines stay away, and so he law pretty much in the hands of one No rich man gains his cause, unless his so strong it can't be helped."

l heard this before, there being a very complaint throughout the country of etical abuses connected with the jury

I have heard intelligent lawyers comthat whenever a cause of any interest e tried, the first question asked is not are the merits?" "which has the law facts on his side?" but "who is likely a the jury?"—thus obviously placing the ition of the jury before either law or e. Systems may have a very fair appearpaper and as theories, that are execrable ice. As for juries, I believe the better of the intelligent of all countries is, that hey are a capital contrivance to resist the f power in narrow governments, in gonts of a broad constituency they have ct, which might easily be seen, of placing trol of the law in the hands of those who me most apt to abuse it; since it is addinstead of withstanding and resisting the ing authority of the State, from which, in a popular government, most of the abuses must unavoidably proceed.

As for my uncle Ro, he was disposed to pursue the subject with Miller, who turned out to be a discrect and conscientious man. After a very short pause, as if to reflect on what had been said, he resumed the discourse.

- "Vhat, den, makes arisdograts in discountry?" asked my uncle.
- "Wa-a-l"—no man but an American of New England descent, as was the case with Miller, can give this word its attic sound—"Wa-a-l, it's hard to say. I hear a great deal about aristocrats, and I read a great deal about aristocrats, in this country, and I know that most folks look upon them as hateful, but I'm by no means sartain I know what an aristocrat is. Do you happen to know anything about it, friend?"
- "Ja, ja; an arisdograt ist one of a few mem dat hast all de power of de government in deir own hands."
- "King! That isn't what we think an aristocrat in this part of the world. Why, we call them critturs here DIMIGOGUES! Now, young 'Squire Littlepage, who owns the Nest House, over yonder, and who is owner of all this estate far and near, is what we call an aristocrat, and

he hasn't power enough to be named town clerk, much less to anything considerable, or what is worth having."

"How can he be an arisdograt, den?"

"How, sure enough, if your account be true! I tell you 'tis the dimigogues that be the aristocrats of America. Why, Josh Brigham, who has just gone for the sheep, can get more rotes for any office in the country than young Littlepage!"

"Berhaps dis young Littlebage ist a pat young man?"

"Not he; he's as good as any on 'em, and better than most. Besides, if he was as wicked as Lucifer, the folks of the country du't know anything about it, sin' he's be'n away ever sin' he has be'n a man."

"Vhy, den, gan't he haf as many votes as dat poor, ignorant fellow might haf?—das ist

"It is odd, but it's true as gospel. Why, it may not be so easy to tell. Many men, many minds, you know. Some folks don't like him because he lives in a big house; some hate him because they think he is better off than they re themselves; others mistrust him because he cars a fine coat; and some pretend to laugh

at him because he got his property from father, and grand'ther, and so on, and did: make it himself. Accordin' to some folk notions, now-a-days, a man ought to enj'y onl the property he heaps together himself."

"If dis be so, your Herr Littlebage ist n' arisdograt."

"Wa-a-l, that isn't the idee, hereaway. Whave had a great many meetin's, latterly, about the right of the people to their farms; and there has been a good deal of talk at the meetin's, consarnin' aristocracy and feudal to nors; do you know what a feudal tenor is too?"

"Ja; dere ist moch of dat in Teutchlandin mine coontry. It is not ferry easy to e
plain it in a few vords, but der brincipal dir
is dat der vassal owes a serfice to hist lort. I
de olten dimes dis serfice vast military, ur
dere ist someding of dat now. It ist de nopl
who owe der feudal serfice, brincipally, in mir
coontry, and dey owes it to de kings ur
brinces."

"And don't you call giving a chicken for re feudal service, in Germany?"

Uncle Ro and I laughed, in spite of o efforts to the contrary, there being a bathos

this question that was supremely ridiculous. Curbing his merriment, however, as soon as he could, my uncle answered the question.

"If der landlordt hast a right to coome and dake as many chickens as he bleases, und ast often ast he bleases, den dat wouldt look like a feudal right; but if de lease says dat so many chickens moost be paid a-year, for der rent, vhy dat ist all der same as baying so much moneys; und it might be easier for der tenant to bay in chicken ast it might be to bay in der silver. When a man canst bay his debts in vhat he makes himself, he ist ferry interpentent."

makes himself, he ist ferry interpentent."

"It does seem so, I vow! Yet there's folks about here, and some at Albany, that call it feudal

for a man to have to carry a pair of fowls to the landlord's office, and the landlord an aristocrat for asking it!"

"But der man canst sent a poy, or a gal, or a nigger, wid his fowls, if he bleases?"

"Surtain; all that is asked is that the fowls should come."

"Und vhen der batroon might owe hist tailor, or hist shoemaker, must he not go to hist shop, or find him and bay him vhat he owes, or be seet for der debt?"

"That's true, too; boys, put me in mind of

telling that to Josh, this evening. Yes, t greatest landlord in the land must hunt a his creditor, or be sued, all the same as to lowest tenant."

- "Und he most bay in a particlar ding; b most bay in golt or silver?"
- "True; lawful tender is as good for one 2 'tis for t'other."
- "Und if your Herr Littlebage signs a bape agreein' to gif der apples from dat orchart to somebody on his landts, most he send or carr; der apples, too?"
 - "To be sure; that would be the bargain."
- "Und he most carry der ferry apples de grows on dem ferry drees, might it not be so?
- "All true as gospel. If a man contracts t sell the apples of one orchard, he can't put o the purchaser with the apples of another."
- "Und der law ist der same for one ast fc anudder, in dese t'ings?"
- "There is no difference; and there should be none."
- "Und der batroons und der landlordts want to haf der law changet, so dat dey may be excuset from baying der debts accordin' to de bargains, unt to gif dem atfantages over de poor tenants?"

"I never heard anything of the sort, and don't believe they want any such change."

"Of vhat, den, dost der beople complain?"

"Of having to pay rent at all; they think the landlords ought to be made to sell their farms, or give them away. Some stand out for the last."

"But der landlordts don't vant to sell deir farms; und dey might not be made to sell vhat it deir own, and vhat dey don't vant to sell, any more dan der tenants might be made to sell deir hogs and deir sheep, vhen dey don't vant to sell dem."

"It does seem so, boys, as I've told the neighbours, all along. But I'll tell this Dutchman all about it. Some folks want the State to look a'ter the title of young Littlepage, pretending he has no title."

"But der State wilt do dat widout asking for it particularly, vill it not?"

"I never heard that it would."

"If anybody hast a claim to der broperty, vik not der courts try it?"

"Yes, yes—in that way; but a tenant can't est up a title ag'in his landlord."

"Vhy should he? He canst haf no title but his hadlordt's, and it vould be roguery and

· 🔪

cheatery to let a man get into der bosses a farm under der pretence of hiring it, u coome out and claim it as owner. If any dinks he hast a better right dan his landlo can put der farm vhere it vast before he be a tenant, und den der State wilt ex into der title, I fancys."

"Yes, yes—in that way; but these mer it another way. What they want is fo State to set up a legal examination, and the landlords off altogether if they can then let themselves have the farms in stead."

"But dat would not be honest to de hafe'nt nothing to do wid der farms. State owns der farms, it ought to get as as it can for dem, and so safe all der from baying taxes. It looks like rogue roundt."

"I believe it is that, and nothing else you say, the State will examine into the t it is, and there is no need of any laws abo

"Would der State, dink you, pass a le might inquire into de demandts dat are against der batroons, vhen der tratesme in deir bills?"

"I should like to see any patroon ask

thing! He would be laughed at from York to Buffulo."

"Und he would desarf it. By what I see, frient, your denants be der arisdograts, und der hadlordts der vassals."

"Why you see—what may your name be? we're likely to become acquainted, I should the to know your name."

"My name is Greisenbach, und I comes from Preussen."

"Well, Mr. Greisenbach, the difficulty about sistocracy is this. Hugh Littlepage is rich, and his money gives him advantages that other men can't enj'y. Now that sticks in some las' crops."

"Oh! den it ist meant to divite broperty in country; und to say no man might haf more sanudder?"

"Folks don't go quite as far as that, yet; though some of their talk does squint that-awy, I must own. Now, there are folks about her that complain that old Madam Littlepage at her young ladies don't visit the poor."

"Vell, if deys be hard-hearted, und hast no fein's for der poor and miseraple ——"

"No, no; that is not what I mean, neither.

Is for that sort of poor, everybody allows they

VOL. I.

N

do more for them than anybody else abou But they don't visit the poor that isn't in

- "Vell, it ist a ferry coomfortable sort of dat ist not in any vant. Berhaps you me don't associate wid 'em, as equals?"
- "That's it. Now, on that head, I m there is some truth in the charge, for to over at the Nest never come here to vigal, and Kitty is as nice a young thing a is about."
- "Und Gitty goes to visit the gal of the who lives over yonter, in de house on despointing to a residence of a man of the humblest class in the town.
- "Hardly! Kitty's by no means pro I shouldn't like her to be too thick there
- "Oh! you're an arisdograt, den, aft else might your daughter visit dat daughter."
- "I tell you, Grunzebach, or whateve name may be," returned Miller, a little a though a particularly good-natured man main, "that my gal shall not visit old a da'ghters."
- "Vell, I'm sure she might do as she l but I dinks der Mademoiselles Littlepag do ast dey pleases, too."

"There is but one Littlepage gal; if you saw them out this morning in the carriage, you saw two York gals and parson Warren's da'ghter with her."

"Und dis parson Warren might be rich,

"Not he; he hasn't a sixpence on 'arth but what he gets from the parish. Why he is so poor his friends had to edicate his da'ghter, I have heern say, over and over!"

"Und das Littlepage gal und de Warren gal might be goot friends?"

"They are the thickest together of any two young women in this part of the world. I've better seen two gals more intimate. Now, there's a young lady in the town, one Opportuity Newcome, who, one might think, would than before Mary Warren at the big house, any day in the week, but she doesn't! Mary takes all the shine out on her."

"Which ist der richest, Obbordunity or

"By all accounts Mary Warren has nothing, while Opportunity is thought to come next to Matty herself, as to property, of all the young pale about here. But Opportunity is no favourte at the Nest."

"Den it would seem, after all, dat Littlebage does not choose her friend count of riches. She likes Mary Warist boor, und she does not like Obbo who ist vell to do in the vorlt. Berl Littlepages be not as big arisdograts supposes."

Miller was bothered, while I felt a die to laugh. One of the commonest e those who, from position and habits, are to appreciate the links which connect cu society together, is to refer everything t Riches, in a certain sense, as a means and their consequences, may be a principal in dividing society into classes; but, lo riches have taken wings, their fruits when good use has been made of th sence. So untrue is the vulgar opinio might be better to say the opinion of the -that money is the one tie which polished society, that it is a fact which : know who have access to the better of even our own commercial towns, the circles, loosely and accidently constru they are, receive with reluctance, na sternly exclude, vulgar wealth from th ciations, while the door is open to the cu

who have nothing. The young, in particular, seldom think much of money, while family connexions, early communications, similarity of opinions, and, most of all, of tastes, bring sets together, and often keep them together long after the golden band has been broken.

But men have great difficulty in comprehending things that lie beyond their reach; and money being apparent to the senses, while refinement, through its infinite gradations, is visible principally, and, in some cases, exclulively to its possessors, it is not surprising that common minds should refer a tie that, to them, would otherwise be mysterious, to the more glittering influence, and not to the less obvious. Infinite, indeed, are the gradations of cultivated habits; nor are as many of them the fruits of caprice and self-indulgence as men usually suppose. There is a common sense, my, a certain degree of wisdom, in the laws of even etiquette, while they are confined to equals, that bespeak the respect of those who understand them. As for the influence of associations on men's manners, on their exteriors, and even on their opinions, my uncle Ro has long maintained that it is so apparent that one of his time of life could detect the man of the

world, at such a place as Saratoga even, be an intercourse of five minutes; and what more, that he could tell the class in life from which he originally emerged. He tried it, the last summer, on our return from Ravensness and I was amused with his success, though he made a few mistakes, it must be admitted.

"That young man comes from the better circles, but he has never travelled," he said, alluding to one of a group which still remained at table; "while he who is next him has travelled, but commenced badly." This may seem a very nice distinction, but I think it is casily made. "There are two brothers, of an excellent family in Pennsylvania," he continued "as one might know from the name; the eldest has travelled, the youngest has not." This was a still harder distinction to make, but one who knew the world as well as my uncle Ro could do it. He went on amusing me by his decision -all of which were respectable, and some sur prisingly accurate—in this way for seven minutes. Now, like has an affinity to like, at in this natural attraction is to be found th secret of the ordinary construction of societ You shall put two men of superior minds in room full of company, and they will find es other out directly, and enjoy the accident. The same is true as to the mere modes of thinking that characterize social castes; and it is truer in this country, perhaps, than most others, from the mixed character of our associations. Of the two, I am really of opinion that the man of high intellect, who meets with one of moderate capacity, but of manners and social opinions on a level with his own, has more pleasure in the communication than with one of equal mind, but of inferior habits.

That Patt should cling to one like Mary Warren seemed to me quite as natural as that she should be averse to much association with Opportunity Newcome. The money of the latter, had my sister been in the least liable to such an influence, was so much below what she been accustomed, all her life, to consider duence, that it would have had no effect, even had she been subject to so low a consideration in regulating her intercourse with others. But be poor Tom Miller could not understand. He could "only reason from what he knew," and he knew little of the comparative notions wealth, and less of the powers of cultivation the mind and manners. He was struck, however, with a fact that did come completely



the "Littlepage gal."
felt the force of this circ
be hoped that, as he wa
also became a better ma
common of the weaknesse.
"Wa-a-l," he replied
mark, after fully a minut
"I don't know! It wo
and yet it hasn't been m
it Kitty's. You're quite
about aristocrats; for thot
pages, I've always set 'er
aristocrats."

"Nein, nein; dem as gogues be der American ar all der money of der poo power, but dey gets a littl might not force demselve and laties of der coontry, a es dey dreat beoples vell, as might o see dem?"

, indeed! if folks treat them well, as a doesn't happen. I've seen hogs here" ras a little Saxon in his figures, but tre will prove their justification—"I've; about here, bolt right in before old littlepage, and draw their chairs up to nd squirt about the tobacco, and never ven taking off their hats. Them folks huffy about their own importance, hey never think of other people's

re interrupted by the sound of wheels, ag round, we perceived that the carny grandmother had driven up to the se door, on its return home. Miller it to be no more than proper to go he were wanted, and we followed him being the intention of my uncle to nother a watch, by way of ascertaining ld penetrate his disguise.

CHAPTER X.

"Will you buy any tape,
Or lace for your cape?—
Come to the pedlar,
Money's a medler,
That doth utter all men's ware-a."
WINTER'S TALE

There they sat, those four young creature a perfect galaxy of bright and beaming eyes. There was not a plain face among them; and I was struck with the circumstance of how rare it was to meet with a youthful and positively ugly American female. Kitty, too, was at the door by the time we reached the carriage, and she also was a blooming and attractive-looking girl. It was a thousand pities that she spoke, however; the vulgarity of her utterance, tone of voice, cadences, and accent, the latter a sort of singing whine, being in striking contrast to a sort of healthful and vigorous delicacy that marked her appearance. All the bright eyes grew brighter as I drew nearer, carrying the

in my hand; but neither of the young spoke.

Buy a vatch, ma'ams," said uncle Ro, apching his mother, cap in hand, with his box

- 'I thank you, friend; but I believe all here provided with watches already."
- "Mine ist ferry sheaps."
- "I dare say they may be," returned dear randmother, smiling; "though cheap watches re not usually the best. Is that very pretty pencil gold?"
- "Yes, ma'ams; it ist of goot gold. If it might not be, I might not say so."

I saw suppressed smiles among the girls; all of whom, however, were too well-bred to betray to common observers the sense of the ridiculous that each felt at the equivoque that suggested itself in my uncle's words.

"What is the price of this pencil?" asked my nadmother.

Uncle Roger had too much tact to think of ducing his mother to make a purchase as he d influenced Miller, and he mentioned someing near the true value of the "article," ich was fifteen dollars.

" I will take it," returned my grandmother,

dropping three half eagles into the box; when turning to Mary Warren, she begged her a ceptance of the pencil, with as much respect; her manner as if she solicited instead of conferred a favour.

Mary Warren's handsome face was covere with blushes; she looked pleased, and she a cepted the offering, though I thought sl hesitated one moment about the propriety so doing, most probably on account of i value. My sister asked to look at this litt present, and after admiring it, it passed fro hand to hand, each praising its shape and orn ments. All my uncle's wares, indeed, were perfect good taste, the purchase having be made of an importer of character, and paid f at some cost. The watches, it is true, we with one or two exceptions, cheap, as were me of the trinkets; but my uncle had about l person a watch, or two, and some fine jeweller that he had brought from Europe himself, e pressly to bestow in presents, among whi had been the pencil in question, and wh he had dropped into the box but a morn before it was sold.

"Wa-a-l, Madam Littlepage," cried Mill who used the familiarity of one born on

estate, "this is the queerest watch-pedlar I've met with yet. He asks fifteen dollars for that pencil, and only four for this watch!" showing his own purchase as he concluded.

My grandmother took the watch in her hand, and examined it attentively.

"It strikes me as singularly cheap!" she remarked, glancing a little distrustfully, as I fancied, at her son, as if she thought he might be selling his brushes cheaper than those who only stole the materials, because he stole them ready made. "I know that these watches are made for very little in the cheap countries of Europe, but one can hardly see how this machinery was put together for so small a sum."

"I has 'em, matam, at all brices," put in my

"I have a strong desire to purchase a good by's watch, but should a little fear buying of my but a known and regular dealer."

"You needn't fear us, ma'am," I ventured to ay. "If we might sheat anypodies, we shouldn't dest so goot a laty."

I do not know whether my voice struck Patt's explessantly, or a wish to see the project of her grandmother carried out at once, induced my sister to interfere; but interfere she did,

and that by urging her aged parent to put confidence in us. Years had taught my grand-mother caution, and she hesitated.

"But all these watches are of base metal, and I want one of good gold and handsome finish," observed my grandmother.

My uncle immediately produced a watch that he had bought of Blondel, in Paris, for five hundred francs, and which was a beautiful little ornament for a lady's belt. He gave it to my grandmother, who read the name of the manufacturer with some little surprise. The watch itself was then examined attentively, and was applauded by all.

- "And what may be the price of this?" demanded my grandmother.
- "One hoondred dollars, matam; and sheaps at dat."

Tom Miller looked at the bit of tinsel in his own hand, and at the smaller, but exquisitely-shaped "article" that my grandmother held up to look at, suspended by its bit of ribbon, and was quite as much puzzled as he had evidently been a little while before, in his distinctions between the rich and the poor. Tom was not able to distinguish the base from the true; that was all.

My grandmother did not appear at all alarmed at the price, though she cast another distrustful glance or two, over her spectacles, at the imaginary pedlar. At length the beauty of the watch overcame her.

"If you will bring this watch to yonder large dwelling, I will pay you the hundred dollars for it," she said; "I have not as much money with me here."

"Ja, ja—ferry goot; you might keep das ratch, laty, und I will coome for der money after I haf got some dinners of somebodys."

My grandmother had no scruple about accepting of the credit, of course, and she was about to put the watch in her pocket, when Patt laid her little gloved hand on it, and cried—

"Now, dearest grandmother, let it be done at once—there is no one but us three present, you know!"

"Such is the impatience of a child!" exclaimed the elder lady, laughing. "Well, you shall be indulged. I gave you that pencil for a keep-sake, Mary, only en attendant, it having been my intention to offer a watch, as soon as a suitable one could be found, as a memorial of the sense I entertain of the spirit you showed

during that dark week in which the anti-renters were so menacing. Here, then, is such a wate as I might presume to ask you to have the good ness to accept."

Mary Warren seemed astounded! The coloumounted to her temples; then she became suddenly pale. I had never seen so pretty a picture of gentle female distress—a distress that arose from conflicting, but creditable feelings.

- "Oh! Mrs. Littlepage!" she exclaimed, after looking in astonishment at the offering for a moment, and in silence. "You cannot have intended that beautiful watch for me!"
- "For you, my dear; the beautiful watch is not a whit too good for my beautiful Mary."
- "But, dear, dear Mrs. Littlepage, it is altogether too handsome for my station—for my means."
- "A lady can very well wear such a watch and you are a lady in every sense of the word and so you need have no scruples on the account. As for the means, you will not minunderstand me if I remind you that it will bought with my means, and there can be extravagance in the purchase."
- "But we are so poor, and that watch has a rich an appearance! It scarcely seems right."
 - "I respect your feelings and sentiments, m

girl, and can appreciate them. I suppose know I was once as poor, nay, much r than you are, yourself."

ou, Mrs. Littlepage! No, that can hardly ou are of an affluent and very respectable I know."

is quite true, nevertheless, my dear.
not affect extreme humility, and deny
e Malbones did and do belong to the
of the land, but my brother and myself
ce so much reduced as to toil with the
rs, in the woods, quite near this pro-

We had then no claim superior to and in many respects were reduced ower. Besides, the daughter of and and well-connected clergyman has that, in a worldly point of view alone, her to a certain consideration. You me the favour to accept my of-

ar Mrs. Littlepage! I do not know how se you, or how to accept so rich a gift! ill let me consult my father, first?"

returned my beloved grandmother, putting the watch into her own pocket; Warren, luckily, dines with us, and the mencea anner an impaise or reening in As for my uncle and all its auditors. it is scarcely necessary to say we were with the little scene. The benevolent gratify, on the one side, with the scruples on the other, about receiving perfect picture for our contemplation three girls, who were witnesses of wha too much respected Mary's feelings to though Patt restrained herself with As to Tom Miller and Kitty, they wondered why "Warren's gal" wa fool as to hesitate about accepting a w was worth a hundred dollars. This wa point they did not understand.

"You spoke of dinner," continued n mother, looking at my uncle. "If your companion will follow us to tl I will pay you for the watch, and ordinner in the bargain."

"When you've got through at the Nest," said that semi-worthy fellow, "give us another call here. I should like my woman and Kitty to have a look at your finery, before you go down to the village with it."

With a promise to return to the farm-house, we proceeded on our way to the building which, in the familiar parlance of the country, was called the Nest or the Nest House, from Ravensnest, its true name, and which Tom Miller, in his country dialect, called the "Neest." The distance between the two buildings was less than half a mile, the grounds of the family residence lying partly between them. persons would have called the extensive lawns which surrounded my paternal abode a park, but it never bore that name with us. were too large for a paddock, and might very well have come under the former appellation; but, as deer, or animals of any sort, except those that are domestic, had never been kept within it, the name had not been used. called them the grounds—a term which applies equally to large and small enclosures of this nature—while the broad expanse of verdure which lies directly under the windows goes by the name of the lawn. Notwithstanding the cheapness of land among us, there ha very little progress made in the art of scape gardening; and if we have any thi park scenery, it is far more owing to th of a bountiful nature than to any of th gestions of art. Thanks to the cultivate of Downing, as well as to his well-d labours, this reproach is likely to be so moved, and country life will acquir pleasure, among the many others that peculiarly its own. After lying for mor twenty years—a stigma on the national disfigured by ravines or gullies, and otl in a rude and discreditable condition grounds of the White House have been b into a condition to denote that they s property of a civilized country. ricans are as apt at imitation as the C with a far greater disposition to ad change; and little beyond good mode required to set them on the right track it is certain that, as a nation, we have acquire nearly all that belongs to the art mentioned that lies beyond avenues of with an occasional tuft of shrubbery. abundance of the latter, that forms the ness of sweets, the masses of flowers th

the surface of Europe, the beauty of curved lines, and the whole finesse of surprises, reliefs, back-grounds and vistas, are things so little known among us as to be almost "arisdogratic," as my uncle Ro would call the word.

Little else had been done at Ravensnest than to profit by the native growth of the trees, and to take advantage of the favourable circumstances in the formation of the grounds. Most travellers imagine that it might be an easy thing to lay out a park in the virgin forest, as the axe might spare the thickets, and copses, and woods, that elsewhere are the fruits of time and planting. This is all a mistake, however, as the rule; though modified exceptions may and do exist. The tree of the American forest shoots upward toward the light, growing so tall and slender as to be unsightly; and even when time has given its trunk a due size, the top is rarely of a breadth to ornament a park or a lawn, while its roots, seeking their nourishment in the rich alluvium formed by the decayed leaves of a thousand years, lie too near the surface to afford sufficient support after losing the shelter of its neighbours. It is owing to reasons like these that the ornamental grounds of an American country-house have usually to be commenced ab origine, and that natural cau little aid in finishing them.

My predecessors had done a little to assisting nature, at the Nest, and wha of almost equal importance, in the state of ledge on this subject as it existed in the co sixty years since, they had done little to her efforts. The results were, that the grof Ravensnest possess a breadth that i fruit of the breadth of our lands, and a beauty which, without being much aide art, was still attractive. The herbage was short by sheep, of which one thousand, of fine wool, were feeding on the lawns, alon slopes, and particularly on the distant he as we crossed the grounds on our way to doors.

The Nest House was a respectable York country dwelling, as such buildings constructed among us in the last quarter o past century, a little improved and enlarge the second and third generations of its ow The material was of stone, the low cli which it stood supplying enough of an exequality; and the shape of the main containment as near a square as might be. face of this part of the constructions offered

his being almost the precountry residence in that since got to be in towns. vever, had some size, the g just sixty feet square, en feet in each direction mon so soon after the rezs had been added to the I that on a plan which cone of a structure in square ts predecessor on its immerings were only of a story loubling on each side of the enough to form a sufficient ran back to the very verge feet in height, overlooking, ends, a meandering rivulet, e of very productive flats, my barns with hay and my f this level and fertile bots near a thousand acres. directions, of which two o what was called the Nest ider was divided among the This little cirit tenantry. the thousand and one other charged upon me, had been made a ground of accusation, to whic presently have occasion to advert. I this the more readily, because the fact yet reached the cars and set in metongues of legislators—Heaven bless words do get corrupted by too much their enumeration of the griefs of the t the State.

Everything about the Nest was kep fect order, and in a condition to do cree energy and taste of my grandmother, ordered all these things for the last fe or since the death of my grandfathe circumstance, connected with the fact building was larger and more costly th of most of the other citizens of the had, of late years, caused Ravensne termed an "aristrocratic residence." T "aristrocratic," I find since my retur has got to be a term of expansive sign its meaning depending on the particul and opinions of the person who happen Thus, he who chews tobacco think tocratic in him who deems the practic not to do the same; the man who stoops him who is straight in the back of hav tocratic shoulders; and I have actus ne individual who maintained that it was ively aristrocratic to pretend not to blow nose with his fingers. It will soon be peratic to maintain the truth of the familiar axiom of "ds gustibus non disputandum

we approached the door of the Nest House, opened on the piazza that stretched along sides of the main building, and the outer of both wings, the coachman was walking orses away from it, on the road that led to tables. The party of ladies had made a derable circuit after quitting the farm, and urived but a minute before us. All the but Mary Warren had entered the house, as on the subject of the approach of two rs; she remained, however, at the side of randmother, to receive us.

l believe in my soul," whispered uncle Ro, t my dear old mother has a secret presentiwho we are, by her manifesting so much the manifesting so much

you before, and that she understands you c both persons of education and good manns who have been driven from your native count by political troubles. Such being the case, cannot regard you as common pedlars. I have known what it was to be reduced in fortune," my dear grandmother's voice trembled a little— "and can feel for those who thus suffer."

"Matam, dere might be moch trut' in some of dis," answered my uncle, taking off his cap, and bowing very much like a gentleman, an act in which I imitated him immediately. "We haf seen petter tays; und my son, dere, hast peen cticatet at an university. But we are now poor pedlars of vatches, und dem dat might make moosic in der streets."

My grandmother looked as a lady would look under such circumstances, neither too free to forget present appearances, nor coldly neglectful of the past. She knew that something we due to her own household, and to the example she ought to set it, while she felt that for more was due to the sentiment that unites the cultivated. We were asked into the house were told a table was preparing for us, and were treated with a generous and considerathospitality that involved no descent from he

own character, or that of the sex; the last being committed to the keeping of every lady.

In the mean time, business proceeded with my uncle. He was paid his hundred dollars; and all his stores of value, including rings, brooches, ear-rings, chains, bracelets, and other trinkets that he had intended as presents to his wards, were produced from his pockets, and laid before the bright eyes of the three girls—Mary Warren keeping in the back ground, as one who ought not to look on things unsuited to her fortune. Her father had arrived, however, had been consulted, and the pretty watch was already attached to the girdle of the prettier waist. I fancied the tear of gratitude that still floated in her serene eyes was a jewel of far higher price than any my uncle could exhibit.

We had been shown into the library, a room that was in the front of the house, and of which the windows all opened on the piazza. I was at first a little overcome, at thus finding myself, and unrecognized, under the paternal roof, and in a dwelling that was my own, after so many years of absence. Shall I confess it! Everything appeared diminutive and mean, after the buildings to which I had been accustomed in the old world. I am not now drawing com-

parisons with the palaces of princes, and the abodes of the great, as the American is apt fancy, whenever anything is named that is supp rior to the things to which he is accustomed but to the style, dwellings, and appliances or domestic life that pertain to those of other countries who have not a claim in anything to be accounted my superiors—scarcely my equals. In a word, American aristocracy, or that which it is getting to be the fashion to stigmatize as aristocratic, would be deemed very democratic in most of the nations of Europe. Our Swiss brethren have their chateaux and their habits that are a hundred times more aristocratic than anything about Ravensnest, without giving offence to liberty; and I feel persuaded, were the proudest establishment in all America pointed out to a European as an aristocratic abode, he would be very apt to laugh at it, in his sleeve. The secret of this charge among ourselves is the innate dislike which is growing up in the country to see any man distinguished from the mass around him in anything even though it should be in merit. It is nothing but the expansion of the principle which gav rise to the traditionary feud between the "ple beians and patricians" of Albany, at the con nemement of this century, and which has now descended so much farther than was then contemplated by the soi-disant "plebeians" of that day, as to become quite disagreeable to their own descendants. But to return to myself—

I will own that, so far from finding any grounds of exultation in my own aristocratical plendour, when I came to view my possessions theme, I felt mortified and disappointed. The things that I had fancied really respectable, and even fine, from recollection, now appeared very common-place, and in many particulars mean. "Really," I found myself saying sotto voce, "all this is scarcely worthy of being the cause of deserting the right, setting sound principles at defence, and of forgetting God and his commandments!" Perhaps I was too inexperienced to comprehend how capacious is the maw of the covetous man, and how microscopic the eye of envy.

"You are welcome to Ravensnest," said Mr. Warren, approaching and offering his hand in a friendly way, much as he would address any other young friend; "we arrived a little before you, and I have had my ears and eyes open ever since, in the hope of hearing your flute, and of seeing your form in the highway, near

the parsonage, where you promised to visite.

Mary was standing at her father's elbow, a when I first saw her, and she gazed wistfully a my fitte, as she would not have done had sh seen me in my proper attire, assuming my proper character.

"I danks you, sir," was my answer. "We might har plenty of times for a little mossic, when das laties shall be pleaset to say so. I canst blay Yankee Doodle, Hail Coloombias, and der "Star Spangled Banner," and all dem airs, as dey so moch likes at der taverns and or der road."

Mr. Warren laughed, and he took the flatt from my hand, and began to examine it now trembled for the incognito! The instrument had been mine for many years, and was very capital one, with silver keys, stops, an ornaments. What if Patt—what if my de grandmother should recognise it! I would have given the handsomest trinket in my uncle's callection to get the flute back again into my or hands; but, before an opportunity offered that, it went from hand to hand, as the instrument that had produced the charming sow heard that morning, until it reached those

lartha. The dear girl was thinking of the ewellery, which, it will be remembered, was rich, and intended in part for herself, and she passed the instrument on, saying, hurriedly,—

"See, dear grandmother, this is the flute which you pronounced the sweetest toned of any you have ever heard!"

My grandmother took the flute, started, put her spectacles closer to her eyes, examined the intrument, turned pale—for her cheeks still retained a little of the colour of their youthand then cast a glance hurriedly and anxiously #me. I could see that she was pondering on comething profoundly in her most secret mind, for a minute or two. Luckily the others were too much occupied with the box of the pedlar to heed her movements. She walked slowly out of the door, almost brushing me as she passed, and went into the hall. Here she turned, and, catching my eye, she signed for to join her. Obeying this signal, I followed, antil I was led into a little room, in one of the vings, that I well remembered as a sort of private parlour attached to my grandmother's own bed-room. To call it a boudoir would be to caricature things, its furniture being just that of the sort of room I have mentioned, or of a plain, neat, comfortable, country parlour. Here my grandmother took her seat on a sofa, for she trembled so she could not stand, and then she turned to gaze at me wistfully, and with an anxiety it would be difficult for me to describe.

- "Do not keep me in suspense!" she said, almost awfully in tone and manner, "am I right in my conjecture?"
- "Dearest grandmother, you are!" I answered in my natural voice.

No more was needed: we hung on each other's necks, as had been my wont in boy-hood.

- "But who is that pedlar, Hugh?" demanded my grandmother, after a time. "Can it possibly be Roger, my son?"
- "It is no other; we have come to visit yet incog."
- "And why this disguise?—Is it connected with the troubles?"
- "Certainly; we have wished to take a near view with our own eyes, and supposed it might be unwise to come openly, in our proper characters."
- "In this you have done well; yet I hardly know how to welcome you, in your present

characters. On no account must your real names be revealed. The demons of tar and feathers, the sons of liberty and equality, who illustrate their principles as they do their courage, by attacking the few with the many, would be stirring, fancying themselves heroes and martyrs in the cause of justice, did they learn you were here. Ten armed and resolute men might drive a hundred of them, I do believe; for they have all the cowardice of thieves, but they are heroes with the unarmed and feeble. Are you safe, yourselves, appearing thus disguised, under the new law?"

"We are not armed, not having so much as a pistol; and that will protect us."

"I am sorry to say, Hugh, that this country is no longer what I once knew it. Its justice, if not wholly departed, is taking to itself wings, and its blindness, not in a disregard of persons, but in a faculty of seeing only the stronger side. A landlord, in my opinion, would have but little hope, with jury, judge, or executive, for doing that which thousands of the tenants have done, still do, and will continue to do, with perfect impunity, unless some dire catastrophe stimulates the public functionaries to do their duties, by awakening public indignation,"



regard it. A bet selfishness of hum than in the mannpeople look on, and few of their numbe

"Such persons would answer, that the poor, who are of the last do not wish their estates! We strong robbing the but few among ourse ciently clear-sighted of the truth now exist." Calling the tens

landlords the weak?"

"Certainly; numl country, in which al most of it in theory, Were there as many

instant Martha entered, followed by of the girls, holding in her hand a very Manilla chain that my uncle had in his travels, and had purchased as to my future wife, whomsoever she rn out to be, and which he had had retion to show to his ward. A look e was cast by each girl in succession, atered the room, on me, but neither I fancy neither thought much of my it up there with an old lady of eighty, first moment. Other thoughts were it at that moment.

c at this, dearest grandmamma!" cried ding up the chain as she entered the 'Here is just the most exquisite chain ever wrought, and of the purest gold; edlar refuses to part with it!"

is, indeed, very, very beautiful; pray s he say is its value?"

hundred dollars, he says; and I can elieve it, for its weight is near half the I do wish Hugh were at home; I am we would contrive to get it, and make it t to me!"

in, nein, young lady," put in the pedlar,



t'ere, und I haf s his wife."

Patt coloured a deal; then she lan "If it is only t I am afraid I she saucily, though it so low as not to 1 the hundred dolla money, however, if good word for me,

How prettily the endearment, so diff "maw" one hears are to be found in t grand-parent was I whom she had to de money would do no state of the game re

her son in a way that let him know at once, or at least made him suspect at once, that she was in his secret. "It would give me great pleasure to be able to gratify my grand-daughter, by making her a present of so beautiful a chain."

My uncle Ro advanced to his mother, took the hand she had extended with the chain in it, in order the better to admire the trinket, and he kissed it with a profound respect, but in such a manner as to make it seem to the lookers-on an act of European usage, rather than what it was, the tempered salute of a child to his parent.

"Laty," he then said, with emphasis, "if anyboty might make me change a resolution long since made, it would be one as fenerable, und gracious, und goot as I am sartain you most be. But I haf vowet to gif dat chain to das wife of mine son, when he might marry, one day, some bretty young American; und it might not be."

Dear grandmother smiled; but now she understood that it was really intended the chain was to be an offering to my wife, she no longer wished to change its destination. She examined the bauble a few moments, and said to me—

"Do you wish this, as well as your un—father, I should say? It is a rich present for a poor man to make."

"Ja, ja, laty, it ist so; but when der heart goes, golt might be t'ought sheap to go wid it."

The old lady was half ready to laugh in my face, at hearing this attempt at Germanic English; but the kindness, and delight, and benevolent tenderness of her still fine eyes, made me wish to throw myself in her arms again, and kiss her. Pat continued to bould for a moment or two longer, but her excellent nature soon gave in, and the smiles returned to her countenance, as the sun issues from behind a cloud in May.

"Well, the disappointment may and must be borne," she said, good-naturedly; "though it is much the most lovely chain I have ever seen."

"I dare say the right person will one day find one quite as lovely to present to youl" said Henrietta Coldbrook, a little pointedly.

I did not like this speech. It was an allusion that a well-bred young woman ought not to have made, at least before others, even pediars; and it was one that a young woman of a proper tone of feeling would not be apt tomake. I determined from that instant the chain should never belong to Miss Henrietta, though she was a fine showy girl, and though such a decision would disappoint my uncle sadly. I was a little sur-

e a slight blush on Patt's cheek, and embered something of the name of r, Beekman. Turning towards Mary saw plain enough that she was disbecause my sister was disappointed, other reason in the world.

grandmother will meet with another in she goes to town, that will make this," she whispered, affectionately, y sister's ear.

siled, and kissed her friend with a f manner that satisfied me these two young creatures loved each other sinut my dear old grandmother's curiosity swakened, and she felt a necessity for appeased. She still held the chain, returned it to me, who happened to to her, she said—

o, sir, your mind is sincerely made up is chain to your future wife?"

aty; or what might be better, to das 1, before we might be marriet."

is your choice made?" glancing round s, who were grouped together, looking her trinkets of my uncle's. "Have a the young woman who is to possess as a chain?" "Nein, nein," I answered, returning the smile, and glancing also at the group; "dere ist so many peautiful laties in America, one needn't be in a hurry. In goot time I shalt find her dat ist intended for me."

"Well, grandmamma," interrupted Patt, "since nobody can have the chain, unless on certain conditions, here are the three other things that we have chosen for Ann, Henrietts, and myself, and they are a ring, a pair of bracelets, and a pair of ear-rings. The cost, altogether, will be two hundred dollars; can you approve of that?"

My grandmother, now she knew who was the pedlar, understood the whole matter, and had no scruples. The bargain was soon made, when she sent us all out of the room, under the pretence we should disturb her while settling with the watch-seller. Her real object, however, was to be alone with her son, not a dollar passing between them, of course.

END OF VOL. L

•

RAVENSNEST;

OR,

THE REDSKINS.

VOL. IL



LONDON:

R. CLAY, PRINTER, BREAD STREET HILL.

RAV ENSNEST;

OR,

THE REDSKINS.

BY THE AUTHOR OF

"THE PILOT," "THE PATHFINDER," "DEERSLAYER." "TWO ADMIRALS," &c.

> In every work regard the writer's end; None e'er can compass more than they intend.

POPE.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

ICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET. 1846.



RAVENSNEST:

03,

THE REDSKINS.

CHAPTER I.

"Our life was changed. Another love In its lone woof began to twine; But oh! the golden thread was wove Between my sister's heart and mine."

WILLIB.

HALF an hour later, uncle Ro and myself were seated at table, eating our dinners as quietly as if we were in an inn. The footman who had set the table was an old family servant, one who had performed the same sort of duty in that very house for a quarter of a century. Of course he was not an American, no man of American birth ever remaining so long a time in an inferior station, or in any station so low that of a house-servant. If he has good vol. II.



less ambitious, and it find one of such an time in the same ser fact with this man, wl parents from Europe, their marriage tour, a on the occasion of m he had continued at-tl nor ever manifesting t change. He was an E what is very unusual in when transferred to A which is certain to at the depression of the (in which he is so sudde: him saucy. An Amer called impudent, under is careless, nay ignora or no purely conventi inequality between himself and others, merely because he has been taught that all men are equal in rights; but he is so unconscious of any pressure as seldom to feel a disposition to revenge himself by impudence.

But, while John was not impudent either, he had a footman's feeling towards those whom he fancied no better than himself. He had set the table with his customary neatness and method, and he served the soup with as much regularity ■ he would have done had we sat there in our proper characters, but then he withdrew. He probably remembered that the landlord, or wher servant of an English hotel, is apt to white his appearance with the soup, and to dis-*Pear as that disappears. So it was with John; after removing the soup, he put a dumbwiter near my uncle, touched a carving-knife Two, as much as much as to say, "help yourwhee," and quitted the room. As a matter of come, our dinner was not a very elaborate e, it wanting two or three hours to the Egular time of dining, though my grandmother ordered, in my hearing, one or two deliacies to be placed on the table, that had surmised Patt. Among the extraordinary things for such guests was wine. The singularity, however, was a little explained by the commanded, which was Rhenish.

My uncle Ro was a little surprised disappearance of John; for, seated room, he was so accustomed to his face, appeared as if he were not half at home him.

"Let the fellow go," he said, within his hand from the bell-cord, which already touched to order him back again can talk more freely without him. Hugh, here you are, under your ow eating a charitable dinner, and treated pitably as if you did not own all you can a circle of five miles around you. It was idea of the old lady's, by the way, to ordering this Rudesheimer, in our char Dutchmen! How amazingly well she ing, boy!"

"Indeed she is; and I am delighted it. I do not know why my grandmoth not live these twenty years; for ev would not make her near as old as Si I have often heard her say, was a mide man when she was born."

"True; she seems like an elder sister rather than as a mother, and is altog most delightful old woman. But, if we had so charming an old woman to receive us, so are there also some very charming young women—hey, Hugh?"

"I am quite of your way of thinking, sir; and must say I have not, in many a day, seen two as charming creatures as I have met with here."

"Two!—umph; a body would think one might suffice. Pray, which may be the two, Master Padishah?"

"Patt and Mary Warren, of course. The other two are well enough, but these two are excellent."

My uncle Ro looked grum, but he said nothing for some time. Eating is always an excuse for a broken conversation, and he ate away as if resolute not to betray his disappointment. But it is a hard matter for a gentleman to do nothing but eat at table, and so he was obliged to talk.

"Everything looks well here, after all, Hugh," observed my uncle. "These antirenters may have done an infinite deal of harm in the way of abusing principles, but they do not seem to have yet destroyed any material thing."



perty, too. As for the Nest House, farm, &c., I dare say they will be ver to leave me them for a while longer, they can get everything else away fro

"For a time longer, at least; though the folly of those who expect to get concessions; as if men were ever satisthe yielding of a part, when they ask the is wrong in itself, without sooner expecting to get the whole. As well expect the pickpocket who had abstract the pickpocket who had

"So much the better for us. The my judgment and taste, Miss Mary looks better than anything else I have in America."

Another "umph" expressed my us satisfaction—displeasure would be too though I never could understand why any man should wish to drink his wine out of green, when he might do it out of crystal. "It must have been a purchase of mine, made when we were last in Germany, and for the use of my mother."

"As you please, sir; it neither adds nor subtracts from the beauty of Martha and her friend."

"Since you are disposed to make these boyish allusions, be frank with me, and say, at once, how you like my wards."

"Meaning, of course, sir, my own sister exchairely. I will be as sincere as possible, and my that, as to Miss Marston, I have no opinion at all; and as to Miss Coldbrook, she is what, in Europe, would be called a 'fine' woman."

"You can say nothing as to her mind, Hugh, for you have had no opportunity of forming an opinion."

"Not much of a one, I will own. Nevertheless, I should have liked her better, had she pared the allusion to the 'proper person,' who is one day to forge a chain for my sister, to begin with."

"Peh, poh; that is the mere squeamishness of a boy. I do not think her in the least pert or forward, and your construction would be tant and pass vulgar."

"Put your own construction on it, mo I do not like it."

"I do not wonder young men rem married; they are getting to be so ultra tastes and notions."

A stranger might have retorted on bachelor for such a speech, by some alluhis own example; but I well knew t uncle Ro had once been engaged, as he lost the object of his passion by destoo much respected his constancy as sentiments ever to joke on such subjbelieve he felt the delicacy of my fort rather more than common, for he imm manifested a disposition to relent, and it by changing the subject."

"We can never stay here to-night,"
"It would be at once to proclaim our 1
our name, I might say—a name that v
so honoured and beloved in this town, as
is now so hated!"

"No, no; not as bad as that. We he nothing to merit hatred."

"Raison de plus for hating us so n more heartily. When men are wrong have done nothing to deserve it, the a seeks to justify his wickedness to him striving all he can to calumniate the injured party; and the more difficulty he finds in doing that to his mind, the more profound is his hatred. Bely on it, we are most sincerely disliked here, on the spot where we were once both much beloved. Such is human nature."

At that moment John returned to the room, to see how we were getting on, and to count his forks and spoons, for I saw the fellow actually doing it. My uncle, somewhat indiscreetly, I funcied, but by merely following the chain of thought then uppermost in his mind, detained him in conversation.

"Dis broperty," he said, inquiringly, "is de broperty of one Yeneral Littlepage, I hears ay?"

"Not of the General, who was Madam Littlepage's husband, and who has long been dead, but of his grandson, Mr. Hugh."

"Und where might he be, dis Mr. Hugh?—
might he be at hand, or might he not?"

"No; he's in Europe; that is to say, in Hengland." John thought England covered most of Europe, though he had long gotten. over his wish to return. "Mr. Hugh and Mr. Roger be both habsent from the country, just now."

"Dat ist unfortunate, for dey dells me dimight be much troobles here abouts, and Insacting."

"There is, indeed; and a wicked thinsis, that there should be any thing of sort."

"Und what might be der reason of so matroobles?—and where ist der blame?"

"Well, that is pretty plain, I fancy," turned John, who, in consequence of being favoured servant at head-quarters, fancied his self a sort of cabinet minister, and had mapleasure in letting his knowledge be seen. "I tenants on this estate wants to be landlor and as they can't be so, so long as Mr. Hulives, and won't let 'em, why they just tries sorts of schemes and plans to frighten peolout of their property. I never go down to a village but I has a talk with some of them, at that in a way that might do them some good, any thing can."

"Und vhat dost you say?—und vid who dost you talk, as might do dem moch goot?"

"Why, you see, I talks more with or 'Squire Newcome, as they calls him, thou he's no more of a real 'squire than you be—on a sort of an attorney, like, such as they has

this country. You come from the old countries, I believe?"

"Ja, ja—dat ist, yes—we comes from Charmany; so you can say vhat you bleases."

"They has queer 'squires in this part of the world, if truth must be said. But that's neither here nor there, though I give this Mr. Seneca Newcome as good as he sends. What is it you wants, I says to him?—you can't all be land-hords—somebody must be tenants; and if you didn't want to be tenants, how come you to be so? Land is plenty in this country, and cheap too; and why didn't you buy your land at first, instead of coming to rent of Mr. Hugh; and sow when you have rented, to be quarrelling about the very thing you did of your own scood?"

"Dere you didst dell 'em a goot t'ing; und that might der 'Squire say to dat?"

"Oh! he was quite dumb-founded, at first; then he said that in old times, when people first rented these lands, they didn't know as much as they do now, or they never would have done it."

"Und you could answer dat; or vast it your dum to be dum-founded?"

"I pitched it into him, as they says; I did. Says I, how's this, says I—you are for ever boasting how much you Americans know how the people knows everything that ou be done, about politics and religion—an proclaim far and near that your yeomen s salt of the earth—and yet you don't knot bargain for your leases! A pretty s wisdom is this, says I! I had him ther the people round about here is only too sha trade."

"Did he own dat you vast right, and vast wrong, dis Herr 'Squire Newcome?"

" Not he; he will never own anythin makes against his own doctrine, unless h it ignorantly. But I haven't told you ha I told him, says I, how is it you talk of the Littlepage family cheating you, wh you knows yourselves, you had rather ha word of one of that family than have other's bonds, says I. You know, sir, it be a poor landlord that a tenant can't and take his word: and this they all know true; for a gentleman as has a fine es raised above temptation, like, and has a p him to do what is honourable and fair; a my opinion, it is good to have a few such in a country, if it be only to keep the wick from getting it altogether in his own keel "Ind did you say dat moch to der 'Squire?"

"No; that I just says to you two, seeing that we are here, talking together in a friendly way; but a man needn't be ashamed to say it anywhere, for it's a religious truth. But I says to him, Newcome, says I, you, who has been living to long on the property of the Littlepages, ought to be ashamed to wish to strip them of it; but you're not satisfied with keeping gentlemen down quite as much out of sight as you can, by holding all the offices yourselves, and taking all the money of the public you can lay your hands on for your own use, but you wants to trample them under your feet, I says, and so take your revenge for being what you be, says L"

"Vell, my friend," said my uncle, "you vast a bolt man to dell all dis to der beoples of dis country, where, I have heard, a man may say just what he hast a mind to say, so dat he dost not sheak too moch trut!"

"That's it—that's it; you have been a quick scholar, I find. I told this Mr. Newcome, says I, you're bold enough in railing at kings and sobles, for you very well know, says I, that they are three thousand miles away from you, and can do you no harm; but you would no more dare get up before your masters, the people,

here, and say what you really think about 'em and what I have heard you say of them in private, than you would dare put your head before a cannon, as the gunner touched it off. Oh! I gave him a lesson, you may be sure!"

Although there was a good deal of the English footman in John's logic and feeling there was also a good deal of truth in what he said. The part where he accused Newcome of holding one set of opinions in private, concering his masters, and another in public, is tree to the life. There is not, at this moment, within the wide reach of the American borders one demagogue to be found who might not, with justice, be accused of precisely the same deeption. There is not one demagogue in the whole country, who, if he lived in a monarchy, would not be the humblest advocate of men in power, ready to kneel at the feet of those who stood in the sovereign's presence. There is not, st this instant, a man in power among us, a senatof or a legislator, who is now the seeming advocate of what he wishes to call the rights of the tenants, and who is for overlooking principle and destroying law and right, in order to pacify the anti-renters by extraordinary concessions, that would not be among the foremost, under a monarchial system, to recommend and support the freest application of the sword and the beyonet to suppress what would then be viewed, sy, and be termed, "the rapacious longings of the disaffected to enjoy the property of others without paying for it." All this is certain; for it depends on a law of morals that is infallible. Any one who wishes to obtain a clear index to the true characters of the public men he is required to support, or oppose, has now the opportunity; for each stands before a mirror that reflects him in his just proportions, and in which the dullest eye has only to cast a gance, in order to view him from head to fact.

The entrance of my grandmother put a stop to John's discourse. He was sent out of the men on a message, and then I learned the object of this visit. My sister had been let into the secret of our true characters, and was dying to embrace me. My dear grandmother, rightly enough, had decided it would be to the last degree unkind to keep her in ignorance of our presence; and, the fact known, nature had longings which must be appeared. I had myself been tempted twenty times, that morning, to match Patt to my heart and kiss her, as I used

to do just after my beard began to grow, and she was so much of a child as to complain. The principal thing to be arranged, then, was to obtain an interview for me without awakening suspicion in the observers. My grandmother's plan was arranged, however, and she now communicated it to us.

There was a neat little dressing-room annexed to Martha's bed-room; in that the meeting was to take place.

- "She and Mary Warren are now there, waiting for your appearance, Hugh ——"
- "Mary Warren!-Does she, then, know who I am?"
- "Not in the least; she has no other idea than that you are a young German, of good connexions and well educated, who has been driven from his own country by political troubles, and who is reduced to turn his musical taste and acquisitions to account, in the way you seem to do, until he can find some better employment. All this she had told us before we met you, and you are not to be vain, Hugh, if I add, that your supposed misfortunes, and great skill with the flute, and good behavious have made a friend of one of the best and most true-hearted girls I ever had the good fortune.

to know. I say good behaviour, for little, just now, can be ascribed to good looks."

"I hope I am not in the least revolting in spearance, in this disguise. For my sister's ake —..."

The hearty laugh of my dear old grandmother brought me up, and I said no more; colouring, I believe, a little, at my own folly. Even uncle Rojoined in the mirth, though I could see he wished Mary Warren even safely translated along with her father, and that the latter was Archbishop of Canterbury. I must acknowledge that I felt a good deal ashamed of the wakness I had betrayed.

"You are very well, Hugh, darling," continued my grandmother; "though I must think you would be more interesting in your own hir, which is curling, than in that lank wig. Still, one can see enough of your face to recognize it, if one has the clue; and I told Martha, at the first, that I was struck with a certain expression of the eyes and smile that reminded ne of her brother. But, there they are, Mary and Martha, in the drawing-room, waiting for your appearance. The first is so fond of music, and, indeed, is so practised in it, as to have been delighted with your flute; and she has talked so

mode of your skill as to justify us in see to wish fir a further exhibition of your Henricita and Anne, having less taste that have gone together, to collect bouquets, in green-house, and there is now an exce experimity to gratify your sister. I an iraw Mary out of the room, after a little whim you and Martha may say a word to their in your proper characters. As for you are to open your box again, an will answer for it that will serve to amuse you wants should they return too soon functionists to the gardener."

Everything being thus explained, and immer ended, all parties proceeded to the center of the plan, each in his or her designs made. When my grandmother and I rest the dressing-room, however, Martha was there, though Mary Warren was, her britist screne eyes full of happiness and expression. Martha had retired to the in room for a moment, whither my grandmot suspecting the truth, followed her. As I at wards ascertained, my sister, fearful of being able to suppress her tears on my entre had withdrawn, in order to struggle for command without betraying our secret. I

old to commence an air, without waiting for he absent young lady, as the strain could asily be heard through the open door.

I might have played ten minutes before my inter and grandmother came out again. Both had been in tears, though the intense manner in which Mary Warren was occupied with the humony of my flute, probably prevented her from observing it. To me, however, it was pain enough; and glad was I to find that my inter had succeeded in commanding her feelings. In a minute or two my grandmother profited by a pause to rise and carry away with her Mary Warren, though the last left the mom with a reluctance that was very manifest. The pretence was a promise to meet the divine in the library, on some business connected with the Sunday-schools.

"You can keep the young man for another it, Martha," observed my grandmother, "and I will send Jane to you as I pass her

Jane was my sister's own maid, and her seem was close at hand, and I dare say dear grandmother gave her the order, in Mary Warren's presence, as soon as she quitted the room, else might Mary Warren well be sur-

prised at the singularity of the whole procedure; but Jane did not make her appearance, nevertheless. As for myself, I continued to play as long as I thought any ear was near enough to hear me; then I laid aside my flute. In the next instant Patt was in my arms, where she lay some time weeping, but looking inexpressibly happy.

"Oh! Hugh, what a disguise was this to visit your own house in!" she said, as soon as composed enough to speak.

"Would it have done to come here otherwise? You know the state of the country, and the precious fruits our boasted tree of liberty is bringing forth. The owner of the land can only visit his property at the risk of his life!"

Martha pressed me in her arms in a way to show how conscious she was of the danger I incurred in even thus visiting her; after which we scated ourselves, side by side, on a little divan, and began to speak of those things that were most natural to a brother and sister who so much loved each other, and who had not met for five years. My grandmother had managed so well as to prevent all interruption for an hour, if we saw fit to remain together,

ile to others it should seem as if Pat had missed me in a few minutes.

"Not one of the other girls suspect, in the sast, who you are," said Martha, smiling, when we had got through with the questions and saswers so natural to our situation. "I am surprised that Henrietta has not, for she prides herself on her penetration. She is as much in the dark as the others, however."

"And Miss Mary Warren—the young lady who has just left the room—has she not some mall notion that I am not a common Dutch music-grinder?"

Patt laughed, and that so merrily as to cause the tones of her sweet voice to fill me with delight, as I remembered what she had been in childhood and girlhood five years before, and the shook her bright tresses off her cheeks ere the would answer.

"No, Hugh," she replied, "she fancies you macommon Dutch music-grinder; an artiste that not only grinds, but who dresses up his harmonies in such a way as to be palatable to the most refined taste. How came Mary to think you and my uncle two reduced German gentlemen?"

"And does the dear girl believe - that is.

ices Miss Mary Warren do us so much honour, as to imagine that?

"Indeed she does, for she told us as much as soon as she got home; and Henrietta and Anne have made themselves very merry with their speculations on the subject of Miss Warren's great incognito. They call you Herrog you Geige."

"Thank them for that." I am afraid I answered a little too pointedly, for I saw that Patt seemed surprised. "But your American towns are just such half-way things as to spoil young women: making them neither refined and polished as they might be in real capitals, while they are not left the simplicity and nature of the country."

"Well. Master Hugh, this is being very cross about a very little, and not particularly complimentary to your own sister. And why not year American towns as well as ours?—are you no longer one of us?"

"Certainly one of sours, always, my dearest Patt, though not one of every chattering girl who may set up for a belle, with her Dukes of Fiddle! But, enough of this;—you like the Warrens?"

" Very much so; father and daughter. The

first is just what a clergyman should be; of a cultivation and intelligence to fit him to be any man's companion, and a simplicity like that of a child. You remember his predecessor—so dissatisfied, so selfish, so lazy, so censorious, so unjust to every person and thing around him, and yet so exacting; and, at the same time, so——"

"What? Thus far you have drawn his character well; I should like to hear the remainder."

"I have said more than I ought already: for one has an idea that, by bringing a clergyman into disrepute, it brings religion and the church into discredit too. A priest must be a very bad man to have injurious things said of him, in this country, Hugh."

"That is, perhaps, true. But you like Mr. Waren better than him who has left you?"

"A thousand times, and in all things. In addition to having a most pious and sincere pastor, see have an agreeable and well-bred neighbour, from whose mouth, in the five years that he has dwelt here, I have not heard a syllable at the expense of a single fellow-creature. You know how it is apt to be with the other clergy and ours, in the country—for ever at sword's

points: and if not actually quarrelling, kee up a hollow peace."

- "That is only too true—or used to be t before I went abroad."
- "And it is so now, elsewhere, I'll answer it, though it be so no longer here. Mr. We ren and Mr. Peck seem to live on perfect amicable terms, though as little alike at bott as fire and water."
- "By the way, how do the clergy of the different sects, up and down the country, behaven the subject of anti-rent?"
- "I can answer only from what I hear, we the exception of Mr. Warren's course. Help preached two or three plain and severe sermed on the duty of honesty in our worldly transtions, one of which was from the tenth comandment. Of course he said nothing of particular trouble, but everybody must be made the necessary application of the host truths he uttered. I question if another whas been raised, far and near, on the subjudthough I have heard Mr. Warren say movement threatens more to demoralize? York than anything that has happened in time."
 - " And the man down at the village?"

he goes, of course, with the majority. was one of that set ever known to his parish, in anything?"

nd Mary is as sound and as high-princias her father?"

Quite so; though there has been a good said about the necessity of Mr. Warren's loving, and giving up St. Andrew's, since preached against covetousness. All the sti-renters say, I hear, that they know he seant them, and that they won't put up with it."

"I dare say; each one fancying he was almost called out by name: that is the way, when conscience works."

"I should be very, very sorry to part with Mary; and almost as much so to part with her father. There is one thing, however, that Mr. Warren himself thinks we had better have done, Hugh; and that is to take down the canopy from over our pew. You can have no sotion of the noise that foolish canopy is making up and down the country."

"I shall not take it down. It is my property, and there it shall remain. As for the canopy, was a wrong distinction to place in a church, am willing to allow; but it never gave VOL. IL.

offence until it has been thought that against it would help to rob me of my at half price, or at no price at all, as it happen."

"All that may be true; but if impropa church, why keep it?"

" Because I do not choose to be bullie of what is my own, even though I care no about it. There might have been a time the canopy was unsuited to the house of and that was when those who saw it fancy it canopied the head of a fellow-cre who had higher claims than themselve divine favour; but, in times like these, men estimate merit by beginning at the end of the social scale, there is little dan any one's falling into the mistake. The c shall stand, little as I care about it: n would actually prefer it should come down can fully see the impropriety of making distinctions in the temple; but it shall until concessions cease to be dangerous. a right of property, and as such I will ma it. If others dislike it, let them put ca over their pews, too. The best test in a matter is to see who could bear it. A figure Seneca Newcome would cut, for ins

sested in a canopied pew! Even his own set would laugh at him; which, I fancy, is more than they yet do at me."

Martha was disappointed; but she changed the subject. We next talked of our own little private affairs, as they were connected with smaller matters.

"For whom is that beautiful chain intended, High?" asked Patt, laughingly. "I can now believe the pedlar when he says it is reserved for your future wife. But who is that wife to be? Will her name be Henrietta or Anne?"

"Why not ask, also, if it will be Mary? why exclude one of your companions, while you isdude the other two?"

Patt started—seemed surprised; her cheeks whed, and then I saw that pleasure was the feeling predominant.

"Am I too late to secure that jewel, as a pendant to my chain?" I asked, half in jest, half seriously.

"Too soon, at least, to attract it by the richmess and beauty of the bauble. A more natural and disinterested girl than Mary Warren does not exist in the country."

"Be frank with me, Martha, and say at once; has she a favoured suitor?"

- "Why, this seems really serious!" exclaimed my sister, laughing. "But, to put you out of your pain, I will answer, I know of but one. One she has certainly, or female sagacity is at fault."
- "But is he one that is favoured? You can never know how much depends on your answer."
- "Of that you can judge for yourself. It is 'Squire Seneky Newcome, as he is called hereabouts—the brother of the charming Opportunity, who still reserves herself for you."
- "And they are as rank anti-renters as any male and female in the country."
- "They are rank Newcomites; and that means that each is for himself. Would you believe it, but Opportunity really gives herself airs with Mary Warren!"
- "And how does Mary Warren take such substitution?"
- "As a young person should—quietly and without manifesting any feeling. But there is something quite intolerable in one like Opportunity Newcome's assuming a superiority over any true lady! Mary is as well educated and as well connected as any of us, and is quite as much accustomed to good company; while

Opportunity—" here Patt laughed, and then added, hurriedly, "but you know Opportunity as well as I do."

"Oh! yes; she is la vertue, or the virtue, and je suis venue, pour."

The latter allusion Patt understood well cough, having laughed over the story a dozen times; and she laughed again when I explained the affair of "the solitude."

Then came a fit of sisterly feeling. Patt inited on taking off my wig, and seeing my face in its natural dress. I consented to gratify her, when the girl really behaved like a simpleton. First she pushed about my curls until they were manged to suit the silly creature, when she ran bek several steps, clapped her hands in delight, then rushed into my arms and kissed my forehead and eves, and called me "her brother" er "only brother"—her "dear, dear Hugh," and by a number of other such epithets, until the worked herself, and me too, into such an . excess of feeling that we sat down, side by side, and each had a hearty fit of crying. Perhaps some such burst as this was necessary to relieve car minds, and we submitted to it wisely.

. My sister wept the longest, as a matter of course; but, as soon as she had dried her eyes,

she replaced the wig, and completely restormy disguise, trembling the whole time lest son one might enter and detect me.

"You have been very imprudent, Hugh, in coming here at all," she said, while thus busy. "You can form no notion of the miserable state of the country, or how far the anti-rent poison has extended, or the malignant nature of its feeling. The annoyances they have attempted with dear grandmother are odious; you they would scarcely leave alive."

"The country and the people must have strangely altered, then, in five years. Our New York population has hitherto had very little of the assassin-like character. Tar and feathers are the blackguards', and have been the petty tyrants' weapons from time immemorial in this country; but not the knife."

"And can anything sooner or more effectually alter a people than longings for the property of others? Is not the 'love of money the root's all evil?"—and what right have we to suppose our Ravensnest population is better the another, when that sordid feeling is thorough aroused? You know you have written yourself, that all the American can or does I for is money."

"I have written you, dear, that the country, in its present condition, leaves no other incentire to exertion, and therein it is cursed. Military fame, military rank, even, are unattainable, under our system: the arts, letters and science, bring little or no reward; and there being no political rank that a man of refinement would care for, men must live for money, or he altogether for another state of being. But I have told you, at the same time, Martha, that, notwithstanding all this, I believe the American a less mercenary being, in the ordinary sense of the word, than the European; that two men might be bought, for instance, in any European country, for one here. This last I suppose to be the result of the facility of making a living, and the habits it produces."

"Never mind causes; Mr. Warren says there is a desperate intention to rob existing smong these people, and that they are dangerous. As yet they do a little respect women, but how long they will do that one cannot know."

"It may all be so. It must be so, respecting what I have heard and read; yet this vale looks a smiling and as sweet, at this very moment, as if an evil passion never sullied it! But, depend on my prudence, which tells me that we ought

now to part. I shall see you again and again before I quit the estate, and you will, of course, join us somewhere—at the Springs, perhaps—as soon as we find it necessary or expedient to decamp."

Martha promised this, of course, and I kissed her, previously to separating. No one crossed my way as I descended to the piazza, which was easily done, since I was literally at home. I lounged about on the lawn a few minutes, and then, showing myself in front of the library windows, I was summoned to the room, as I had expected.

Uncle Ro had disposed of every article of the fine jewellery that he had brought home as presents for his wards. The pay was a matter to be arranged with Mrs. Littlepage, which meant no pay at all; and, as the donor afterwards told me, he liked this mode of distributing the various ornaments better than presenting them himself, as he was now certain each girl had consulted her own fancy.

As the hour of the regular dinner was approaching, we took our leave soon after, not without receiving kind and pressing invitations to visit the Nest again ere we left the township. Of course we promised all that was required

intending most faithfully to comply. On quitting the house we returned towards the farm, though not without pausing on the lawn to gaze around us on a scene so dear to both, from recollection, association, and interest. But I forget, this is aristocratical; the landlord has no right to sentiments of this nature, which are feelings that the sublimated liberty of the law is beginning to hold in reserve solely for the benefit of the tenant!

CHAPTER II.

"There shall be, in England, seven half-pemy loaves sold for a penny: the three-hooped pot shall have ten hoops; and I will make it felony to drink small beer: all the realm shall be in common, and in Cheapside shall my palfrey go to grass."

JACK CADE

"I no not see, sir," I remarked, as we move on from the last of these pauses, "why the governors and legislators, and writers on the is subject of anti-rentism, talk so much of feeder ity, and chickens, and days' works, and durable leases, when we have none of these, while we have all the disaffection they are said to produce."

"You will understand that better as you come to know more of men. No party alludes to its weak points. It is just as you say; but the proceedings of your tenants, for instance, give the lie to the theories of the philanthropists,

and must be kept in the back-ground. It is true that the disaffection has not yet extended to one-half, or to one-fourth of the leased estates in the country, perhaps not to one-tenth, if you take the number of the landlords as the standard, instead of the extent of their possessions, but it certainly will, should the authorities tamper with the rebels much longer."

"If they tax the incomes of the landlords under the durable rent system, why should not the parties aggrieved have the same right to take up arms to resist such an act of oppression sour fathers had, in 1776?"

"Their cause would be better; for that was only a constructive right, and one dependent on general principles, whereas this is an attempt at a most mean evasion of a written law, the meanness of the attempt being quite as culpable as its fraud. Every human being knows that such a tax, so far as it has any object beyond that of an election-sop, is to choke off the landlords from the maintenance of their covenants, which is a thing that no State can do directly, without running the risk of having its law pronounced unconstitutional by the courts of the United States, if, indeed, not by its own courts."

LATENSMEST:

* The Court of Errors, think you?"

The I am of Errors is absorbed, by its own where the large party street the patience of I me nore man that mentrel assembly has coased the partender of every sound lawyer in Fire parities runt coclum, is - p. 🗢 g-y. nome of a warm of Let justice be done, and the court fall. No the wishes to see me same will until the same weeking conven-The vill send in the the Capulets, if it is to thing else to be commended. the House of Lords susceed with this striking difference: the Eng-1-1 1 dis are treat if education, and men with s mest itali at stake, and their knowledge and interests teach them to leave the settlement of argonals to the legal men of their body, of whom there are always a respectable number, in a Militian to those in possession of the woolsack and the bench: whereas our Senate is a court somposed of small lawvers, country doctors, merchants, farmers, with occasionally a man of really literal attainments. Under the direction of an acute and honest judge, as most of our true judges actually are, the Court of Errors would hardly form such a jury as would allow a creditable person to be tried by his peers, in a e affecting character, for instance, and here have it set up as a court of the last resort, settle points of law!"

"I see it has just made a decision in a libel it, at which the profession sneers."

"It has, indeed. Now look at that very ecision, for instance, as the measure of its mowledge. An editor of a newspaper holds ma literary man to the world as one anxious to obtain a small sum of money, in order to put it into Wall-street, for 'shaving purposes.' Now, the only material question raised was the tree signification of the word 'shaving.' If to my a man is a 'shaver,' in the sense in which it is applied to the use of money, be bringing in into discredit, then was the plaintiff's leclaration sufficient; if not, it was insufficient, eing wanting in what is called an 'innuendo.' he dictionaries, and men in general, underand by 'shaving,' 'extortion,' and nothing se. To call a man a 'shaver' is to say he is 1 'extortioner,' without going into details. at, in Wall-street, and among money-dealers, rtain transactions that, in their eyes, and by e courts, are not deemed discreditable, have late been brought within the category of wing.' Thus it is technically, or by convention among brokers, termed 'shaving' if a man buy a note at less than its face, which is legal transaction. On the strength of this last circumstance, as is set forth in the published opinions, the highest Court of Appeals in New York has decided it does not bring a man into discredit to say he is a 'shaver!'—thus making a conventional signification of the brokers of Wall-street higher authority for the use of the English tongue than the standard lexicographers, and all the rest of those who use the language! On the same principle, if a set of pickpockets, at the Five Points, should choose to mystify their trade a little by cluding in the term 'to filch,' the literal borrowing of a pocket-handkerchief, it would not be a libel to accuse a citizen of 'filching his neighbour's handkerchief!"

"But the libel was uttered to the world, and not to the brokers of Wall-street only, who might possibly understand their own terms."

"Very true; and was uttered in a newspaper that carried the falsehood to Europe; for the writer of the charge, when brought up for it, publicly admitted that he had no ground for suspecting the literary man of any such practices. He called it a 'joke.' Every line of the context,

ever, showed it was a malicious charge. decision is very much as if a man who is for accusing another of 'stealing' should to a defence that he meant 'stealing' hearts, he word is sometimes used in that sense. In men use epithets that convey discredit cir general meaning, it is their business to them a special signification in their own exts, if such be their real intention. But I h question if there be a respectable moneyer, even in Wall-street, who would not up, if called on in a court of justice so to do, the thought the general charge of 'shaving' reditable to any man."

And you think the landlords whose rents e taxed, sir, would have a moral right to st?"

Beyond all question; as it would be an inetax on them only, of all in the country. at is more, I am fully persuaded that two sand men embodied to resist such tyranny ld look down the whole available authority he State; inasmuch as I do not believe cas could be found to take up arms to ental aw so flagrantly unjust. Men will look assively and see wrongs inflicted, that would recome out to support them by their own

acts. But we are approaching the farm, and there is Tom Miller and his hired men waiting our arrival."

It is unnecessary to repeat, in detail, all that passed in this our second visit to the farm-house. Miller received us in a friendly manner, and offered us a bed, if we would pass the night with him. This business of a bed had given us more difficulty than any thing else, in the course of our peregrinations. New York has long got over the "two-man" and "three-man bed" system, as regards its best inns. At no respectable New York inn is a gentleman now asked to share even his room, without an apology and a special necessity, with another, much less his bed; but the rule does not hold good as respects pedlars and music-grinders. ascertained that we were not only expected to share the same bed, but to occupy that bed in a room filled with other beds. There are certain things that get to be second nature, and that no masquerading will cause to go down; and, among others one gets to dislike sharing his room and his .ooth-brush. This little difficulty gave us more trouble that night, at Tom Miller's than anything we had yet encountered. A the taverns, bribes had answered our purpose would not do so well at a farm resi-At length the matter was got along putting me in the garret, where I was with a straw bed under my own roof. nt Mrs. Miller making many apologies saving a feather-smotherer, in which to " me. I did not tell the good woman ever used feathers, summer or winter: I done so, she would have set me down · creature from "oppressed" Germany, ie "folks" did not know how to live. ild she have been so much out of the id the beds, for in all my journeyings met with such uncomfortable sleeping ids in Germany, off the Rhine and out ge towns.*

the negotiation was in progress I that Josh Brigham, as the anti-rent hireling of Miller's was called, kept a eye and an open ear on what was done

Of all men on earth, the American class is the most "distrustful," as he mself, and has his suspicions the soonest

[&]quot;honourable gentleman from Albany" does not derstand the precise signification of "provincial," im that one sign of such a character is to admire American country inn.—Epiros.

mat is jearous, or the priest that has partisan, is not a whit more apt conjecture, or assert, than the Americ class who has become "distrustful." T Brigham, was the very beau ideal or picious school, being envious and mal well as shrewd, observant, and covete very fact that he was connected "Injins," as turned out to be the c to his natural propensities the consci guilt, and rendered him doubly danger whole time my uncle and myself wer over and figuring in, in order to pi each a room, though it were only a watchful, distrustful looks denoted l he saw in our movements to awaken if not downright suspicion. When all he followed me to the little lawn in fr house, whither I had gone to loc familiar scene by the light of the se "to be so plaguy partic'lar consarnin' his bed. Pedlin' sich matters is a ticklish trade, I guess, in some parts?"

"Ja; it ist dangerous somewhere, but it might not be so in dis goot coontry."

"Why did the old fellow, then, try so hard to get that little room all to himself, and shove you off into the garret? We hired men don't like the garret, which is a hot place in summer."

"In Charmany one man hast ever one bed," I mswered, anxious to get rid of the subject.

I bounced a little, as "one has one-half of bed" would be nearer to the truth, though the other half might be in another room.

"Oh! that's it, is't? Wa-a-l, every country has its ways, I s'pose. Jarmany is a desp'ate ristocratic land, I take it."

"Ja; dere ist moch of de old feudal law, and feudal coostum still remaining in Charmany."

"Landlords a plenty, I guess, if the truth was known. Leases as long as my arm, I calkente?"

"Vell, dey do dink, in Charmany, dat de longer might be de lease, de better it might be for de denant."

As that was purely a German sentiment, or at least not an American sentiment, according



that a lease is a b.
have of a bad thing
"Vell, dat ist q
know! Vhat vill d
"Oh! the Legisl
They mean to pass
leases at all."

"Und vill de bec free coontry, effery der beoples agree 1 vants to?"

"Oh! you see we lords off from their and bye, when that up again."

"But ist dat right? und not hold down und "You don't underst that's the prettiest an "Do! why it did wonders for some on us, I can tell you! It paid our debts, and let us up when we was down; and that's no trifle, I can tell you. I took 'the benefit,' as it is called, wyself."

"You!—you might take der benefit of a bankroopt law! You, lifting here ast a hiret man, on dis farm!"

"Sartain; why not? All a man wanted, under that law, was about \$60 to carry him through the mill; and if he could rake and sampe that much together, he might wipe off long a score as he pleased. I had been dealin' in speckylation, and that's a make or break business, I can tell you. Well, I got to be shout \$423.22 wuss than nothin'; but, having shout \$90 in hand, I went through the mill without getting cogged the smallest morsel! A man doos a good business, to my notion, when he can make 20 cents pay a whull dollar of debt."

"Und you did dat goot business?"

"You may say that; and now I means to make anti-rentism get me a farm cheap—what I call cheap; and that an't none of your \$30 or \$40 an acre, I can tell you!"

It was quite clear that Mr. Joshua Brigham

regarded these transactions as so many Pragmatic Sanctions, that were to clear the moral and legal atmospheres of any atoms of difficulty that might exist in the forms of old opinions, to his getting easily out of debt, in the one case, and suddenly rich in the other. I dere say I looked bewildered, but I certainly felt so, at thus finding myself face to face with a low knave, who had a deliberate intention, as I now found, to rob me of a farm. It is certain that Joshua so imagined, for, inviting me to walk down the road with him a short distance, he endeavoured to clear up any moral difficulties that might beset me, by pursuing the subject

"You see," resumed Joshua, "I will tell you how it is. These Littlepages have had this land long enough, and it's time to give poor folks a chance. The young spark that pretent to own all the farms you see, far and near, never did any thing for 'em in his life; only to be his father's son. Now, to my notion, a man should do suthin' for his land, and not be obligated for it to mere natur'. This is a free country, and what right has one man to had more than another?"

"Or do his shirt, or do his dobacco, or do is coat, or do anyding else?"

"Well, I don't go as far as that. A man has a right to his clothes, and maybe to a horse or a cow, but he has no right to all the land in creation. The law gives a right to a cow as ag'in' execution."

"Und doesn't der law gif a right to der landt, too? You most not depend on der law, if you might succeed."

We like to get as much law as we can on our side. Americans like law: now, you'll read in all the books—our books, I mean, them that's printed here—that the Americans be the most lawful people on airth, and that they'll do more for the law than any other folks known!"

"Vell, dat isn't vhat dey says of der Amerions in Europe; nein, nein, dey might not say

"Why, don't you think it is so? Don't you think this the greatest country on airth, and the most lawful?"

"Vell, I don'ts know. Das country ist das country, und it ist vhat it ist, you might see."

"Yes; I thought you would be of my way of thinking, when we got to understand each other." Nothing is easier than to mislead an American on the estimate foreigners place on them: in this respect they are the most deluded

people living, though, in other matters, commong the shrewdest. "That's the water acquaintances, at first; they don't always stand one another: and then you talk thick, like. But now, friend, I'll come p'int—but first swear you'll not betray not be tray not

"Ja, ja—I oonderstandst; I most schwon't bedray you: das ist goot."

"But, hold up your hand. Stop; c religion be you?"

"Gristian, to be sure. I might not be a Nein, nein; I am a ferry bat Gristian."

"We are all bad enough, for that r but I lay no stress on that. A little devil in a man helps him along, in this b of ourn. But you must be suthin' mor a Christian, I s'pose, as we don't call that of any religion at all, in this country. C supportin' religion be you?"

"Soobortin'; vell, I might not conderdat. Vhat ist soobortin' religion? Corvrom Mclanchton und Luther?—or cocvrom der Pope? Vhat ist dat socreligion?"

"Why, what religion do you patroniz you patronize the standin' order or the l order?—or do you patronize neither? Son thinks it's best to lie down at prayer, as the least likely to divart the thoughts."

"I might not conderstand. But nefer mindt der religion, und coome to der p'int dat you mentioned."

"Well, that p'int is this. You're a Jarman, and can't like aristocrats, and so I'll trust you; though, if you do betray me, you'll never play on another lit of music in this country, or any other! If you want to be an Injin, as good an opportunity will offer to-morrow as ever fell in a man's way."

"An Injin! Vhat goot vill it do to be an lajin? I dought it might be better to be a white man in America?"

"Oh! I mean only an anti-rent Injin. We've got matters so nicely fixed now, that a chap can be an Injin without any paint at all, any washin' or scrubbin', but can convart limelf into himself ag'in, at any time, in two minutes. The wages is good and the work light; then we have rare chances in the stores, and round about among the farms. The law is that an Injin must have what he wants, and no grumblin', and we take care to want enough. If you'll be at the meetin', I'll tell you how rou'll know me."

- "Ja, ja—dat ist goot; I vill be meetin', sartainly. Vhere might it be?"
- "Down at the village. The word ca this a'ternoon, and we shall all be on the; by ten o'clock."
- "Vilt der be a fight, dat you meet so tually, and wid so moch spirit?"
- "Fight! Lord, no; who is there to: should like to know? We are pretty m ag'in the Littlepages, and there's none o on the ground but two or three women tell you how it's all settled. The medicalled on the deliberative and liberty-supplan. I s'pose you know we've all so meetin's in this country?"
- "Nein; I dought dere might be meet bolitics, vhen der beople might coome, don't know vhat else."
- "Is't possible! What, have you nedignation meetin's' in Jarmany? We concert deal on our indignation meetin's, and sides have 'em in abundance, when thin to be warm. Our meetin' to-morrow deliberation and liberty-principles gen We may pass some indignation reso about aristocrats, for nobody can bear the turn in this part of the country, I can tel

t this manuscript should get into the of some of those who do not understand l condition of New York society, it may to explain that "aristocrat" means, in lance of the country, no other than a gentleman-like tastes, habits, opinions ociations. There are gradations among tocracy of the State, as well as among Thus he who is an aristocrat in a would be very democratic in a village; of the village might be no aristocrat in n, at all; though, in the towns genedeed always, when their population has t of a town character, the distinction ltogether, men quietly dropping into es of civilized society, and talking or very little about it. To see the crys of American aristocracy, then, one into the country. There, indeed, a of cases exist. Thus, if there happen to n whose property is assessed at twentycent. above that of all his neighboursst have right of his side bright as a s sun to get a verdict, if obliged to o the laws who pays fifty per cent. everything he buys, and receives fifty . less for everything he sells, than any



who is traduced becauthan that of "other but is straight in the doubt that this country township in particular, tion-who hesitates ab grant instance any or worse morals, that up in the shape of a pe resolution—depend on gious aristocrat, and c offences and manner of descrives to be banishe pardon for so abruptly b speech, but such very about aristocrats, in d world, that some such e sary in order to preve forgotten one mark of th of the unpardonable sin. The "people" will forgive anything sooner than this; though there are "folks" who fancy it as infallible a sign of an aristocrat not to chew tobacco. But, unless I return to Joshua, the reader will complain that I cause him to stand still.

"No, no," continued Mr. Brigham; "anything but an aristocrat for mc. I hate the very mame of the sarpents, and wish there warn't one in the land. To-morrow we are to have a great anti-rent lecturer out—"

- "A lecturer; one that lectur's, you understand, on anti-rentism, temperance, aristocracy, government, or any other grievance that may happen to be uppermost. Have you no lecturers in Jarmany?"
- "Ja, ja; dere ist lecturers in das universities —blenty of dem."
- "Well, we have 'em universal and partic'lar, as we happen to want 'em. To-morrow we're to have one, they tell me, the smartest man that has appeared in the cause. He goes it strong, and the Injins mean to back him up, with all sorts of shrieks and whoopin's. Your hurdygurdy, there, makes no sort of music to what our tribe can make when we fairly open our throats."

[&]quot;A vhat?"

"Vell, dis ist queer! I vast told dat der Americans vast all philosophers, und dat all dey didt vast didt in a t'oughtful and sober manner; und now you dells me dey screams deir arguments like Injins!"

"That we do! I wish you'd been here in the hard-cider and log-cabin times, and you'd a seen reason and philosophy, as you call it! I was a whig that summer, though I went democratlast season. There's about five hundred on us in this county that make the most of things, I can tell you. What's the use of a vote, if a body gets nothin' by it? But to-morrow you'll see the business done up, and matters detarmined for this part of the world, in fine style. We know what we're about, and we mean to care: things through quite to the eend."

"Und vhat do you means to do?"

"Well, seein' that you seem to be of the right sort, and be so likely to put on the Injahirt, I'll tell you all about it. We mean the get good and old farms at favourable rate. That's what we mean to do. The people's and in 'arnest, and what the people want they have! This time they want farms, and farms they must have. What's the use of havin' government of the people, if the people's oblige

ut farms? We've begun ag'in' the Renss, and the durables, and the quarter-sales, he chickens; but we don't, by no manner ans, think of eending there. What should t by that? A man wants to get suthin' he puts his foot into a matter of this na-We know who's our fri'nds and whose our s! Could we have some men I could for governors, all would go clear enough st winter. We would tax the landlords nd law 'em about in one way and another. to make 'em right down glad to sell the d of their lands, and that cheap, too!" Ind who might own dese farms, all oop own der coontry, dat I sees?" is the law now stands, Littlepage owns but if we alter the law enough, he wun't. can only work the Legislature up to the 1' p'int, we shall get all we want. Would elieve it, the man wun't sell a single farm, my; but wishes to keep every one on 'em Is that to be borne in a free ry? They'd hardly stand that in Jarmany, hinkin'. A man that is such an aristocrat refuse to sell anything, I despise," Vell, dev stand to der laws in Charmany,

broperty is respected in most countries.

You vouldn't do away wid der rights of broif you mights, I hopes?"

"Not I. If a man owns a watch, or a or a cow, I'm for having the law such poor man can keep 'em, even ag'in exec We're getting the laws pretty straight on pints, in old York, I can tell you; a poor let him be ever so much in debt, can hold a mighty smart lot of things, now-a-days laugh at the law right in its face! I've ke chaps that owed as much as two hundred lars. Lold on to as good as three hundred lars: though most of their debts was for very things they held on to!"

What a picture is this! yet is it not true state of society in which a man can contradebt for a cow, or his household goods, laugh at his creditor when he seeks his pay the one hand; and on the other, legislators executives lending themselves to the chica of another set, that are striving to depri particular class of its rights of property, dir in the face of written contracts! This is sting at the gnat and swallowing the camel, a vengeance; and all for votes! Does any really expect a community can long favoured by a wise and justice-dispensing

vidence, in which such things are coolly attempted—ay, and coolly done? It is time that the American began to see things as they are, and not as they are said to be, in the speeches of governors, fourth of July orations, and electioneering addresses. I write warmly, I know, but I feel warmly; and I write like a man who sees that a most flagitious attempt to rob him is tampered with by some in power, instead of being met, as the boasted morals and intelligence of the country would require, by the stern opposition of all in authority. Cursesdeep, deep curses-ere long, will fall on all who shrink from their duty in such a crisis. Even the very men who succeed, if succeed they hould, will, in the end, curse the instruments of their own success.*

That Mr. Hugh Littlepage does not feel or express himwif too strongly on the state of things that has now existed
the strongly on the state of things that has now existed
the strongly on the state of things that has now existed
the strongly only years, the following case, but one that
the strongly companies of an extensive landlord, to whom
the of thousands were owing for rent, were openly resisting
the law, and defeating every attempt to distrain, though two
relianty companies of even armed constables would have put
then down, the sheriff entered the house of that very landlord,
and levied on his furniture for debt. Had that gentleman,
on the just and pervading principle that he owed no allegiance
to an authority that did not protect him, resisted the sheriff's
effect, he would have gone to the State's prison; and there

- "A first-rate lecturer on feudal ten (Joshua was not in the least particular in language, but, in the substance, he knew he was talking about as well as some when in high places,) "chickens and days' works expect a great deal from this man, who is well for coming."
 - " Und who might bay him?-der State
- "No—we haven't got to that yet; the some think the State will have to do it, in the run. At present the tenants are taxed so on the dollar, accordin' to rent, or so mu acre, and that way the needful money is run But one of our lecturers told us, a time that it was money put out at use, and man ought to keep an account of what he for the time was not far off when he get it back, with double interest. 'It is now for a reform,' he said, 'and when the form is obtained, no doubt the State woul itself so much indebted to us all, that it tax the late landlords until we got al money back again, and more too.'"
- " Dat would pe a bretty speculation; j might be most bootiful!"

he might have staid until his last hour of service was ex Errora.

"Why, yes; it wouldn't be a bad operation, bring on the inimy, as a body might say. But 700 ll not catch our folks living on themselves, I can tell you. That they might do without ocieties. No, we've an object; and when ble has an object, they commonly look sharp ter it. We don't let on all we want and mean openly: and you'll find folks among us that'll deny stoutly that anti-renters has anything to with the Injin system; but folks an't obliged believe the moon is all cheese, unless they've Some among us maintain that no ought to hold more than a thousand acres hand, while others think natur' has laid down be law on that p'int, and that a man shouldn't old more than he has need on."

"Und vich side dost you favour?—vich of se obinions might not be yours?"

"I'm not partic'lar, so I get a good farm. should like one with comfortable buildin's i't, and one that hasn't been worked to death. or them two principles I think I'd stand out; at, whether there be four hundred acres, or our hundred and fifty, or even five hundred, in no way onaccomadatin'. I expect there'll be trouble in the eend, when we come to the division, but I'm not the man to make it. I

s'pose I shall get my turn at the town offices and other chances, and, givin' me my rights is them, I'll take up with almost any farm young Littlepage has, though I should rather have one in the main valley here, than one more out of the way; still, I don't set myself down as at all partic'lar."

"Und vhat do you expect to bay Mr. Littlepage for der farm, ast you might choose?"

"That depends on sarcumstances. The Injins mainly expect to come in cheap. Some folks think it's best to pay suthin', as it might stand ag'in' law better, should it come to that; while other some see no great use in paying anything. Them that's willing to pay, mainly hold out for paying the principal of the first rents."

"I doesn't oonderstandt vhat you means py der brincipal of der first rents."

"It's plain enough, when you get the is on't. You see, these lands were let pretty low, when they were first taken up from the forest, in order to get folks to live here. That's the way we're obliged to do in America, or people won't come. Many tenants paid no rent at all for six, eight, or ten years; and a'ter that, until their three lives run out, as it is called, they paid only sixpence an acre, or six dollars and

uarter on the hundred acres. That was done, a see, to buy men to come here at all; and u can see by the price that was paid, how rd a time they must have had on't. Now, me of our folks hold that the whull time aght to be counted—that which was rent-free, and that which was not—in a way that I'll explain to you; for I'd have you to know I haven't entered into this business without looking to the right and the wrong on't."

"Exblain, exblain; I might hear you exblain, and you most exblain."

"Why, you're in a hurry, friend Griezenbach, or whatever your name be. But I'll explain, if you wish it. S'pose, now, a lease run thirty year—ten on nothin', and twenty on sixpences. Well, a hundred sixpences make fifty shillings, and twenty times fifty make a thousand, as all the rent paid in thirty years. If you divide a thousand by thirty, it leaves thirty-three hillings and a fraction"—Joshua calculated like a American of his class, accurately and with apidity—" for the average rent of the thirty years. Calling thirty-three shillings four dollars, and it's plaguy little more, we have that for the interest, which, at 7 per cent., will make a principal of rather more than fifty dollars,

though not as much as sixty. As sich matter ought to be done on liberal principles, they sa that Littlepage ought to take fifty dollars, and give a deed for the hundred acres."

- "Und what might be der rent of a hoondred acres now?—he might get more dan sixpence to-day?"
- "That he does. Most all of the farms are running out on second, and some on third leases. Four shillings an acre is about the average of the rents, accordin' to circumstances."
- "Den you dinks der landtlort ought to scept one year's rent for der farms?"
- "I don't look on it in that light. He ought to take fifty dollars for a hundred acres. You forget the tenants have paid for their farms, over and over again, in rent. They feel as if they have paid enough, and that it was time to stop."

Extraordinary as this reasoning may seem is most men's minds, I have since found it is a very favourite sentiment among anti-renters. "Are we to go on, and pay rent for ever?" they ask, with logical and virtuous indignation!

"Und what may be der aferage value of a hoondred acre farm, in dis part of de country?' I inquired.

"From two thousand five hundred to three housand dollars. It would be more, but tenants won't put good buildings on farms, you know, weein' that they don't own them. I heard one of our leaders lamentin' that he didn't foresee what times was comin' to, when he repaired his old house, or he would have built a new one. But a man can't foretell everything. I dare my many has the same feelin's, now."

"Den you dinks Herr Littlebage ought to scept fifty dollars for what is worth two thousand five hundred dollars? Das seem ferry little."

"You forget the back rent that has been paid, and the work the tenant has done. What would the farm be good for without the work that has been done on it?"

"Ja, ja—I conderstandst; und vhat vould der work be goot for vidout der landt on vhich it wat done?"

This was rather an incautious question to put to a man as distrustful and rogueish as Joshua Brigham. The fellow cast a lowering and distrustful look at me; but ere there was time to answer, Miller, of whom he stood in healthful awe, called him away to look after the cows.

Here, then, I had enjoyed an opportunity of

hearing the opinions of one of my on the interesting subject of m own estate. I have since ascertai these sentiments are sedulousl view in the proceedings of th which deals with the whole ma tenants were nothing but marty gains, and the landlords their t greater or less lenity, they are e culated in the "infected districts to be very sound doctrines by of the "bone and sinew of the l the reasoning is varied a little stances, and to make it meet t this school is a great deal, deal, of the reasoning that leased property; and, from and heard already, I make : are quasi legislators among holding the manly and only ought to be held on such that these deluded men sh are ready to cite the very do exist as a reason for t concessions, in order to cheapest rate. That pr lation, which conceder

aintain quiet, is admirably adapted to forming nners; and, if carried out in favour of all who may happen to covet their neighbour's goods, would, in a short time, render this community the very paradise of knaves.

As for Joshua Brigham, I saw no more of him that night; for he quitted the farm on leave, just as it got to be dark. Where he went I do not know; but the errand on which he left us could no longer be a secret to me. As the family retired early, and we ourselves were a good deal fatigued, everybody was in bed by mine o'clock, and, judging from myself, soon saleep. Previously to saying "good night," however, Miller told us of the meeting of the next day, and of his intention to attend it.

CHAPTER III.

" He knows the game; how true he keeps the wind!"

" Silence."

King Henry VI.

After an early breakfast, next morning, the signs of preparation for a start became very apparent in the family. Not only Miller, but his wife and daughter, intended to go down to "Little Neest," as the hamlet was almost invariably called in that fragment of the universe, in contradistinction to the "Neest" proper. I found afterwards that this very circumstance was cited against me in the controversy, is being thought lèse majesté for a private resident to monopolize the major of the proposition, while a hamlet had to put up with the minor; the latter, moreover, including two taverse, which are exclusively the property of the public set.

ell as with aristocrats—more especially in all ings that pertain to power or profit. As to e two last, even Joshua Brigham was much ore of an aristocrat than I was myself. It ust be admitted that the Americans are a umane population, for they are the only people the deem that bankruptcy gives a claim to ablic favour.

As respects the two "Nests," had not so much more serious matter been in agitation, the precedence of the names might actually have been taken up as a question of moment. I have heard of a lawsuit in France touching a mome that has been illustrious in that country for a period so long as to extend beyond the matter in controversy—and which name has obtained for itself a high place in the annals of even our own republic. I allude to the House of Grasse, which was seated prior to the evolution, and may be still, at a place called Gramse, in the southern part of the kingdom, the town being almost as famous for the manu-

About as this may seem, it is nevertheless true, and for summe that is creditable, rather than the reverse—a wish to be along the unfortunate. It is a great mistake, however, sa rule, to admit of any other motive for selecting for public unit, then qualification.—Europ.

facture of pleasant things as the family for i exploits in arms. About a century since, tl Marquis de Grasse is said to have had a proc with his neighbours of the place, to establis the fact whether the family gave its name ! the town, or the town gave its name to the family. The Marquis prevailed in the struggle but greatly impaired his fortune in achieving that new victory. As my house, or its predecessor, was certainly erected and named while the site of Little Nest was still in the virgin forest, one would think its claims to the priority of possession beyond dispute; but such might not prove to be the case on a trial. There are two histories among us, as relates to both public and private things; the one being as nearly true as is usual, while the other is invariably the fruits of the human imagination. Everything depending so much on majorities, that some gets to be the most authentic tradition which the most believers; for, under the system numbers, little regard is paid to superior advatages, knowledge, or investigation, all depend ing on three as against two, which makes on majority. I find a great deal of this spurios history is getting to be mixed up with the ant rent controversy, facts coming out daily that los lain dormant in the graves of the past. facts affect the whole structure of the cal picture of the State and colony, leavuches of black where the pencil had lly put in white, and placing the high where the shadows have before always inderstood to be. In a word, men are the stories as best agrees with their views, and not at all as they agree with

as the intention of Tom Miller to give ele Ro and me a dearborn to ourselves. ie drove his wife, Kitty and a help, as far "Little Neest," in a two-horse vehicle as better adapted to such a freight. lisposed of, then, we all left the place in ly, just as the clock in the farm-house truck nine. I drove our horse myself; ine he was, in fact, every hoof, vehicle ming utensil on the Nest farm, being as my property, under the old laws, as the my head. It is true the Millers had now fty years or more, nay, nearly sixty, in ion, and by the new mode of construction esible some may fancy that we had paid vages so long for working the land, and ng the cattle and utensils, that the title, in a moral sense, had passed out of me, in ore to pass into Tom Miller. If use begets a right why not to a waggon and horse, as well as to farm?

As we left the place, I gazed wistfully to wards the Nest House, in the hope of seein the form of some one that I loved, at a window on the lawn, or in the piazza. Not a sou appeared, however, and we trotted down the road a short distance in the rear of the other waggon, conversing on such things as came uppermost in our minds. The distance we had to go was about four miles, and the hour name for the commencement of the lecture, which was to be the great affair of the day, had been named at cleven. This caused us to be in # hurry, and I rather preferred to coincide with the animal I drove, and move very slowly, that hurry on, and arrive an hour or two sooner than was required. In consequence of this feeling on our part, Miller and his family were sou out of sight, it being their wish to obtain * much of the marvels of the day as was possible

The road, of course, was perfectly well know to my uncle and myself; but, had it not been there was no danger of missing our way, as we had only to follow the general direction of the

oad valley through which it ran. Then Miller id considerately told us that we must pass two barches, or a church and a "meetin'-us';" the pires of both of which were visible most of the way, answering for beacons. Referring to this term of "meeting-house," does it not furnish conclusive evidence, of itself, of the inconsistent folly of that wisest of all earthly beings, man? It was adopted in contradistinction from, and adirect opposition to, the supposed idolatrous excistion connected with the use of the word "church," at a time when certain sects would sel offended at hearing their places of worship the styled; whereas, at the present day, those way sectarians are a little disposed to resent exclusive appropriation of the prescribed word by the sects who have always adhered to it as offensively presuming, and, in a slight deree, "arisdogradic!" I am a little afraid by your out-and-outers in politics, religion, be of liberty, and other human excellences, me comewhat apt to make these circuits in their scentric orbits, and to come out somewhere quite near the places from which they started.

The road between the Nest House and Little Sest, the hamlet, is rural, and quite as agreeable as is usually found in a part of the country

that is without water-views or mountains his New York landscapes are rarel person grand as compared with the nobl toe inde in Italy, Switzerland, Spain, a finer turns of Europe: but we have many that want mishing but a finish t artificial access class to replier them sin, agreeable. Sold is the case with the pr this is Ray contest, which at the very n we were invine through it, struck me and myself as presenting a picture of dupliced mingled with rural comfor or self at sees in the old world, who risable of epitheures, and the concer-I the iwellings in villages, leave the nakol ani with a desolate appearance, i d their high tillage and enque.

"This is an estate worth contending." soil my uncle, as we trotted slow although it has not hitherto been velicitive to its owner. The first half of an American property of this sort irings much to its proprietor beyond and vexation."

" And after that time the tenant is it. pretty much at his own price, as a for his own labour."

"What evidences are to be found, wherever the eye rests, of the selfishness of man, and his unfitness to be left to the unlimited control of his own affairs! In England they are quarrelling with the landlords, who do compose a real aristocracy, and make the laws, about the manner in which they protect themselves and the products of their estates; while here the true owner of the soil is struggling against the power of numbers, with the people, who are the only aristocrats we possess, in order to maintain ight of property in the simplest and most mked form! A common vice is at the bottom stoth wrongs, and that is the vice of selfish-

"But how are abuses like those of which we complain here—abuses of the most formidable character of any that can exist, since the oppressors are so many, and so totally irresponable by their numbers—to be avoided, if you give the people the right of self-government?"

"God help the nation where self-government, in its literal sense, exists, Hugh! The term is conventional, and, properly viewed, means a government in which the source of authority is the body of the nation, and does not come from any other sovereign. When VOL. II.

a people that has been properly educate experience calmly selects its agents, and sets to work to adopt a set of principles to its fundamental law or constitution, the mais on the right track, and will work enough so long as it is kept there; but running off, and altering the 'fundamental ciples every time a political faction has no recruits, is introducing tyranny in its form—a tyranny that is just as dangero real liberty as hypocrisy is to religion!"

We were now approaching St. And church and the rectory, with its glebe latter lying contiguous to the church-yar as it is an Americanism to say, the "g yard." There had been an evident imp ment around the rectory since I had last Shrubbery had been planted, care taken of the fences, the garden was neath well worked, the fields looked smooth, everything denoted that it was "new lord new laws." The last incumbent had be whining, complaining, narrow-minded, s and lazy priest, the least estimable of all he characters, short of the commission of the and higher crimes; but his successor had reputation of being a devout and real Chris ı

office, and who served God because he loved him. I am fully aware how laborious is the life of a country priest, and how contracted and mean is the pittance he in common receives, and how much more he merits than he gets, if his reward were to be graduated by things here. But this picture, like every other, has its different sides, and occasionally men do certainly enter the church from motives as little as possible connected with those that ought to influence them.

"There is the wagon of Mr. Warren, at his door," observed my uncle, as we passed the rectory. "Can it be that he intends visiting the village also, on an occasion like this?"

"Nothing more probable, sir, if the character Patt has given of him be true," I answered. "She tells me he has been active in endeavouring to put down the covetous spirit that is getting uppermost in the town, and has even preached boldly, though generally, against the principles involved in the question. The other man, they say, goes for popularity, and preaches and prays with the anti-renters."

No more was said, but on we went, soon entering a large bit of wood, a part of the virgin

forest. This wood, exceeding a thousand in extent, stretched down from the hills some broken and otherwise little valuable and had been reserved from the axe to me wants of some future day. It was mine, fore, in the fullest sense of the word; singular as it may seem, one of the groun accusation brought against me and my p cessors was that we had declined leasing it! on the one hand, we were abused for h leased our land, and, on the other, for not h leased it. The fact is, we, in common other extensive landlords, are expected t our property as much as possible for the ticular benefit of other people, while those people are expected to use their proper much as possible for their own part benefit.

There was near a mile of forest to pass I we came out again in the open country, at a mile and a half's distance from the half on our left this little forest did not extend than a hundred rods, terminating at the ethe rivulet—or creek, as the stream is cously called, and for no visible reason but fact that it was only a hundred feet which swept close under the broken g

mentioned at this point. On our right, however, the forest stretched away for more than a mile, until, indeed, it became lost and confounded with other portions of wood that had been reserved for the farms on which they grew. As is very usual in America, in cases where mads pass through a forest, a second growth had shot up on each side of this highway, which was fringed for the whole distance with large bushes of pine, hemlock, chestnut and maple. In some places these bushes almost touched the trick, while in others a large space was given. We were winding our way through this wood, and had nearly reached its centre, at a point where no house was visible—and no house, indeed stood within half a mile of us—with the view in front and in rear limited to some six or ight rods in each direction by the young trees, Then our ears were startled by a low, shrill, bunditti-like whistle. I must confess that my feelings were anything but comfortable at that interruption, for I remembered the conversation of the previous night. I thought by the sudden jump of my uncle, and the manner he instinctively felt where he ought to have had a pistol, to meet such a crisis, that he believed himself stready in the hands of the Philistines.

A half minute sufficed to tell us the truth. I had hardly stopped the horse, in order to look around me, when a line of men, all armed and disguised, issued in single file from the bushes, and drew up in the road, at right angles to its course. There were six of these "Injins," as they are called, and, indeed, call themselves, each carrying a rifle, horn and pouch, and otherwise equipped for the field. The disguises were very simple, consisting of a sort of loose calico hunting-shirt and trowsers that completely concealed the person. The head was covered by species of hood, or mask, equally of calico, that was fitted with holes for the eyes, nose and mouth, and which completed the disguise. There were no means of recognizing a man the equipped, unless it might be by the stature, in cases in which the party was either unusually tall or unusually short. A middle-sized man was perfectly safe from recognition, so long he did not speak and could keep his equipments. Those who did speak altered their voices, as we soon found, using a jargon that was intended to imitate the imperfect English of the native owners of the soil. Although neither of us had ever seen one of the gang before, we knew these disturbers of the public peace to be what in h they were, the instant our eyes fell on to One could not well be mistaken, indeed, r the circumstances in which we were d; but the tomahawks that one or two d, the manner of their march, and other of mummery that they exhibited, would told us the fact, had we met them even in er place.

first impulse was to turn the wagon, and leavour to lash the lazy beast I drove into. Fortunately, before the attempt was I turned my head to see if there was for such an exploit, and saw six others of "Injins" drawn across the road behind t was now so obviously the wisest course t the best face on the matter, that we d the horse boldly up to the party in until he was stopped by one of the gang; him by the bridle.

ago, sago," cried one who seemed to act thief, and whom I shall thus designate, ng in his natural voice, though affecting dian pronunciation. "How do, how do? re come from, eh?—where go, eh?—What y, too—up rent or down rent, eh?"

e ist two Charmans," returned uncle Ro, most desperate dialect, the absurdity of men who spoke the same language resorting to such similar means of deception tempting me sorely to laugh in the fellows' faces; "Veistwo Charmans dat ist goin' to hear a man sheak about bayin' rent, und to sell vatches. Might you buy a vatch, goot shentlemans?"

Although the fellows doubtless knew who we were, so far as our assumed characters went, and had probably been advised of our approach, this bait took, and there was a general jumping up and down, and a common pow-wowing among them, indicative of the pleasure such a proposal In a minute the whole party were around us, with some eight or ten more who appeared from the nearest bushes. helped out of the wagon with a gentle violence that denoted their impatience. As a matter of course, I expected that all the trinkets and watches, which were of little value, fortunately, would immediately disappear; for who could doubt that men engaged in attempting to rob on so large a scale as these fellows were engaged in, would hesitate about doing a job on one a little more diminutive. I was mistaken, however; some sort of imperceptiple discipling keeping those who were thus disposed, of who there must have been some in such a party.

order. The horse was left standing dle of the highway, right glad to take hile we were shown the trunk of a near by, on which to place our box A dozen watches were presently in of as many of these seeming savages, fested a good deal of admiration at ng appearance. While this scene, half mummery and half nature, was nt, the chief beckoned me to a seat on r end of the tree, and, attended by o of his companions, he began to se as follows:

tell truth," he said, making no very or in the way of imitation. "Dis Lightning,'" laying his hand on his t, that I might not misconceive the the warrior who bore so eminent a o good lie to him—know ebbery he ask, only ask for fun—what do

comes to see der Injins und der der village, dat ve might sell our

ll; sartain?—can call 'down rent,'

t ferry easy; 'down rent, eh?'"



spy, but mans vid calico faces. Vhy afraid of der governor?—I dinks der be ferry goot frients of der anti-rents

"Not when we act this way. Send foot a'ter us den. Tink good is when he dare."

"He be d——d!" bawled out of tribe, in as good, homely, rustic Englicame out of the mouth of a clown our friend, why did he send the ar horse down to Hudson?—and why l Big Thunder up afore his infarnal co be d——d!"

There was no mistaking this out the feelings; and so "Streak o'l seemed to think too, for he whispe the tribe, who took the plain-speaking the arm and led him away, grun growling, as the thunder mutters in the after the storm has passed on. For

is a question in which, so far as a governor is concerned, there is but one course to pursue. and that is to enforce the laws by suppressing violence, and leaving the parties to the covenants of leases to settle their differences in the courts, like the parties to any other contracts. It is a poor rule that will not work both ways. Many a landlord has made a hard bargain for himself; and I happen to know of one case in Particular, in which a family has long been, and is still, kept out of the enjoyment of a very valuable estate, as to any benefit of importance, purely by the circumstance that a weak-minded Possessor of the property fancied he was securing souls for paradise by letting his farms on leases for ninety-nine years, at nominal rents, with a covenant that the tenant should go twice to a particular church! Now, nothing is plainer than that it is a greater hardship to the citizen who is the owner of many farms so situated, than to the citizen who is the lessee of only one with a hard covenant; and, on general principles, the landlord in question would be most entitled to relief, since one man who suffers a good deal is more an object of true commiseration than many who suffer each a little. What would a governor be apt to say if my landlor should go with his complaints to the foot of the executive chair, and tell him that the very covenant which had led his predecessor into the mistake of thus wasting his means was openly disregarded; that farms worth many thousands of dollars had now been enjoyed by the tenants for near a century for mere nominal rents, and that the owner of the land in fee had occasion for his property, &c. &c. Would the governor recommend legislative action in that case? Would the length of such leases induce him to recommend that no lease should exceed five vears in duration? Would the landlords who should get up a corps of Injins to worry their tenants into an abandonment of their farms be the objects of commisseration?-and would the law slumber for years over their rebellion and depredations, until two or three murder aroused public indignation? Let them answe that know. As a landlord, I should be son to incur the ridicule that would attend even public complaint of the hardships of such a car A common sneer would send me to the comfor my remedy, if I had one, and the whole d ference between the "if and ifs" of the two ca be that a landlord gives but one vote, histenants may be legion.*

e be d—d," muttered the plain-speaking is long as I could hear him. As soon as I from his presence, Streak of Lightning ed his examination, though a little vexed ndramatical character of the interruption. tain no spy, eh?—sartain gubbenor no n, eh?—sartain come to sell watch, eh?" oomes, as I tell ye, to see if vatches se solt, und not for der gobbernor; I night see der mans."

I this was true, my conscience felt pretty the score of whatever there might be al about it.

sat folks think of Injin down below, eh? folks say of anti-rent, eh?—hear him out much?"

ll, soome does dink anti-rent ist goot, ome does dink anti-rent ist bad. Dey s dey wishes."

a low whistle came down the road, or down the bushes, when every Injin up; each man very fairly gave back the

is no invented statement, but strictly one that is sriter having himself a small interest in a property d; though he has not yet bethought him o fapplying rislature for relief.—Europa.



his treasures in their box, while I v horse, which had shaken off his hea was quietly grazing along the rominute or two might have been the when the trotting of a horse and the wheels announced the near apprease those vehicles which have got to national; a dearborn, or a one-ho As it came out from behind a scree formed by a curvature in the road, it contained the Rev. Mr. Warren and aughter.

The road being narrow, and our v centre, it was not possible for the 1 to proceed until we got out of the the divine pulled up as soon as he 1 spot where we stood.

"Good morning, gentlemen," said A cordially, and using a word that, in

Neider, neider, Herr Pastor; we meet wid tomers here, und dey has just left us," and uncle Ro, who certainly enacted his with perfect aplomb, and the most admirable ry as to manner. "Guten tag, guten Might der Herr Pastor be going to der

Te are. I understand there is to be a g there of the misguided men called nters, and that several of my parishioners ely to be present. On such an occasion zive it to be my duty to go among my articular people, and whisper a word of. Nothing can be further from my noof propriety than for a clergyman to be ng and mixing himself up with political

ns in general; but this is a matter that so morality, and the minister of God is atful of his duty who keeps aloof, when a of admonition might aid in preventing wavering brother from the commission of evous sin. This last consideration has ht me out to a scene I could otherwise heartily avoid."

is might be well enough, I said to myself, rhat has your daughter to do in such a? Is the mind of Mary Warren, then,

after all, no better than vulgar minds in ral?-and can she find a pleasure in the ment of lectures of this cast, and in t public meetings? No surer test can be of cultivation, than the manner in wh almost intuitively shrinks from communic necessarily with tastes and principles bel own level; yet here was the girl with I was already half in love, -and the saving as little as could be said, too,—a going down to the "Little Neest" to h itinerant lecturer on political economy ut crudities, and to see and be seen! grievously disappointed, and would at tl ment have cheerfully yielded the best fa my estate to have had the thing otherwis uncle must have had some similar notion. remark he made.

"Und doost das jung frau go to s Injins too; to bersuade 'em dey ist vicked?"

Mary's face had been a little pale, for thought, as the wagon drew up; but it diately became scarlet. She even suffer head to droop a little, and then I perceiv she cast an anxious and tender glance father. I cannot say whether this look were not intended for a silent appeal, unconsciously made; but the father, without even seeing it, acted as if he fancied it might be.

"No, no," he said, hurriedly; "this dear girl is doing violence to all her feelings but one, in venturing to such a place. Her final piety has proved stronger than her fears and her tastes, and when she found that go I would, no argument of mine could persuade her to remain at home. I hope she will not repent it."

The colour did not quit Mary's face, but she looked grateful at finding her true motives ap-Preciated; and she even smiled, though she said nothing. My own feelings underwent another adden revulsion. There was no want of those tastes and inclinations that can alone render a young woman attractive to any man of sentiment, but there was high moral feeling and natural affection enough to overcome them in a case in which she thought duty demanded the sacrifice. It was very little probable that any thing would or could occur that day to render the presence of Mary Warren in the least necessary or useful; but it was very pleasant to me, and very lovely in her, to think otherwise, under the strong impulses of her filial attachment.

Another idea, however, and one f pleasant, suggested itself to the minds uncle and myself, and almost at the s stant; it was this: the conversation was on in a high key, or loud enough to be some little distance, the horse and par wagon interposing between the speak there was the physical certainty that those whom we knew to be close at has bushes, must hear all that was said, ar take serious offence at it. Under the hension, therefore, my uncle directed 1 move our own vehicle as fast as possible, that the clergyman might pass. however, was in no hurry to do this, fc utterly ignorant of the audience he entertained that feeling towards us that liberal acquirements are apt to feel w see others of similar educations reduce tune below their proper level. He ws quently, desirous of manifesting his s with us, and would not proceed, even at opened the way for him.

"It is a painful thing," continued Mr.

"to find men mistaking their own cut
the workings of a love of liberty. T
thing is more palpable than that this

enent is covetousness incited by the father il; yet you will find men among us who They are aiding the cause of free instituby joining in it, when, in truth, they are all they can to bring them into discredit. insure their certain downfall, in the end." was sufficiently awkward; for, by going lough to give a warning in a low voice, ve that warning followed by a change in course, we should be betraying ourselves, ght fall into serious danger. At the very t the clergyman was thus speaking I saw sked head of Streak o' Lightning appearough an opening in some small pines that little in the rear of the wagon, a position abled him to hear every syllable that was L I was afraid to act myself, and trusted greater experience of my uncle. Whether t also saw the pretended chief was more knew, but he decided to let the convergo on, rather leaning to the anti-rent side question, as the course that could do no evil, while it might secure our own It is scarcely necessary to say all these rations glanced through our minds so as to cause no very awkward or suspicious the discourse.



landts for nuttin', dan bay rents for

"In that case, then, let them lands for themselves; if they do not rent, why did they agree to pay rer

"May be dey changes deir mine goot to-day doosn't always seen morrow."

"That may be true; but we ha to make others suffer for our own fi dare say, now, that it might be be whole community that so large a t as that included in the Manor of wyck, for instance, and lying as it very heart of the State, should be a the hands of the occupants, than ha to the divided interest that actually it does not follow that a change is by violence, or by fraudulent mean of the latter cases the injury done ; and that is the way to get rid of the dty; not by bullying owners out of their ty. If the State finds a political consideof so much importance for getting rid of sures, let the State tax itself to do so, and a liberal offer, in addition to what the swill offer, and I'll answer for it the landill not stand so much in their own way ecline good prices."

it, maybes dey won't sell all der landts;
y wants to keep some of dem."

ney have a right to say yes or no, while e no right to juggle or legislate them out property. The Legislature of this State ite lately been exhibiting one of the most sights the world has seen in my day. been struggling for months to find a way round the positive provisions of laws and utions, in order to make a sacrifice of the of a few, to secure the votes of the

tes ist a goot ding, at election dime aw, haw!" exclaimed my uncle.

Warren looked both surprised and offende coarseness of manner that my uncle had I effected its object with the Injins, but it almost destroyed the divine's previous opinion of our characters, and quite upset notions of our refinement and principles. Th was no time for explanations, however; for as my uncle's broad and well-acted "haw haw," was ended, a shrill whistle was he the bushes, and some forty or fifty of th came whooping and leaping out from the filling the road in all directions, im around the wagons.

Mary Warren uttered a little scre startling scene, and I saw her arm that of her father, by a sort of movement, as if she would protect Then she seemed to rai that instant her character assume hazards. an earnestness, a spirit, and an in I had least expected in one so 1 and 80 really sweet in disposition All this was unnoticed by th

had their impulses, too, and the did was to assist Mr. Warren to alight from their wagon. without decorum of manner without some regard to the of the parties, and to the Theless, it was done neatly and expedir, leaving us all, Mr. Warren and Mary, cle and myself, with a cluster of some jins around us, standing in the centre of tway.

CHAPTER IV.

"No toil in despair,
No tyrant, no slave,
No bread-tax is there,
With a maw like the grave."

leave us time to think. There was one instant, notwithstanding, while two Injins were saiding Mary Warren to jump from the wage, when my incognito was in great danger. Perceiving that the young lady was treated with no particular disrespect, I so far overcame the feeling as to remain quiet, though I silently changed my position sufficiently to get near her elbow, where I could and did whisper a word or two of encouragement. But Mary thought only of lef father, and had no fears for herself. She saw none but him, trembled only for him, dreated and hoped for him alone.

As for Mr. Warren himself, he betrayed no discomposure. Had he been about to enter the desk, his manner could not have been more alm. He gazed around him to ascertain if it were possible to recognize any of his captors, but suddenly turned his head away, as if struck with the expediency of not learning their names, even though it had been possible. He might be put on the stand as a witness against some misguided neighbour, did he know his person. All this was so apparent in his benevolent countenance, that I think it struck some among the Injins, and still believe it may have had a little influence on their treatment of him. Apot of tar and a bag of feathers had been brought into the road when the gang poured of the bushes, but whether this were nerely accidental, or it had originally been intended to use them on Mr. Warren, I cannot my. The offensive materials soon and silently disppeared, and with them every sign of any **extention** to offer personal injury.

"What have I done that I am thus arrested in the public highway, by men armed and disguised, contrary to law?" demanded the divine, soon as the general pause which succeeded the first movement invited him to speak. "This

is a rash and illegal step, that may y repentance."

"No preachee now," answered S Lightning; "preachee for meetin', no road."

Mr. Warren afterwards admitted to he was much relieved by this reply, th tution of the word "meeting" for " giving him the grateful assurance individual, at least, was not one of people.

"Admonition and remonstrance ma be useful when crime is meditated. now committing a felony, for which the prison is the punishment prescribed by of the land, and the duties of my hardinect me to warn you of the consecutive The earth itself is but one of God's and his ministers need never hesitate claim his laws on any part of it."

It was evident that the calm severi divine, aided, no doubt, by his known c produced an impression on the gang two who had still hold of his arms them, and a little circle was now forms centre of which he stood.

"If you will enlarge this circle, my

ed Mr. Warren, "and give room, I will you here, where we stand, and let you by reasons why I think your conduct

no,—no preachee here," suddenly ind Streak o' Lightning; "go to vilto meetin'-'us'—preachee there.—Two, den.—Bring wagon and put him in. narch; path open."

ugh this was but an "Injin" imitation an" sententiousness, and somewhat of a c, everybody understood well enough is meant. Mr. Warren offered no rebut suffered himself to be placed in wagon, with my uncle at his side, opposition. Then it was, however, that ought himself of his daughter, though hter had never ceased to think of him. me little difficulty in keeping her from into the crowd, and clinging to his side. rren rose, and giving her an encourage, bade her be calm, told her he had to fear, and requested that she would s own wagon again and return home, g to rejoin her as soon as his duties at ge were discharged.

e is no one to drive the horse, my child,

but our young German acquaintance. distance is very short, and if he will thus me, he can come down to the village will wagon, as soon as he has seen you safe at own door."

Mary Warren was accustomed to defer her father's opinions, and she so far submittee now, as to permit me to assist her into the wagon, and to place myself at her side, whip is hand, proud of and pleased with the precious charge thus committed to my care. These arrangements made, the Injins commenced their march, about half of them preceding, and the remainder following the wagon that contained their prisoner. Four, however, walked or each side of the vehicle, thus preventing the possibility of escape. No noise was made, and little was said; the orders being given by sign and signals rather than by words.

Our wagon continued stationary until the party had got at least a hundred yards from us no one giving any heed to our movements. had waited thus long for the double purpose noting the manner of the proceedings amount the Injins, and to obtain room to turn at a sp in the road a short distance in advance of a and which was wider than common. To the

ot I now walked the horse, and was in the ct of turning the animal's head in the required direction, when I saw Mary Warren's little gloved hand laid hurriedly on the reins. She endeavoured to keep the head of the horse in the road.

"No, no," said the charming girl, speaking exmetly, as if she would not be denied, "we will follow my father to the village. I may not, must not, cannot quit him!"

The time and place were every way propitious, and I determined to let Mary Warren know who I was. By doing it I might give her confidence in me at a moment when she was in distress, and encourage her with the hope that I might also befriend her father. At any rate, I was determined to pass for an itinerant Dutch maic-grinder with 'er no longer.

"Miss Mary, Miss Warren," I commenced cautiously, and with quite as much hesitation and diffidence of feeling as of manner, "I am not what I seem—that is, I am no music-rinder."

The start, the look, and the alarm of my sumpanion, were all eloquent and natural. Her and was still on the reins, and she now drew a them so hard as actually to stop the horse.

I thought she intended to jump out of the 'cle, as a place no longer fit for her.

"Be not alarmed, Miss Warren," I eagerly, and, I trust, so earnestly as to in a little confidence. "You will not think worse of me at finding I am your countrinstead of a foreigner, and a gentleman in of a music-grinder. I shall do all you ask will protect you with my life."

"This is so extraordinary!—so unusu The whole country appears unsettled! sir, if you are not the person whom you represented yourself to be, who are you?"

"One who admires your filial love courage—who honours you for them bo am the brother of your friend, Martha-Hugh Littlepage!"

The little hand now abandoned the and the dear girl turned half round o cushion of the seat, gazing at me in astonishment! I had been cursing in heart the lank locks of the miserable was compelled to wear, ever since I has with Mary Warren, as unnecessarily doing and ugly, for one might have as a becoming as a horridly unbecoming discontinuous off went my cap, therefore, and off we

r it, leaving my own shaggy curls for setting of my face.

made a slight exclamation as she me, and the deadly paleness of her nee was succeeded by a slight blush. too, parted her lips, and I fancied she llarmed.

I forgiven, Miss Warren?" I asked, I you recognize me for the brother of ad?"

Martha—does Mrs. Littlepage know the charming girl at length asked.

; I have had the happiness of being by both my grandmother and my fou were taken out of the room by the first, that I might be left h the last, for that very purpose!"

it all now; yes, I thought it singular igh I felt there could be no impropriety of Mrs. Littlepage's acts. Dearest how well she played her part, and rably she has kept your secret!"

the country, and will understand that be imprudent in me to appear openly, my own estate. I have a written authorizing me to visit every farm

near us, to look after my own interes it may be questioned if it would be safe one among them all, now that the sp misrule and covetousness are up and do

"Replace your disguise at once, Mr page," said Mary, eagerly; "do—do n an instant."

I did as desired, Mary watching the with interested, and, at the same time, eyes. I thought she looked as sorry myself when that lank, villainous wig w performing its office.

- "Anı I as well arranged as when met, Miss Warren? Do I appear aç music-grinder?"
- "I see no difference," returned the d laughing. How musical and cheering were the sounds of her voice in that litt of sweet, feminine merriment. "Indeed I do not think even Martha could kn now, for the person you the momenseemed."
- "My disguise is, then, perfect. I hopes it left a little that my friend recognize, while it effectually conce from my enemies."
 - "It does-oh! it does. Now I kn

ou are, I find no difficulty in tracing in your satures the resemblance to your portrait in the family gallery, at the Nest. The eyes, too, cannot be altered without artificial brows, and those you have not."

This was consoling; but all that time Mr. Farren and the party in front had been gotten. Perhaps it was excusable in two ung persons thus situated, and who had now own each other a week, to think more of at was just then passing in the wagon, than recollect the tribe that was marching down road, and the errand they were on. I felt necessity, however, of next consulting my apanion as to our future movements. Mary and me in evident anxiety, and her purpose med unsettled, for she changed colour under the new impulse of her feelings.

- "If it were not for one thing," she answered, ter a thoughtful pause, "I should insist on lowing my father."
- "And what may be the reason of this change purpose?"
- "Would it be altogether safe for you, Mr tlepage, to venture again among those misded men?"
- 'Never think of me, Miss Warren. You

see I have been among them already under and it is my intention to join them again should I first have to take you home. I for yourself."

"I will, then, follow my father. My sence may be the means of saving him some indignity."

I was rejoiced at this decision, on two according of which one might have been creditable ento me, while the other, I am sorry to say rather selfish. I delighted in the dear devotion to her parent, and I was glad to her company as long as possible that mo Without entering into a very close analy motives, however, I drove down the road, ing the horse on a very slow gait, being particular hurry to quit my present fair panion.

Mary and I had now a free, and, in sense, a confidential dialogue. Her m towards me had entirely changed; for, who maintained the modesty and retenus of he and station, it displayed much of that frau which was the natural consequence of her intimacy at the Nest, and, as I have since tained, of her own ingenuous nature. circumstance, too, that she now felt she

rith one of her own class, who had opinions, whits, tastes and thoughts like her own, removed a mountain of restraint, and made her communications natural and easy. I was near an hour, I do believe, in driving the two miles that lay between the point where the Injins had been met and the village, and in that hour Mary Warren and I became better acquainted than would have been the case, under ordinary circumstances, in a year.

In the first place, I explained the reasons and manner of my early and unexpected return Lame, and the motives by which I had been gwerned in thus coming in disguise on my on property. Then I said a little of my future intentions, and of my disposition to hold out to the last against every attempt on my rights, whether they might come from the open violace and unprincipled designs of those below, the equally unprincipled schemes of those dove. A spurious liberty and political cant were things that I despised, as every intelligent independent man must; and I did not intend to be persuaded I was an aristocrat, merely because I had the habits of a gentleman, # the very moment when I had less political influence than the hired labourers in my owp service.

Mary Warren manifested a spirit at telligence that surprised me. She exprown belief that the proscribed classe country had only to be true to themsel restored to their just rights, and the very principle by which they were so fathem. The opinions she thus expressionly of being recorded.

"Everything that is done in that w this gentle, but admirable creatur hitherto been done on a principle that as false and vicious as that by which now oppressed. We have had a gr written and said, lately, about unitin of property, but it has been so evide: an intention to make money rule, an its most vulgar and vicious manner, sons of right feelings would not unit an effort: but it does seem to me. M page, that if the gentlemen of New You form themselves into an association ir of their rights, and for nothing else, it be known that they would not be rob impunity, they are numerous enou powerful enough to put down this project by the mere force of numbers. sands would join them for the sake of p and the country might be left to the er

fruits of liberty, without getting any fruits of its cant.

is a capital idea, and might easily be out. It requires nothing but a little ial, with the conviction of the necessity; something, if the downward tendency ever checked short of civil war, and a on that is to let in despotism in its more orm; despotism, in the indirect, is fast ig among us, as it is.

ave heard of a proposition for the Legisappoint special commissioners, who are
all the difficulties between the landid tenants," I remarked, "a scheme in
lt of which some people profess to have

I regard it as only one of the many that have been devised to evade the d institutions of the country, as they st."

Warren seemed thoughtful for a mohen her eye and face brightened, as if a struck with some thought suddenly; such the colour deepened on her cheek, turned to me as if half doubting, and f desirous of giving utterance to the t was uppermost.

wish to say something, Miss Warren?"

- "I dare say it will be very silly—and I hope you won't think it pedantic in a girl, but really it does look so to me—what difference would there be between such a commission and the Star-Chamber judges of the Stuarts, Mr. Littlepage?"
- "Not much in general principles, certainly, as both would be the instruments of tyrants; but a very important one in a great essential. The Star-Chamber courts were legal, whereas this commission would be flagrantly illegal; the adoption of a special tribunal to effect certain purposes that could exist only in the very teeth of the constitution, both in its spirit and its letter. Yet this project comes from men who prate about the 'spirit of the institution,' which they clearly understand to be their own spirit, let that be what it may."
- "Providence, I trust, will not smile on soil desperate efforts to do wrong!" said Mary Warren, solemnly.
- "One hardly dare look into the inscrutable ways of a Power that has its motives so high beyond our reach. Providence permits much evil to be done, and is very apt to be, a Frederic of Prussia expressed it, on the side of strong battalions, so far as human vision can

Tate. Of one thing, however, I feel cerand that is that they who are now the
eager to overturn everything to effect
t purposes, will be made to repent of it
7, either in their own persons, or in those
r descendants."

at is what is meant, my father says, by 'the sins of the fathers upon the chilinto the third and fourth generations.' ere is the party, with their prisoners, tering the village. Who is your com-Mr. Littlepage?—One hired to act as stant?"

is my uncle himself. You have often I should think, of Mr. Roger Little-

y gave a little exclamation at hearing ad she almost laughed. After a short she blushed brightly, and turned to me said—

nd my father and I have supposed you, e a pedlar, and the other a street-musi-

nt bedlars and moosic-grinders of goot ons, as might be panishet for deir bolitics." , indeed, she laughed out, for the long onk dialogue we had held together made



ar reer any apprenentation on the c father. I pointed out how littl was that violence would be offered of the gospel, and showed her, b of persons that had collected in th it was impossible he should no warm and devoted friends present her permission to, nay, requeste tell Mr. Warren the fact of my u own presence, and the reasons of trusting altogether to the very ob the dear girl took in our safety, t add, of her own accord, the nece on the subject of secrecy. sation ended we drove into the l helped my fair companion to aligh

Mary Warren now hastened father, while I was left to take horse. This I did by fastening hi of a fence, that was lined for a lor

, called a dearborn, with its four light and mere shell of a box, is in such use as to have superseded almost every species of conveyance. Coaches and are no longer met with, except in rns; and even the coachee, the English, which was once so common, has very ly given way to a sort of carriage-wagon, ems a very general favourite. My grand, who did use the stately-looking and chariot in town, had nothing but this wagon in the country; and I question half of the population of the State would what to call the former vehicle, if they see it.

matter of course, the collection of people led at Little Nest on this occasion had rought together in dearborns, of which ust have been between two and three delining the fences and crowding the

his European counterpart. As the rule, yet to learn that the little liberties wh tolerated in a thinly-peopled district, an are of no great moment when put in under such circumstances, become op and offensive when reverted to in p much resort. The habits of popular too, come to aid in making them fan what everybody does in their part of th try can have no great harm in it. It conformity with this tendency of the inst perhaps, that very many of the vehicle named were thrust into improper place ping up the footways, impeding the e to doors, here and there letting do without permission, and garnishing and pastures with one-horse wagons. was meant by all these liberties beyond to dispose of the horses and vehicles in t ner easiest to their owners. Neverthele was some connexion between the inst and these little liberties which some st might fancy existed in the spirit of the This, however, was a capital mistake, it as the spirit of the institutions is to be the laws, which prohibit and punish all trespasses, and which are enacted expr tendencies of human nature! No, no, cle Ro says, nothing can be less alike, s, than the spirit of institutions and encies.

irprised to find nearly as many females

As for the Injins, after escorting Mr. s far as the village, as if significantly ish him of their presence, they had leased him, permitting him to go where l. Mary had no difficulty in finding I saw her at his side, apparently in ion with Opportunity and her brother, s soon as I moved down the road, after he horse. The Injins themselves kept a f, having my uncle in their very centre; prisoner, for it was clear no one susses character, but as a pedlar. The

a singular spectacle to see men who ing the cry of "aristocracy" against o happened to be richer than themile they did not possess a single priviwer that, substantially, was not equally

vere out again, and near half of the ng seemed busy in trading, though I that some among them were anxious

setful.



made the spectacle more pararur tainty that was obtained by their v the ground, that no small portion were mere boys, led on by artful men, and who considered the who joke. When the laws fall so mu pute as to be the subject of jokes is time to inquire into their mode Does any one believe that could have thus flown into the fac enactment, and committed felon under circumstances that had r intentions no secret, for a time le enable the authorities to collect a 1 to repress them? My own opinic Mr. Stephen Rensselaer, and Mr. 1 selaer, and Mr. Harry Livingston, Hunter, and Mr. Daniel Living Hugh Littlepage, and fifty more name, been caught armed and disg

been the inmates of States' prisons, legislators troubling themselves to pass our liberation! This is another of the nary features of American aristocracy, nost deprives the noble of the everyand benefit of the law. It would be r while to lose a moment in inquiring process by which such strange results the about, but it is fortunately rendered ary by the circumstance that the prinbe amply developed in the course of tive.

inger could hardly have felt the real of this meeting by noting the air and of those who had come to attend it. med and disguised" kept themselves in it is true, and maintained, in a slight the appearance of distinctness from ple," but many of the latter stopped to these men, and were apparently on ms with them. Not a few of the ex, even, appeared to have acquaintthe gang; and it would have struck I philosopher from the other hemisphere e surprise, to have seen the "people" rating fellows who were openly tramplaw that the "people" themselves had cted! A political philosopher from among ourselves, however, might have en the seeming contradiction by referring i "spirit of the institutions." If one we Hugh Littlepage to solve the difficulty, I have been very apt to answer that the " of Ravensnest wanted to compel him lands which he did not wish to sell, not a few of them were anxious to ac compulsory bargains conditions as to p would rob him of about one-half of hi and that what the Albany philosophe the "spirit of the institutions," was, a "spirit of the devil," which the ins were expressly designed to hold in sub

There was a good deal of out-door ment going on, as might be seen by th discussions that were held between pair what is called the "horse-shedding"—This "horse-shedding" process, I und is well known among us, and externly to politics, but to the administ justice. Your regular "horse-shedden ployed to frequent taverns where jurn and drops hints before them touch merits of causes known to be on the capossibly contrives to get into a room wieight beds, in which there may accide a juror, or even two, in a bed, when

atural conversation on the merits of tter at issue, praises one of the parties, drops dark hints to the prejudice of , and makes his own representations of in a way to scatter the seed where he y certain it will take root and grow. time he is not conversing with a juror, ne is only assuming the office of the anticipation, and dissecting evidence has been given, in the ear of a parti-It is true there is a law against ything of the sort; it is true there is punish the editor of a newspaper who lish anything to prejudice the interests ats; it is true the "horse-shedding is flagrantly wicked, and intended to nost of the benefits of the jury-system; rithstanding all this, the "spirit of the ns" carries everything before it, and rd all these laws and provisions, as well arnal principles of right, precisely as if no existence at all, or as if a freeman ve the law. He makes the law, and ald he not break it? Here is another the "spirit of the institutions." rth the bell rang, and the crowd began owards the "meetin'-us." This build-



conspicuous for her coolness and j
a far more pretending successe
building had been constructed on
of the highest dissenting spirit—
induced its advocates to quarrel w
as well as religious dogmas, in
the chasm as wide as possible—
some concessions had been made
of the times. I very well reme
"meetin'-us" at the "Little Ne
pulled down to give place to its me
successor after I had attained my s
A description of both may let th
the secret of our rural church arch

The "old Neest meetin' us," cessor, was of a hemlock frame, pine clap-boards, and painted why years, the paint had been of a quality, the oil seeming to evapor

bling a man with high shoulders, appearo be "stuck up." It had two rows of al, short and ungraceful windows, that a point in orthodoxy at the period of its It had a tower, uncouth, and in respects too large and others too small, if an reconcile the contradiction: but there anomalies of this sort in art, as in nature. the top of this tower stood a long-legged y, which had got a very dangerous, though a common, propensity in ecclesiastical matters; ther words, it had begun to "cant." this diversion from the perpendicular which suggested the necessity of erecting a new ce, and the building in which the "lecture" eudal tenures and aristocracy was now to elivered.

he new meeting-house at Little Nest was such more pretending edifice than its pressor. It was also of wood, but a bold rging from "first principles" had been sured on, not only in physical, but in the al church. The last was "new-school;" as, sed, was the first. What "new-school" as, in a spiritual sense, I do not exactly w, but I suppose it to be some improvement ome other improvement of the more ancient

and venerable dogmas of the sect to whellongs. These improvements on impression among us, are favourably viewed by a great number the name of progress; though he who state little distance can, half the time, dithat the parties in progress very often con at the precise spot from which they started

For my part, I find so much wisdom Bible-so profound a knowledge of 1 nature, and of its tendencies—couns comprchensive and so safe, and this so reference to the things of this life, tha not believe everything is progress in the direction because it sets us in motion on that are not two thousand years old! I i that we have quite as much that ought kept, as of that which ought to be t away; and while I admit the vast num abuses that have grown up in the old under the "spirit of their institutions," philosophers would say, I can see a s number that are also growing up here, cer not under the same "spirit," unless we them both, as a truly wise man would, common and miserable nature.

The main departure from first princip

esense of material things, was in the fact that enew meeting-house had only one row of wlows, and that the windows of that row I the pointed arch. The time has been when circumstance would have created a schism the theological world; and I hope that my th and inexperience will be pardoned, if I sectfully suggest that a pointed arch, or any ir arch in wood, ought to create another in world of taste.

lut in we went, men, women, and children; le Ro, Mr. Warren, Mary, Seneca, Oppority, and all, the Injins excepted. For some on connected with their policy, those savages mined outside, until the whole audience had mbled in grave silence. The orator was in. on a sort of stage, which was made, under new-light system in architecture, to supere the old, inconvenient, and ugly pulpit, ported on each side by two divines, of what omination I shall not take on myself to It will be sufficient if I add Mr. Warren not one of them. He and Mary had taken r seats quite near the door, and under the I saw that the rector was uneasy the ent the lecturer and his two supporters ed the pulpit, and appeared on the stage;

and at length he arose, and followed by Mary. he suddenly left the building. In an instant I was at their side, for it struck me indisposition was the cause of so strange a movement. Fortunately, at this moment, the whole audience rose in a body, and one of the ministers commenced in extempore prayer.

At that instant the Injins had drawn themselves up around the building, close to its sides, we implied the open windows, in a position that enviled them to hear all that passed. As I solvewards learned, this arrangement was made with an understanding with those within, one of the ministers having positively refused to address the threme of Grace so long as any of the tribe were present. Well has it been said, that man then strains at a gnat, and swallows a came!

CHAPTER V.

"I tell thee, Jack Cade, the clothier means to dress the commonwealth, and turn it, and put a new map upon it." KING HENRY VI.

As I knew Mary must have communicated her father my real name, I did not hesitate. I ought to have done in my actual dress and in my assumed character, about following them, in order to inquire if I could be of any service I never saw distress more strongly painted in any man's countenance than it was in that of Mr. Warren, when I approached. So very obvious, indeed, was his emotion, that I did not venture to obtrude myself on him, but followed in silence; and he and Mary slowly walked, side by side, across the street to the stoop of a house, of which all the usual inmates had probebly gone in the other direction. Here, Mr.



haggard, "for, so Mary tells me called—I thank you for this atte it will be over in another minute now, and shall be able to comma

No more was then said, concer of this distress; but Mary has to me its cause. When her fa the meeting-house, he had not tl that anything like a religious se dragged into the ceremonies of su two ministers on the stage first alarm; when a most painful str in his mind, whether or not he and be a party to the mocker God in prayer, in an assembly at naught one of the plainest of with banded felons drawn up ar ing, as principal actors in the wi The alternative was for him, a

the with his own views of right, a notion ald be certain to spread far and near, to the prejudice of his own people. But, as he viewed the matter, involved a of blasphemy; and yielding to his feeltook the decided step he had, intending in out of the building, until the more business of the day commenced.

certain Mr. Warren, who acted under impulse of Christian feeling, a reverence and a profound wish not to be a party ling him with the mockery of worship ch circumstances, has lost much influd made many enemies, by the step he k. The very same feeling which has e cry of aristocracy against every genvho dwells in sufficiently near contact masses to distinguish his habits from ound him; which induces the eastern , who comes from a state of society ere are no landlords, to fancy those he e ought to be pulled down, because he landlord himself; which enables the to stand up in his place, and unblushk about feudal usages, at the very inis demonstrating that equal rights are o those he would fain stigmatize as feudal lords, has extended to religion and the church of which Mr. Warren was a minister is very generally accused of being aristocratic, too! This charge is brought because it has claims which other churches affect to renounce and reject as forming no part of the faith; but the last cannot remain easy under their own decisions; and while they shout, and sing that they have found "a church without a bishop," they hate the church that has a bishop, because it has something they do not possess themselves, instead of pitying its deluded members, if they believe them wrong. This will not be admitted generally, but it is nevertheless true; and betrays itself in a hundred ways. It is seen in the attempt to call their own priests bishops, in the feeling so manifest whenever a cry can be raised against their existence, and in the general character of these theological rallies, whenever they do occur.

For one, I see a close analogy between my own church, as it exists in this country, and comparing it with that from which it sprung, and to those which surround it, and the true political circumstances of the two hemispheres. In discarding a vast amount of surplusage, in reducing the orders of the ministry , as well as in theory, to the primitive three, and in rejecting all connexion state, the American branch of the Church has assumed the position it ous to fill; restoring, as near as may iplicity of the apostolical ages, while t disregard the precepts and practices tles themselves. It has not set itself iquity and authority, but merely ento sustain them, without the encumf more modern abuses. Thus, too, n in political things. No attempt has to create new organic social distincis country, but solely to disencumber are inseparable from the existence ized society, of the clumsy machinery a the expedients of military oppressors The real sages of this ted them. n founding its institutions, no more f getting rid of the landlords of the han the church thought of getting rid ps. The first knew that the gradaoperty were an inevitable incident of 1; that it would not be wise, if it were prevent the affluent from making stments in the soil; and that this be done in practice, without leaving

the relation of landlord and tenant. Because landlords, in other parts of the world, possessed privileges that were not necessary to the natural or simple existence of the character, was no reason for destroying the character itself; any more than the fact that the bishops of England possess an authority the apostles knew nothing of, rendered it proper for the American branch of the church to do away with an office that came from the apostles. But, envy and jeslowy do not pause to reflect on such things; it is enough for them, in the one case, that you and yours have estates, and occupy social position, that I and mine do not, and cannot easily. occupy and possess; therefore I will oppose you and join my voice to the cry of those who will to get their farms for nothing; and in other, that you have bishops when we can have none, without abandoning our present organistion and doctrines.

I dwell on these points at some little length, because the movements of Mr. Warren and myself, at that moment, had a direct influence on the circumstances that will soon be related. It is probable that fully one-half of those collected in the Little Nest meeting-house, the morning, as they stood up, and lent a sort of

sided and listless attention to the prayer, thinking of the scandalous and aristocraconduct of Mr. Warren, in "goin' out eetin' just as meetin' went to prayers!" indeed, were they who would be likely to e any charitable motive for the act; and bly not one of those present thought of ne and conscientious feeling that had init. So the world wags! It is certain malignant and bitter feeling was got up st the worthy rector on that occasion, and at act, which has not yet abated, and will not abate in many hundreds, until ear approach of death shall lay bare to the true character of so many of their eelings.

was some minutes before Mr. Warren enregained his composure. At length he
to me, in his usual benevolent and mild
saying a few words that were compliary, on the subject of my return, while he
seed his fears that my uncle Ro and
If had been imprudent in thus placing
lves, as it might be, in the lion's jaws.

fou have certainly made your disguises so ete," he added, smiling, "as to have escaped arfully well so far. That you should de-

ceive Mary and myself is no great matter, since neither of us ever saw you before; but, the manner in which your nearest relatives have been misled, is surprising. Nevertheless, you have every inducement to be cautious, for hatred and jealousy have a penetration that does not belong even to love."

"We think we are safe, sir," I answered, "for we are certainly within the statute. We are too well aware of our miserable aristocratical condition to place ourselves within the grasp of the law, for such are our eminent privileges as a landed nobility, that we are morally certain either of us would not only be sent to the State's prison were he to be guilty of the felony those Injins are committing, and will commit, with perfect impunity, but that he would be kept there, as long as a single tear of anguish could be wrung from one of those who are classed with the aristocracy. Democracy alone finds any sympathy in the ordinary administration of American justice."

"I am afraid that your irony has only too much truth in it. But the movement around the building would seem to say that the real business of the day is about to commence, and we had better return to the church."

"Those men in disguise are watching us, in a most unpleasant and alarming manner," said Mary Warren, delighting me far more by the righance she thus manifested in my behalf, than saming me by the fact.

That we were watched, however, became obviously apparent, as we walked towards the building, by the actions of some of the Injins. They had left the side of the church where by had posted themselves during the prayer, and head was going to head, among those merest to us; or, it would be nearer to appearaces, were I to say bunch of calico was going to bunch of calico, for nothing in the form of a head was visible among them. Nothing was aid to Mr. Warren and Mary, however, who were permitted to go into the meeting-house, mmolested; but two of these disguised gentry placed themselves before me, laying their rifles excess my path, and completely intercepting my dvance.

"Who you?" abruptly demanded one of the wo:--"where go-where come from?"

The answer was ready, and I trust it was afficiently steady.

44 I coomes from Charmany, and I goes into

der kerch, as dey say in mine coontry; what might be callet meetin'-'us, here."

What might have followed it is not easy to say, had not the loud, declamatory voice of the lecturer just then been heard, as he commenced his address. This appeared to be a signal for the tribe to make some movement, for the two fellows who had stopped me, walked silently away, though bag of calico went to bag of calico, as they trotted off together, seemingly communicating to each other their suspicion. I took advantage of the opening, and passed into the church, where I worked my way through the throng, and got a seat at my uncle's side.

I have neither time, room, nor inclination to give anything like an analysis of the lecture. The speaker was fluent, inflated, and anything but logical. Not only did he contradict himself, but he contradicted the laws of nature. The intelligent reader will not require to be reminded of the general character of a speak that was addressed to the passions and interest of such an audience, rather than to their reason. He commented, at first, on the particular core nants of the leases on the old estates of the

, alluding to the quarter-sales, chickens, work, and durable tenures, in the cusway. The reservation of the mines. is mentioned as a tyrannical covenant. ly as if a landlord were obliged to convey re of the rights that were vested in him. ie saw fit; or the tenant could justly more than he had hired! This man all these branches of the subject, as if nants had acquired certain mysterious ts by time and occupation, overlooking t that the one party got just as good a s the other by this process; the lease the instrument between them, that was to be venerable. If one party grew old enant, so did the other as a landlord. t that this lecturer would have been confine himself to the Manor leases. ing the particular branch of the subject been accustomed to treat; but such was e precise nature of the job he was now ed to execute. At Ravensnest he could nish the feudal grievance of the quarterhe "four fat fowls," the "days' works," ; length of the leases. Here it was clearly to say nothing of the three first, and to in of the shortness of the leases, as mine

were about to fall in, in considerable numbers. Finding it was necessary to take new ground, he determined it should be bold ground, and such as would give him the least trouble to get along with.

As soon as the lecturer had got through with his general heads, and felt the necessity of coming down to particulars, he opened upon the family of Littlepage, in a very declaratory way. What had they ever done for the country, he demanded, that they should be lords in the land? By some process known to himself, he had converted landlords into lords in the land and was now aiming to make the tenants or cupy the latter station—nay, both stations. Of course, some services of a public character, of which the Littlepages might boast, were not touched upon at all, everything of that nature being compressed into what the lecturer and his audience deemed serving the people, by helping to indulge them in all their desires, however rapacious or wicked. As everybody who knows anything of the actual state of matters among us, must be aware how rarely the "people" hear the truth, when their own power sal interests are in question, it is not surprising that a very shallow reasoner was enabled to wool over the eyes of the audience of rensults on that particular subject.

but my interest was most awakened when man came to speak of myself. It is not a that a man enjoys the same opportunity at I then possessed to hear his own characlelineated, and his most private motives sed. In the first place, the audience were that this "young Hugh Littlepage had done anything for the land that he ly, and like a great European noble, he us 'estate.' Most of you, fellow-citizens, low your hard hands, and recall the burnuns under which you have opened the 1, through those then lovely meadows r, as your titles to these farms. But, Littlepage never did a day's work in his -ten minutes before he had been comng of the "days' work" in the Manor as indignities that a freeman ought not mit to - "no, fellow-citizens, he never had conour, and never will have it, until by a livision of his property, or what he now is property, you reduce him to the necesf labouring to raise the crops he wants to ne."

7here is this Hugh Littlepage at this

very moment? In Paris, squandering hard earnings in riotous living, according best standards of aristocracy. He lives 1 midst of abundance, dresses richly and fi richly, while you and yours are eating the sw of your brows. He is no man for a pew spoon and two-pronged fork! No. my co He must have a gold spoon trymen! some of his dishes, and you will find it han believe-plain, unpretending, republican fara as you are, but it is not the less true-he n have forks of silver! Fellow-citizens, H Littlepage would not put his knife into mouth, as you and I do, in cating—as all p unpretending republicans do-for the world would choke him; no, he keeps silver fork touch his anointed lips!" Here there wa attempt to get up something like applause, it totally failed. The men of Ravensnest been accustomed all their lives to see the Li pages in the social station they occupied; after all, it did not seem so very extraordi that we should have silver forks, any more that others should have silver spoons. lecturer had the tact to see that he had fail this point, and he turned to another.

The next onset was made against our

e did it come? demanded the lecturer. he king of England; and the people had red the country from that sovereign, and meelves in his place. Now, is it not principle in politics, that to the victors the spoils? He believed it was; and conquering America, he was of opinion people of America had conquered the d that they had a right to take the land, keep it. Titles from kings he did not much; and he believed the American generally, did not think much of them. It Littlepage wished an "estate," as he, let him come to the people and "sarve and see what sort of an estate they would

there was one portion of his speech ras so remarkable, that I must attempt it, as it was uttered. It was while the was expatiating on this subject of that he broke out in the following e:—"Don't talk to me," he bellowed—his time his voice had risen to the pitch ethodist's, in a camp-meeting—"Don't me of antiquity, and time, and length ssion, as things to be respected. They're i'—jest nawthin' at all. Possession's

good in law, I'll admit; and I contind jest what the tenants has. They've g lawful possession of this very property layeth (not eggs, but) up and down, fa near, and all around; a rich and goodly tage, when divided up among hard-workin honest folks; but too much, by tens of sands of acres, for a young chap, who is we his substance in foreign lands, to hold. tind that the tenants has this very, pr lawful, possession, at this blessed moment, the law won't let 'em enj'y it. It's all owi that accursed law, that the tenant can't s a title ag'in his landlord. You see by thi fact, fellow-citizens, that they are a privi class, and ought to be brought down t level of gin'ral humanity. You can set u agi'n anybody else, but you shan't set up ag'in a landlord. I know what is said i primisis," shaking his head, in derision of arguments on the other side of this part point; "I know that circumstances alter I can see the hardship of one neighbour's ing to another, and asking to borrow or hi horse for a day, and then pretendin' to him on some other ketch. But horses land; you must all allow that. No. if

and, the case would be altered. Land is ment, and so is fire, and so is water, and air. Now, who will say that a freeman a right to air, hasn't a right to water, on the same process, hasn't a right to land? las, fellow citizens—he has. These are are called in philosophy elementary s; which is the same thing as a right to lements, of which land is one, and a prinone. I say a principal one; for, if there io land to stand on, we should drop away air, and couldn't enj'y that; we should lose ir water in vapour, and couldn't put it to a' and manafacterin' purposes; and where we build our fires? No; land is the first entary right, and connected with it comes rst and most sacred right to the elements. I do not altogether disregard antiquity, er. No; I respect and revere pre-emption s; for they fortify and sustain the right to lements. Now, I do not condemn squattin', ne doos. It's actin' accordin' to natur', and is right. I respect and venerate a squatpossession; for it's held under the sacred iple of usefulness. It says, 'go and make ilderness blossom as the rose,' and means ress.' That's an antiquity I respect.

respect the antiquity of your possessio as tenants; for it is a hard-working an antiquity—an antiquity that increases: tiplies. If it be said that Hugh Lit ancestors-vour noble has his 'ancesto us 'common folks' are satisfied with for - Tthis hit took with a great many raising a very general laugh]-"bu Hugh's ancestors did pay any thing for if I was you, fellow-citizens, I'd be and let him have it back ag'in. forefathers gave a cent an acre to the may be, two; or say sixpence, if you let him have his sixpence an acre bac by way of shutting his mouth. nawthin' that's ungin'rous."

"Fellow-citizens, I profess to be what a Democrat. I know that many of you be called Whigs—but I apprehend there is difference between us on the subject of the of leasing land. We are all republicate leasing farms is anti-republican. Then to be liberal even to them I commonlate elections, and I will freely admit, the whull, the Whigs have rather ou Democrats, on the subject of this anti I am sorry to be obliged to own in it, bu

essed that, while in the way of governors, sn't been much difference—yes, put 'em z, and shake 'em up, and you'd hardly hich would come out first-which has nself the most immortal honour, which wn himself the most comprehensive, d, and safe statesman; I know that some people complain of the governors for out troops ag'in the Injins, but they ot kelp that—they wouldn't have done y judgment, had there been any way of round it; but the law was too strong 1, so they druy' in the Injins, and now in us in putting down aristocracy, and ng up gin'ral humanity. No; I don't the governors, though many doos." t I profess to be a Democrat, and I'll outline of my principles, that all may they can't, and don't, and never will ith aristocracy or nobility, in any form I believe one man is as good as anall things. Neither birth, nor law, nor n, nor riches, nor poverty, nor any thing a ever make any difference in this prinhich is sacred, and fundamental, and is f stone of the corner in true Democracy. n is as good as another, I say, and has

just the same right to the enj'yment of and its privileges, as any other man. the majority ought to rule in all things, and it is the duty of the minority to submit. I've had this here sentiment thrown back me, in some places where I have spoken, been asked, 'How is this-the majority: rule, and the minority must submit-in ase, the minority isn't as good as the maje n practice, and hasn't the same right. I are made to own what they think ought no be done?' The answer to this is so plai wonder a sensible man can ask the question; all the minority has to do is to join the jority, to have things as they want 'em. road is free, and it is this open road that m true liberty. Any man can fall in with majority, and sensible folks commonly do, v they can find it, and that makes a person only a man, as the saying is, but a FREEMA still more honourable title."

"Fellow-citizens, a great movement i progress, 'Go ahead!' is the cry, and the m is onward; our thoughts already fly about the wings of the lightning, and our bodies a but little slower, on the vapour of steam—our principles will rush ahead of all, and k

he radiance of a glorious day of universal reform, and loveliness, and virtue and charity, when the odious sound of *rent* will never be heard, when every man will set down under his own apple, or cherry tree, if not under his own ig tree.

"I am a Democrat, --- yes, a Democrat. Glorious appellation! I delight in it! it is my pride, my boast, my very virtue. Let but the people truly rule, and all must come well. The people has no temptation to do wrong. If they hurt the state, they hurt themselves, for bey are the state. Is a man likely to hurt imself? Equality is my axiom. Nor, by equality, do I mean your narrow, pitiful equality before the law, as it is sometimes tarmed, for that may be no equality at all; but, I mean an quality that is substantial, and which must be stored, when the working of the law has dranged it. Fellow-citizens, do you know what leap-year means? I dare say some of m don't, the ladies in particlar not giving mch attention to astronomy. Well, I have quired, and it is this:—The 'arth revolves acound the sun in a year, as we all know. And we count three hundred and sixty-five days in For, we all know. But, the 'arth is a few YOL IL H

hours longer than three hundred and six days, in making its circuit—nearly six longer. Now, every body knows that times six makes twenty-four, and so a t ninth day is put into February every year, to restore the lost time; another being to be made a long distance ahead t the fractions. Thus will it be with Dem Human natur' can't devise laws yet, the keep all things on an exactly equal footispolitical leap-years must be introduced i political calendar, to restore the equil In astronomy, we must divide up an hours and minutes; in humanity, we mutime to time, divide up the land."

But I cannot follow this inflated follonger; for he was quite as much of follower, though partaking largely of the character. It was plain that he carried of his notions much farther than a good; of his audience carried theirs; though, ever he touched upon anti-rentism, he chord that vibrated through the whole ass. That the tenants ought to own their farm pay no more rents, and pocket all the fits of their own previous labours, these labours had been considered,

TABLER RENTS, AND WERE, INDEED, STILL CON-IDERED IN THE LOW RATES AT WHICH THE ADDS WERE LET, was a doctrine all could oderstand; and few were they, I am sorry say, who did not betray how much selfve and self-interest had obscured the sense right.

The lecture, such as it was, lasted more than o hours; and when it was done, an indihal rose, in the character of chairmanen did three Americans ever get together to cuss anything, that they had not a chairman I secretary, and all the parliamentary forms?— I invited any one present, who might entern views different from the speaker, to give opinion. Never before did I feel so tempted speak in public. My first impulse was to ow away the wig, and come out in my own son, and expose the shallow trash that had t been uttered. I believe even I, unaccusned as I was to public speaking, could easily re done this, and I whispered as much to my de, who was actually on his feet to perform effice for me, when the sound of "Mr. urman," from a different part of the church cipated him. Looking round, I recognised ence the face of the intelligent mechanic,

named Hall, whom we had met at Moose on our way to the Nest. I took my so once, perfectly satisfied that the subject v good hands.

This speaker commenced with great 1 ration, both of manner and tone, and, it he preserved them throughout. His utte accent and language, of course, were all tured by his habits and associations; b good sense and his good principles were e gifts from above. More of the "true of his Maker" was to be found in that on vidual than existed in fifty common men. saw clearly, spoke clearly, and demons effectively. As he was well known in the nity and generally respected, he was lists with profound attention, and spoke like who stood in no dread of tar and feathers. the same sentiments been delivered by or fine coat, and a stranger, or even by 1 who had so much at stake, very many of would have been incontinently set down tocratic, and not to be tolerated, the most mated lover of equality occasionally fallis these little contradictions.

Hall commenced by reminding the and that they all knew him, and knew he !

rd. He was a mechanic, and a labouring like most of themselves, and had no it that could be separate from the general of society. This opening was a little e to prejudice, since reason is reason, and right, let them come whence they will. , am a democrat," he went on to say, "but t understand democracy to mean anything at which has been described by the last I tell that gentleman plainly, that if s democrat, I am none; and if I am a By democracy I underrat, he is none. a government in which the sovereign resides in the body of the nation; and a few, or in one. But this principle no ives the body of the people authority to act , than in a monarchy, in which the sovepower resides in one man, that one man right to act wrong. By equality, I do nderstand anything more than equality the law - now, if the law had said that the late Malbone Littlepage died, his should go, not to his next of kin, or to his e, but to his neighbours, then that would been the law to be obeyed, although it be a law destructive of civilization, since rould never accumulate property to go to

the public. Something nearer home is n to make men work, and deny themselv they like.

"The gentleman has told us of a political leap-year that is to regulate the calendar. I understand him to mean the property has got to be unequal, it is divided up, in order that men may mak start. I fear he will have to dispense we years, and come to leap months, or leap ay, or even to leap days; for, was the post this township divided up this very not and in this meetin'-us, it would get to equal before night. Some folks car money when they have it; and othe keep their hands off it.

"Then, again, if Hugh Littlepage's I is to be divided, the property of all of Littlepage's neighbours ought to be divited make even an appearance of equality; it would be but an appearance of eadmitting that were done, since Hugh page has more than all the rest of the together. Yes, fellow-citizens, Hugh Lipays, at this moment, one-twentieth taxes of this whole county. That is a proportion of Ravensnest; and that

reality, comes out of his pockets, as much the greater part of the taxes of Rensselaer and Albany counties, if you will except the cities they contain, are paid by the Rensselaers. wun't do to tell me the tenants pay the taxes, for I know better. We all know that the probable amount of the taxes is estimated in the original bargain, and is so much deducted from the rent, and comes out of the landlord if it come out of anybody. There is a good reason why the tenant should pay it, and a reason that is altogether in his interest; because the law would make his oxen, and horses, and carts table for the taxes, should the landlord neglect to pay the taxes. The collector always sells personals for a tax, if he can find them on the property; and by deducting it from the rent, and paying it himself, the tenant makes himself secure against that loss. To say that a tenant don't take any account of the taxes he will be likely to pay, in making his bargain, is sif one should say he is non com, and not fit to be trusted with his own affairs. There are men, in this community, I am sorry to say, who wish a law passed to tax the rents on durable leases, or on all leases, in order to choke the hadlords off from their claims, but such men are true friends to neither justice nor their country. Such a law would be a tax on the incomes of a particular class of society, and on no other. It is a law that would justify the aggrieved parties in taking up arms to resist it, unless the law would give 'em relief, as I rather think it would. By removing into another State, however, they would escape the tax completely, laugh at those who framed it, who would incur the odium of doing an impotent wrong, and get laughed at as well as despised, besides injuring the State by drawing away its money to be spent out of its limits. Think, for one moment, of the impression that would be made of New York justice, if a hundred citizens of note and standing were to be found living in Philadelphia or Paris, and circulating to the world the report that they were exiles to escape a special taxation! The more the matter was inquired into, the worse it must appear; for men may say what they please, to be ready ag'in election time, as there is but one piece, or parcel of property to tax, it is an income tax, and nothing What makes the matter still worse is. that every man of sense will know that it is taxing the same person twice, substantially for the same thing, since the landlord has the direct land tax deducted from the rent in the original bargain.

"As for all this cry about aristocracy, I don't understand it. Hugh Littlepage has just as good a right to his ways as I have to mine. The gentleman says he needs gold spoons and silver forks to eat with. Well, what of that? I dere say the gentleman himself finds a steel hife and fork useful, and has no objection to a elver, or, at least, to a pewter spoon. Now, there are folks that use wooden forks, or no forks, and who are glad to get horn spoons; and they might call that gentleman himself an aristocrat. This setting of ourselves up as the standard in all things is any thing but liberty. If I don't like to eat my dinner with a man who uses silver fork, no man in this country can compel me. On the other hand, if young Mr. Littlepage don't like a companion who chews tobacco, as I do, he ought to be left to follow his own inclination.

"Then, this doctrine that one man's as good as another has got two sides to it. One man ought to have the same general rights as another, I am ready to allow; but if one man is as good as another, why do we have the trouble and cost of elections? We might draw lots, as

we do for jurors, and save a good deal of time and money. We all know there is chice in men, and I think that so long as the people have their chice in sayin' who shall and who shall not be their agents, they've got all they have any right to. So long as this is done, the rest of the world may be left to follow their own ways, provided they obey the laws.

"Then, I am no great admirer of them that are always telling the people they're paried. I know this county pretty well, as well as most in it; and if there be a parfect man in Washington county, I have not yet fallen in with him. Ten millions of imparfect men won't make one parfect man, and so I don't look for perfection in the people any more than I do in princes. All I look for in democracy i to keep the reins in so many hands as t prevent a few from turning everything to their own account; still, we mustn't forget that when a great many do go wrong, it is muc worse than when a few go wrong.

"If my son didn't inherit the property of Malbone Littlepage, neither will Malbone Littlepage's son inherit mine. We are on footing in that respect. As to paying ren which some persons think so hard, what would be some persons the sould be sou

y do if they had no house to live in, or m to work? If folks wish to purchase uses and farms, no one can prevent them hey have money to do it with; and if they e not, is it expected other people are to vide them with such things out of their

den whooping, and the Injins came pressing the house in a way to drive all in the aisles are them. Men, women, and children leaped the windows, the distance being trifling, e others made their escape by the two sides, the Injins coming in only by the main ance. In less time than it takes to record act, the audience had nearly all dispersed.

CHAPTER VI.

"And yet it is said,—Labour is thy vocation: which is as much as to say,—let the magistrates be labouring men; and therefore should we be magistrates."

KING HENRY VI.

In a minute or two the tumult ceased, and a singular scene presented itself. The church had four separate groups or parties left in it, besides the Injins, who crowded the main aisle. The chairman, secretary, two ministers and lecturer, remained perfectly tranquil in their seats, probably understanding quite well they had nothing to fear from the intruders. Mr. Warren and Mary were in another corner, under the gallery, he having disdained flight, and prudently kept his daughter at his side. My uncle and myself were the pendants of the two last named, occupying the opposite corner, also under the gallery. Mr. Hall, and two or

three friends who stuck by him, were in a pew near the wall, but about half way down the church, the former erect on a seat, where he had placed himself to speak.

"Proceed with your remarks, sir," coolly observed the chairman, who was one of those paradoxical anti-renters who has nothing to do with the Injins, though he knew all about them, and, as I have been told, was actually foremost in collecting and disbursing their pay. At this instant Seneca Newcome sneaked in at a side door, keeping as far as possible from the "disguised and armed," but curious to secretain what would come next.

As for Hall, he behaved with admirable selfpossession. He probably knew that his former
suditors were collecting under the windows,
and by raising his voice he would be easily
heard. At all events, he did elevate his voice,
and went on as if nothing had happened.

"I was about to say a word, Mr. Chairman, on the natur' of the two qualities that have, to be, at least, seemed uppermost in the lecturer's agooment"—yes, this sensible, well-principled ben actually used that detestable sound, just as I have written it, calling 'argument' 'argooment'—what a pity it is that so little attention

s much to the term item principles of speaking the marriage well in this country, the common smooth to the life being more harm than they do god a the rester-" that have, to me, # east, seemed incomment in the lecturer's argoment and they are both those that God himself nis the well as it so great importance to our marie is a give his express commandment tions them. He has commanded us not to steal, and he has summanded us not to core! our recordings's process proof sufficient that the presents and percently is sanctioned by divine surhence, and that it is endowed with a certain satisfy of trivilege. Now for the application "You can be making as to leases in existents tecture the State can't impair a contract. A That had is said about this government's being one of the receive, and that the people ought? he as they thease. Now, I'm a plain man, and am raiking to plain men, and mean to take plantly. That this is a government of the perthe being a democracy, or because the sorereign power, in the last resort, resides is the body of the people, is true; but that this is a government of the people, in the common is nification, or as too many of the people the selves understand it, is not true. This vel

test about which there is so much commoor the right to interfere with contracts, is eyond the people of the State, by a clause constitution of the United States. Now. onstitution of the United States might be d, making another provision saying that state shall ever pass any law to do away the existence of durable leases,' and every woman and child in New York be opto such a change, but they would have to w it. Come, let us see what figures will There are twenty-seven States in actual nce, and soon will be thirty. I don't n which number you calculate; say thirty, please, as that is likely to be the number the constitution could be altered. Well, y-three of these States can put a clause he constitution, saying you shan't meddle This might leave the seven most ar States, with every voter, opposed to hange. I've made a calculation, and find the seven most populous States had in and I find that more than half of all the ation of the country is contained in them States, which can be made to submit to a ity. Nor is this all; the alteration may rried by only one vote in each of the twenty-three States, and, deducting these from the electors in the seven dissenting States, you might have a constitutional change made in the country against a majority of say two millions! It follows that the people, in the common meaning, are not as omnipotent as some suppose. There's something stronger than the people, after all, and that's principles; and if we go to work to tear to pieces our own—

It was impossible to hear another word that the speaker said. The idea that the people are not omnipotent, was one little likely to find favour among any portion of the population that fancies themselves to be peculiarly the people. So much accustomed to consider thesselves invested with the exercise of a power which, in any case, can be rightfully exercised by only the whole people, have local assemblages got to be, that they often run into illegal excesses, fancying even their little fragment of the body politic infallible, as well as omnipotest, in such matters at least. To have it openly denied, therefore, that the popular fabric of American institutions is so put together, so to leave it in the power of a decided minority to. change the organic law, as is unquestionsly the fact in theory, however little likely to com



sounded in the ears of Mr. Hall's political blasphemy. Those under s groaned, while the gang in the ed and yelled, and that in a fashion I the exaggeration of a caricature. apparent that there was an end of cerative part of the proceedings of

ned neither surprised nor uneasy. is face very coolly, and then took ving the Injins to dance about the ishing their rifles and knives, in a way ave frightened one less steady. As ren, he led Mary out, though there ment that threatened to stop him. nd myself followed, the whooping ng being really unpleasant to the the chairman, the secretary, and isters of the gospel, they kept their he stage, entirely self-possessed and No one went near them, a forbearjust have been owing to the often ; that the real anti-renters, the mantry of New York, and these aders, had nothing to do with each

e astounding circumstances of the

times is the general prevalence of falsehoo among us, and the almost total suppression truth. No matter what amount of evidence there may be to contradict a statement, or how often it has been disproved, it is reaffirmed with just as much assurance as if the matter is never been investigated; ay, and believed, if its substance were uncontradicted. I am persuaded there is no part of the world, in which it is more difficult to get a truth into the public mind, when there is a motive to suppress it, than among ourselves. This may seem singular when it is remembered how many journal there are, which are uttered with the avowed purpose to circulate information. Alas! machinery which can be used to give current to truth, is equally efficient in giving current to falsehood. There are so many modes to of diluting truth, in addition to the downig lies which are told, that I greatly question one alleged fact, out of twenty that goes is rounds of the public prints, those of the com moner sort excepted, is true in all its essential It requires so much integrity of purpose, so much discrimination, such a sensitiveness conscience, and often so large a degree of sacrifice in men to speak nothing but treb

ne principais.

was glad to get out of the church the reader may depend on it, I was to see Mr. Warren leading Mary the place where I had left his wagon, ut to quit a scene that now promised but clamour and wrangling, if not g more serious. Uncle Ro desired ring out the wagon in which we had arm; and, in the midst of a species of anic, in which the women, in particular, ing about in all directions, I proceeded ly. It was at this moment that a ause to all movements was produced by of Injins pouring out of the church, in their centre the late speaker, Mr. As the chairman, secretary, lecturer, two "ministers of the gospel," followed, onclusive as to the termination of any e further discussion.



surrounded by a cluster of wrangling and menacing Injins; the whole party bearing no little resemblance to a pack of village curs that sets upon the strange dog that has ventured in among them.

Oaths and threats filled the air; and poor Hall's ears were offended by an imputation that, I dare say, they then heard for the first time. He was called a "d—d aristocrat," and a hireling in the pay of "d—d aristocrata." To all this, however, the sturdy and right-thinking blacksmith was very indifferent; well knowing there was not a fact connected with his existence, or a sentiment of his moral being, that would justify any such charge. It was in answer to this deadly imputation, that I first heard him speak again, after he had been interrupted in the church.

"Call me what you please," he cried, in his clear, full voice; "I don't mind hard names. There isn't a man among you who thinks I an aristocrat, or the hireling of any one; but I hope I am not yet so great a knave as to wish to rob a neighbour because he happens to be richer than I am myself."

"Who gave Hugh Littlepage his land?" demanded one, in the midst of the gang, speaking ut the affectation of mimicry, though the ng to his head sufficiently changed his "You know, yourself, it came from the

e never worked for an acre of it!" bawled r. "If he was a hard-working, honest ke yourself, Tim Hall, we might bear it; u know he is not. He's a spendthrift aristocrat."

now that hard hands don't make a man any more than soft hands make him a 'answered Tim Hall, with spirit. "As Littlepages, they are gentlemen in every of the word, and always have been. word will pass even now, when the bond y a man who sets himself up ag'in them i't be looked at."

s grateful and touched with this proof character, which I fully believed to be I, was not lost on one of the most intelmen of his class, in that part of the F. Envy, and covetousness, and maligmay lie as they will, but the upright se the upright; the truly poor know who ssuage their sorrows and relieve their and the real lover of liberty underthat its privileges are not to be inter-

preted altogether in his own favour. I did not like the idea of such a man's being ill-treated by a gang of disguised blackguards—fellows, who added to the crime of violating a positive law, the high moral offence of prostituting the sacred principles of liberty, by professing to drag them into the service of a cause, which wanted very little, in its range, to include all the pickpockets and thieves in the land.

"They will do that noble fellow some injury, I fear," I whispered to my uncle.

"If it were not for the mortification of admitting our disguise, I would go forward at once, and attempt to bring him out of the crowd," was the answer. "But that will not do, under the circumstances. Let us be patient, and observe what is to follow."

"Tar and feathers!" shouted some one among the Injins; "Tar and feather him!" "Crop him, and send him home!" answered others "Tim Hall has gone over to the enemy," added the Injin who asked whence I had my lands.

I fancied I knew that voice, and when its tones had been repeated two or three times, it struck me it was that of Seneca Newcome. That Seneca was an anti-renter, was no secret; but that he, a lawyer, would be guilty of the great



tion of committing felony, was a matter hich one might well entertain a doubt. e others to be guilty, was a different but to commit himself seemed unlikely. view to keep an eye on the figure I d, I looked out for some mode by which be known. A patch, or rather goar lico, answered admirably, for on lookhers, I saw that this goar was accidental, liar to that particular dress, most proving to a deficiency in the material 7 supplied.

is time, which indeed was but a minute he tumult continued. The Injins seemed nined what to do; equally afraid to t their menaces against Hall, and unclet him go. At the very instant when looking for something serious, the sated, and an unexpected calm settled zene. How this was effected, I never hough it is reasonable to suppose an I been communicated to the Injins, by nal that was known only to themselves. result there was no doubt; the crowd Hall opened, and that sturdy and unising freeman came out of it, wiping looking heated and a little angry. He

did not yield, however, remaining near the systill supported by the two or three friends whad accompanied him from Mooseridge.

My uncle Ro, on reflection, conceived wisest not to seem in a hurry to quit the village and as soon as I had ascertained that Mr. Warms had come to a similar decision, and had actually taken refuge in the house of a parishioner, I was agreeable,' as the English say. While the pedlar, therefore, made a new display of his watches, I strolled round among the crowd Injins and others intermixed, to see what could be seen, and to glean intelligence. In the count of my wanderings, chance brought me close to the side of the masquer in the dress with the goar. Tickling him gently on the elbow, I is duced him to step a little aside with me, when our conversation would not be overheard.

"Why might you be Injin—gentleman as you be?" I asked, with as much of an air of plicity as I could assume.

The start with which this question was not convinced me I was right; and I scarce needs farther confirmation of the justice of my suiticion. If I had, however, it was afforded.

"Why ask Injin dat?" returned the with the goar.

at might do, and it might not do, vcome; but it might not do wid one ou as vell as I know you. So dell; the you be Injin?"

," said Seneca, in his natural speech, ly much disturbed by my discovery; on no account, let it be known who see, this Injin business is ticklish the law might—that is—you could by mentioning what you know, but said, as I'm a gentleman, and an law, it wouldn't sound well to have I was caught dressed up in this ying Injin."

-I conderstants-gentlemans might dings, und not be laughed at-dat's

s—that's all, as you say, so be careu say, or hint about it. Well, since d me out, it's my treat. What shall't

not very elegant for a "gentleman," ttorney at law," certainly, but, as it the school of Mr. Newcome, it it might not be prudent for me to I belonged to one of a different sort. ontentment, therefore, I told him,

wins he pleased, and he led me to a store of all trainess, that was kept by his brother, and in which, as I afterwards found, he himself was a ratter. Here he generously treated me to giase of fiery whiskey, which I managed to spill in a way that prevented my being choked. This was advoidy enough effected, as a refusal to i-i-k would have been taken as a most suspchous circumstance in a German. As remeds Americans of my assumed class, I am happy to say it is now more possible for one to refuse ! glass than to accept it. It savs a good deal is favour of the population of a country, when even the coachman declines his whet. Never theless, a nation may become perfectly sole, and fall away with fearful rapidity on other mat essentials. On the subject of sobriety, I arrive altogether with my uncle, in thinking that the Americans drink much less than most if not less than any European nation; the commen notion that long prevailed to the contrat in the country, being no more than the fruits of the general disposition, in other people, to deep democracy, aided somewhat, perhaps, by the exaggerations that are so common in all the published statistics of morals.

I remarked that very few even of the Injus

though they now began to circulate among the crowd and in the stores. left me as soon as he fancied he had I my discretion with a treat, and I stood round at the manner in which the and disguised" conducted themselves. ow, in particular, attracted my attention; deportment may be taken as a specimen of many of his comrades.

s soon struck by the fact that Orson ne, Seneca's brother and partner, was y desirous of having as little to do with the Injins as possible. As soon as one his store, he appeared uneasy; and er one left it, he seemed glad. At first, inclined to think that Orson,-what vill not the great eastern family adopt, hey have got through with their cata--really, they seem to select their appelas they do so many other things, or to hat they'll do as they please; -but, I fancied at first, was influenced by e. and did not care to conceal the disgust t such audacious and illegal proceedings. soon discovered my mistake, by ascerthe true cause of his distaste for the of an Injin.

The want called for shirt said one these withhis significantly, to Orson, who, issue affected not to hear him.

The hemand was repeated, however, with additional significance, when the cloth was reformably thrown on the counter.

profit said the Injin. after examining the profit; went Injin twenty yard—good measure, hear

The railro was cut, with a sort of despente salumission: the twenty yards were folded, enveloped and handed to the customer, who would put the hundle under his arm, saying the numed to leave the store—"Charge it to Down Rent."

The mystery of Orson's sullenness was not explained. As invariably follows the abandoness: of principle, the fomenters of wrong were suffering smartly through the encroachments of their own agents. I ascertained, afterwards that these very Injins, who had been emboded in hundreds with a view to look down law, and right, and the sacred character of contracts, had begun to carry out their main principle; and were making all sorts of demands, on the pockets and property of their very employers, under one pretence or another, but with very obvious

"Spirit of anti-Rentism" was beginning to develope itself in this form, under the system of violence; as, under that of legislative usurpation, and legislative truckling to numbers, which is most to be feared from the character of our representatives, it will as certainly be developed, mless suppressed in the bud, by such further demands on its complaisant ministers, as will either compel them to repent of their first false tep, will drive the State to civil war, or will drive all the honest men out of it.

I did not remain long in the store. After quitting it, I went in quest of Mr. Warren and Mary, anxious to know if I could be of any service to them. The father thanked me for this attention, and let me know that he was now shout to quit the village, as he saw others beginning to go away, among whom were Hall, who was an old and much valued acquaintance of his, and whom he had invited to stop at the rectory to dine. He advised us to imitate the example, as there were strangers among the lajins, who might be addicted to drinking.

On this information I hunted up my uncle, who had actually sold most of his trinkets, and Il his watches but one, the secret of his great

success being the smallness of his prices. He sold for what he had bought, and in some instances for even less, quitting the place with the reputation of being the most reasonable jewel-pedlar who had ever appeared in it.

The road was beginning to be lined with vehicles carrying home the people who had collected to hear the lecture. As this was the first occasion which offered for witnessing such an exhibition, since my return, I examined the different parties we passed, with a view to comparison. There is a certain air of rusticity, even in the large towns of America, which one does not meet with in the capitals of the old world. But the American country is less rusic than any part of the world with which I am acquainted, England alone excepted. Of course, in making such a remark, no allusion is intended to the immediate environs of very large town; though I am far from certain that the population of St. Ouen, the Runnymede of France, and which stands within a league of the walls of Paris, would not have offered a more decidedy rustic spectacle, than that which we then saw. As repects females, this was very strikingly true; scarce one being visible who had that a of coarseness, and ignorance, and vulgarity, which a degraded condition and a life of hard-There was little apparent that marked a y in the moral sense of the word; but e population seemed to be at their ease, at and well-kept vehicles; solid, active and being themselves reasonably well, not very tastefully clad. Yet, all this leased estate, under the dire oppression llord, and beneath the shadow of aris-

A short dialogue which took place my uncle and two sturdy, weatherusbandmen, who drove their horse, for listance, on a walk at the side of ours, e impression produced by such facts han it might otherwise have been. I te it.

are Jarmans, I b'lieve," commenced at of the two men, a grey-headed tenant wn, of the name of Holmes, who was wn to us both—" Jarmans from the old 3, I hear?"

- -we bees from der olt coontries; und great vay off."
- e-s, I s'pose it is—I've heern tell of nuntries, often. Doos the landlord xist there?"

- "Ja—dere ist landtlorts all ofer dis worltdo dinks; und denants, doo."
- "Well, and how is the plan liked there; or be folks thinking of getting red (rid) on't?"
- "Nein—how might dey gets red of it? It is der law, you might see, und vhat ist der law moost be done."

This answer puzzled old Holmes a good deal. He passed a hand over his face, and turned to his companion, one Tubbs, also a tenant on my estate, as if to ask assistance. Tubbs was one of the new school; a school that makes more laws than it respects, and belongs to the movement. He is a man that fancies the world never knew any thing of principles, facts, or tendercies, until the commencement of this century.

- "What sort of a government had you in your own country?" demanded Tubbs.
- "Bretty goot. Mein coontry was Preusesi und dat might be t'ought a bretty goot gotenment."
- "Yes, but it's a kingly government, I take it;—it seems to me, I have heern tell of kings in that land."
- "Ja, ja—dere ist ein koenig—one king. De last might be der goet koenig Vilhelm, und now

this son, who ist a goot koenig too, as I link. Ja, ja—dere ist a king." at explains it all," cried Tubbs, with a triumph. "You see they have a king, hey have tenants; but, here we have no id we have no need of landlords. Every a free country, should be his own; that's my doctrine, and to that I'll

ere is some reason in that, fri'nd; isn't ir idee?" asked Holmes.

l, I might not conderstandt. Dost der nans object to landlordts, in his country, dere might be landlordts in dem coonmight haf kings?"

it's it! That's just the reason on't, and principle!" answered Tubbs. "Kings erty can't go together; and landlords rty can't go together."

might not der law in dis coontry be to llordts too? I hear dat it ist so."

that is the law as it stands; but we alter it all. We have got so many ow, as to be sure to have both parties at a gin'ral election; and give us the ron our side, with the sartainty of votes to turn an election, and we're pretty

confident of success. Votes is all that is wanting in a truly free country, for ments have things pretty much in their own way."

"Und dost you mean to haf not in dat mile be in de coontries ast haf kings?"

"To be sure not. What do we want of any of your lordly contrivances, to make the richer and the poor poorer?"

"Vell, you moost alter de law of nature, i de rich vilt not get riches, und de poor vill not feel dev be poor. De piple della us dat de misery of de poor ist deir poverty."

"Ay, ay, bible talk dont go for much is politics. Sabba' days are set aside for the bible, and week days for public and private matters. Now, here is Hugh Littlepage, of the same flesh and blood as my neighbour Holms and myself be—no better and no worse; 7th I'm willing to allow he's no worse, in the minthough in some things I do think we might claim the preference; but I'll allow he's no worse, for the sake of argooment. Each on we rents a farm of this Littlepage, of a hundred acres good. Wa-al, this land we till, and crop and labour, with our hands, and the hands of our sons, and hired help, perhaps; and yet the have to pay fifty dollars a-piece, annually, to

that youngster Hugh Littlepage, for rent; which money he takes and squanders where he pleases, in riotous livin', for 't we know. Now, is that right, I ask; and isn't it an onsuitable state of things for a republican country?"

"Und you dinks yoong Littlebage might spend his money in riotous lifin' in foreign landts?"

"Sartain—that's the tale, hereabouts; and I have seen a man who knows another, that has an acquaintance who has been in Paris, and who tells the people of his neighbourhood that he stood at the door of the king's palace one day, and actually saw both the Littlepages going in to pay 'tribute unto Cæsar,' as it is called—I suppose you know; and they tell me that all that goes to see a king, has to kneel and kiss his hand—some say his toe. Do you happen to know how it is in the old countries?"

"It ist not so; I haf seen more kings as half a dozen, und dey dost not kneel down and kiss deir hants, except on sartain business. Dey might not allvays hear what ist true, in dis country."

"Wa-e-l, I don't know—I never was there to see," answered Tubbs, in that peculiar manner, which, whenever it is used by an American,

may safely be interpreted to mean, "I' commander you but I'll believe what I ple Than is what I've beern say. But, why we pay tent to young Littlepage to spended a living."

I might not know, conless you have his lamin and agree't to pay him rent; in rase you might do as you agree't."

But when the targain's of a kingly to a size of a line of the same present has its nature, and all smooth he in conformity with nature. Note that the payment in a republican conformation when the same mething here, that's in common looks and sings.

Well den, you most alter your electry. You might not haf wifes und iman; you might not lif in houses, und plot landt, you might not eat und drink, un wegen met wear any shirt."

Tubbs looked a little astonished. Lil Bourgess Commissions, he was amazed to be had been talking prose all his life we knowing in. There is no question that law suitable to the institutions of a republic exist in a kingdom, but it is equally that the law which compels the tenant to

use of his house, or farm, is not one of aber. Tubbs, however, had been so hly persuaded, by dint of talking, there thing exceedingly anti-republican in one ying rent to another, that he was not to give the matter up so easily.

ay," he answered, "we have many common with kingdoms, as men, I bw; but why should we have anything on of this aristocratic natur'? A free should contain freemen, and how can free if he doesn't own the land out of makes his living?"

if he makes his lifin' out of anoder nd, he might be honest enough to pay e, I dinks."

we hold it *ought* not to be another id, but the land of him who works it." me dis—dost you efer let out a field neighbour on shares?"

ain; we all do that, both to accomfolks, and to get crops when we are with work ourselves."

why might not all dat crop pelong to works de field?"

that's doin' business on a small scale, do anybody harm. But the American

institutions never intended that there should be great privileged class among us, like the lord in Europe.

- "Did you effer haf any difficulty in getting your hire for a field dat might be so let
- "Surrain. There's miserable neighbours well as them that isn't. I had to sue the very last char I had such dealin's with."
 - " Und die das law let you haf your money?"
- To be sure it did! What would law be good free if it didn't help a body to his right?"
- "Und doet den tenants of dis broperty it Hugh Littlebuge haf his rents, ast might it due."
- "That's a different thing, I tell you. Hope Little page has more than he wants, and specific money in rictous livin' in foreign parts."
- "Veil and sooppose your neighpours might vants to ask you what you do wit' your toler after you shall sell your pork and beef, to see you mate goot use of it—might dat be lipety!"
- That. Why, who do you think well trouble himself about my 'arnin's? It's the bitish, only, that folks talk about, and care about in such matters."
 - " Den folks make Hugh Littlebage a big

by dair own mettlin', und enfy, und cofetousness-is it not so?"

"Harkee fri'nd, I some think you're leanin' Jourself to kingly ways, and to the idees in which you was brought up. Take my advice, and abandon all these notions as soon as you can, for they'll never be popular in this part of the world."

Popular! How broad has the signification of this word got to be! In the eyes of two-thirds of the population it already means, "what is Vox populi, vox Dei. To what an extent is this little word made to entwine itself around all the interests of life! When it is deemed expedient to inculcate certain notions in the minds of the people, the first argument med is to endeavour to persuade the inhabitants of New York that the inhabitants of Penn-Thania are already of that mind. A simulated public opinion is the strongest argument used, indeed, on every occasion of the public discussion of any disputed point. He that can count the most voices is a better man than he who can give the most reasons; numbers carrying more weight with them, than facts, or law. It is evident, that, while in some things, such a system may work well, there are others, and those of overshadowing importance, in which its tendency is direct and fearful towards corruption.

As soon as Tubbs had given his admonition, he applied the whip to his horse, and trotted on, leaving us to follow at the best gait we could extort from Tom Miller's back.

CHAPTER VII.

"If he were with me, King of Tuscarora,
Gazing as I upon thy portrait now,
In all its medalled, fringed, and bearded glory,
Its eyes' dark beauty, and its thoughtful brow—

Its brow, half-martial, and half-diplomatic;
Its eye, upsoaring, like an eagle's wings;
Well might he boast that we, the democratic,
Outrival Europe—even in our sings.'

RED JACKET.

My uncle Ro said nothing, when the two ants left us; though I saw, by his countece, that he felt all the absurdity of the ff we had just been listening to. We had within half a mile of the woods, when he Injins came galloping up to a wagon that directly behind us, and which contained ther of my tenants, with his eldest son, a of sixteen, whom he had brought with him scholar, in having his sense of right unled by the selfish mystification that was

going on in the land; a species of fatherly care that was of very questionable ment. I said there were eight of these Injins, but there were only four horses, each beast carrying double. No sooner did the leaders of the party reach the wagon I have mentioned, than it was stopped, and its owner was commanded to The man was a decided down-renter, alight. but he obeyed the order with a very ill gree; and did not obey at all, indeed, until he was helped out of the wagon, by a little gentle violence of this fragment of his own corp d'armée. The boy was soon put into the highway, when two of the "disguised and armed" leaped into the vacant places, and drove on passing us at a furious pace, making a parting nod to the owner of the vehicle, and consist him for its temporary loss, by calling out, "In want him-Injin good fellow-you know."

Whether the discomfited father inseconds, we could not tell; but he looked as if he wished the Injins anywhere but in their "happy hunting grounds." We drove on laughing for it was in human nature to be amused at an exhibition of the compulsory system, or of "liberty and equality carried out;" and an experience of the compulsory system, or of "liberty and equality carried out;" and an exhibition of the compulsory system, or of "liberty and equality carried out;" and an exhibit the particularly so, when I was certain that the

est, hard-working, horny-hand tiller of bil" wanted to cheat me out of a farm; or, t his case in the most favourable point of wanted to compel me to sell him one at own price. Nor did our amusement stop

Before we reached the woods, we found ness and Tubbs in the highway, too; the r two worthies who had been mounted en the having dispossessed them of their wagon and told them to "charge it to Injin." afterwards learned that this practice was general; the owner recovering his horse team, in the course of a few days, by hearit had been left, secretly, at some tavern in a few miles of his residence. As for Holmes, he was in an honest indignation n we came up with him, while even Tubbs and sourced and discontented, or as if he ught friends were entitled to better treat-

Vhat is der matter?" cried out uncle Ro, could hardly keep from laughing the whole ; "vhat ist der matter now? Vhere ht be your hantsome vaggin und your gay a?"

It's too bad!—yes, it's eeny most too bad!" nted Holmes. "Here am I, past three-

score-and-ten, which is the full time of man, the bible says—and what the bible says must be true, you know!—here have they trundled may into the highway, as they would a sack of potatoes, and left me to walk every step of four miles to reach my own door! It's too bad—in eeny most too bad!"

- "Oh! dat might be a trifle, compared to the it would be to haf peen drundelled out of your farm."
- "I know't!—I know't!—I understand!—is all meant for the good cause—to put down aristocracy, and make men raa'ly equal, as the law intends them to be—but this, I say, is cent most too bad!"
 - "Und you so olt!"
- "Seventy-six, if I'm a day. My time can be long, and my legs is weak, they be. Ye, the bible says a man's time is limited press much to three-score-and-ten—and I'll new stand out ag'in the bible."
- "Und what might der piple say apout vanish to haf your neighpours' goots?"
- "It cries that down dreadfully! Yes, that's plenty of that in the good book, I know from havin' heard it read—ay, and havin' read it myself, these three-score years; it does cry is

lown, the most awfully. I shall tell the Injins this, the next time they want my wagon. There's bible ag'in all sich practices."

" Der piple ist a goot pook."

That it is—that it is—and great is the concolation and hope that I have known drawn from its pages. I'm glad to find that they set store by the bible in Jarmany. I was pretty funch of the notion, we had most of the religion limit's goin', in Ameriky, and it's pleasant to limit to some in Jarmany."

All this time old Holmes was puffing along foot, my uncle Ro walking his horse, in order to enjoy his discourse.

"Oh! ja—ja, ja—dere might be some religion left in der olt worlt—de puritans, as you might left, did not pring it all away."

*Desp'rate good people them! We got all sur best sarcumstances from our puritan forethers. Some folks say that all Ameriky has got, is owing to them very saints!"

"Ja—und if it bees not so, nefer mind; for will be sartain to get all Ameriky."

Holmes was mystified, but he kept tugging en, casting wistful glances at our wagon, as he endeavoured to keep up with it. Fearful we might trot on and leave him, the old man continued

the discourse. "Yes," he said, "our authority for everything must come from the bible, and all. It tells us we hadn't ought to bear make, and that's a rule I endivour to act up to; an old man, you see, can't indulge his and natur' if he would. Now I've been down Little Neest to attend a Down Rent Meetin, but I bear no more malice ag'in Hugh Little page, not I, no more than if he wern't a bit of my landlord! All I want of him is my fame, on such a lay as I can live by, and the bye and the Littlepages should refuse to be have the place, seein' that I have worked it my for the tarm of three whull lives."

"Und dey agreet dat dey might sell you de farm, when dem dree lifes wast up?"

"No, not in downright language they didn't as I must allow. In the way of bargain, I must own the advantage is altogether on the side of Littlepage. That was his granditate act; and if you wun't drive quits so fait as I'm getting a little out of wind, I'll wou all about it. That is just what we can plain on; the bargain being so much in his favour. Now, my lives have hung on despirately haven't they, Shabbakuk?" appealing to Table.



f forty-five years sin' I tuck life, that of my old woman, they call it, though it's a sort dy might as well not have un't stand it a great while hat farm that I set so much hich I've made my livelihood ad on which I've brought up will go out of my hands to tlepage, who's got so much id it at hum like honest folks, road, to waste it in riotous Il us. Yes, onless the governor ire helps me out of my difficulty, Hugh Littlepage must get it all, ch richer, and the poor poorer." must dis cruel ding come to might not mans keep his own in

ust it, you see. It isn't my own, in y natur', like, and the 'speret of the s,' as they call it. I'm sure I don't how I get it, so it only comes. If the can only make the landlords sell, or away sartainly count on my don't put the prices too

none. I now high prines, which is onsuits

The first I successe your lease might to make at our new trees reasonable, as it might be make at our new ?

the two similars the acre," answered the silicity with a knowing look, which as make a reason of the maintal bargain he had in the minar to twenty-five dollars a year for the minary lawes. That's no great matter, In wall to answer the min law lives havin' held a less rately. The law lives havin' held a less rately, their may lives havin' held a less rately. The law got up to forty, there are not about here, I can't no man amount soil aniches lay than I can expect to the lawest aniches have than I can expect to the lawest a law rent that place, to more, we more in the 150 dollars of as got more, as any man can pay."

The bow man might you expect 'qu'

Nome which as much as 621 dollars; though some which he would let it to so it is dollars, for three lives longer. The dignital while me when he signed the lease the lives gestim a bargain, but, niver mind, so will give you good tarms, you'll make the betwee temant, and I look to posterity and the

t as much as I do to my own. If I don't ne advantage I might,' says he, 'my en, or my children's children, will. A nustn't altogether live for himself in this especially if he has children.' Them nod idees, wasn't they?"

ou might not dink differently. Und, noch woult you love to bay for a deet arm?"

'a-a-l, there's differences of opinion on ubject. The most approved notion is Iugh Littlepage ought to be made to varrantees, with full covenants, as it's and covenants is all in all, in a deed,

it might not be in a lease?" put in uncle mewhat drily.

hat depinds—But, some say them deeds to be given, if the tenants allow the ds the worth of the land, when the ee got it, and interest down to the t day. It does seem a desp'rate price for land, to give principal and interest, throw in all that has been paid be-

if you made a calculation, to see what it:

- Scholaktik has—tell the gentleman, Shaktik has much you make it come to,

Shibbakuk was a far deeper rogue than registrate Holmes. The last was merely man wi seliish and narrow views, who, for massing a long life with no other object before non than that of scraping together proper that got his mind completely ensuared in t mescles of this world's net; whereas his or pagere took the initiative as the French ! .. in interest, and not only carried out, mountain the schemes of the wicked dearly did not like this appeal to his arithm but having no suspicion to whom he was meg. and fancying every man in the lower firems of life must be an ally in a plan to Take rich poorer; and the poor richer was a little more communicative than scherwise have been the case. After re a sooment, he gave us his answer, readi a rater in his hand, on which the wh had been elaborately worked for the oc the late meeting.

"The land was worth ten cents maybe, when the first Littlepage go that is a liberal price. Now, that v

since, for we don't count old Herman unt's time, as anything; seeing that the as worth next to nothin', in his time, terest on ten cents at seven per cent. is nills a year, or 560 mills for eighty years. without compound; compound being al, and nothin' ag'in law should be taken account. Add the ten cents to the 560 nd you get 660 mills, or sixty-six cents, as sum, or a sum calculated on the same les, all the tenants are willing to pay for arms,* and if justice prevails they will m."

t seems but little to bay for landt dat now rent for a dollar an acre, each

u forgit that the Littlepages have had t these eighty years, the whull time." id de denants haf hat de farms dese years, de whole time, too."

If we put the land ag'in the work. If ghbour Holmes, here, has had his farm we years, so the farm has had his work

rder that the reader may understand Mr. Hugh Littlept inventing, I will add that propositions still more int than these have been openly circulated among enters, up and down the country.—Entron.

forty-five years as an off-set. You may depind on't the governor and the legislature understand all that."

"If dey does," answered uncle Ro, whipping his horse into a trot, "dey must be fit for deir high stations. It is goot for a country to haf great governors, and great legisladurs. Guten tag."

Away he went, leaving neighbour Holmes Shabbakuk Tubbs, the governor and legislature, with their joint morals, wisdom, logic, and philosophy, in the highway, together. My uncle Ro shook his head, and then he laughed, as the absurdity of what had just passed forced itself on his imagination.

I dare say many may be found, who have openly professed principles and opinions identical, in substance, with what has just been related here, who will be disposed to deny them, when they are thrown into their faces. There is nothing unusual in men's refusing to recognist their own children, when they are ashamed the circumstances that brought them into bein But in the course of this controversy, I has often heard arguments in discourse, and has often read them in the journals, as they has been put into the mouths of men in authorities.

; too in their public communications, stripped of their very thin coverings, ty much on a level with those of and Tubbs. I am aware that no has, as yet, alluded to the hardships of nts, under the limited leases, but it e idle to deny that the door has been to principles, or a want of principles, t sweep away all such property in the of reckless popular clamour, unless the soon arrested. I say evil, for it must curse to any community to break down ities of property, as it is held in what rto been thought its most secure form, t is still of more importance in a moral view, all to appease the cravings of as they are exhibited in the masses. ere soon out of sight of Holmes and nd in the woods. I confess that I exsch instant, to overtake Hall in the hands ins; for the movement among that class as had appeared to me as one directed rly against him. We saw nothing of however, and had nearly reached the limits of the bit of forest, when we sight of the two wagons which had avalierly taken possession of, and of the



My uncle and myself fully exagain stopped, as we drove up to mentioned; not only was the trace left clear, however, but we were pass without a question. All the been in a lather, as if driven very otherwise, there was nothing to incif we except the presence of the tinel. From this fellow, neither a molested us; but on we went, at horse's favourite amble, until we the verge of the wood, as to get a open fields beyond. Here, indeed a sight of certain movements the gave me some little concern.

Among the bushes that lined and which have been already men a glimpse of several of the "ć armed," who were evidently lying forward to re-enforce their party. At this point, I felt quite certain we should be stopped; but we were not. We were suffered to pass without question, as we had just passed the wagons and horses, though it must have been known to the party that we were fully aware of their presence at that particular spot. But, on we went, and were soon, unmolested, in the open country.

It was not long, however, before the mystery was explained. A road descended from the higher ground, which lay to the westward of us, alittle on our left, and a party of men was coming down it, at a quick walk, which, at the first glance, I mistook for a detachment of the Injins; but which, at a second look, I ascertained to be composed of Indians, or real red men. The difference between the two is very great, as every American will at once admit, though many who read this manuscript will be obliged to me for an explanation. There is "Indian" and "Injin." The Injin is a white man, who, bent on an unworthy and illegal purpose, is obliged to hide his face, and to perform his task in disguise. The Indian is a red man, who is neither afraid, nor ashamed, to show his countenance, equally to friend or enemy. The first is the agent of designing demagogues, the hireling of a discontented and grasping spirit, who mocks at truth and right by calling himself one who labours to carry out "the spirit of those Institutions" which he dishonours and is afraid to trust; while the other serves himself only, and is afraid of nothing. One is skulking from, and shirking the duties of civilization, while the other, though a savage, is, at least, true to his own professions.

There they were, sure enough, a party of some sixteen or eighteen of the real aborigine. It is not an uncommon thing to meet with an Indian, or two, strolling about the country selling baskets-formerly it was brooms of birch but the march of improvement has nearly banished so rude a manufacture from the country -with a squaw, or two, in company; but it is now very unusual to meet a true Indian warrior in the heart of the State, carrying his rifle and tomahawk, as was the case with all those who were so swiftly descending the road. My uncle Ro was quite as much astonished as I was #5 self; and he pulled up at the junction of the two highways, in order to await the arrival of the strangers.

"These are real Redskins, Hugh and of

a noble tribe," cried my uncle, as a still nearer approach gave him a better and better view. "Warriors of the West, out of all question, with one white man in attendance—what can such a party possibly want at Ravensnest!"

"Perhaps the anti-renters intend to enlarge their plans, and have a scheme to come out on us, with an alliance formed with the true ons of the forest—may they not intend intimiation?"

"Whom could they thus intimidate, but their n wives and children? But, here they come, a noble body, and we can speak to them." There they did come, indeed; seventeen of e finer specimens of the Redskins, as they are w sometimes seen passing among us in bodies, ving to or from their distant prairies; for the aite man has already forced the Indian, with e bears, and the elk, and the moose, out of e forests of America, upon those vast plains. What is to be the end of the increase of is nation, is one of the mysteries of Divine If faithful to the right, if just, rovidence. of in the sense of yielding to the clamours of he many, but in the sense of good laws, if true a themselves, the people of this republic may laugh at European interference and European power, when brought to bear on their loss interests, as so much of the lumbering policy of ages no longer suited to the facts and feelings of our own times, and push on to the fulfilment of a destiny, which, if carried out on the apper rent designs of the ruler of the earth, will lave that of all other States which have preceded as much in the shade, as the mountain leaves the valley. But, it must not be forgotten that the brightest dawns often usher in the darkst days: that the most brilliant vouths frequently precede manhoods of disappointment and balled wishes: that even the professed man of God can tall away from his yows and his faith, finish a career that was commenced in virtue and hope, in profligacy and sin. Nations are more safe from the influence of temptation the individuals, and this has a weakness peculialy its own. Instead of falling back on its popular principle, in extremities, as its infallible guard, it is precisely in the irresponsible grasping character of that principle that danger is to be apprehended. That principle which, kept within the limits of right, is admirably adapted to restraining the nary workings of cupidity and selfishness, they are familiarly seen in narrow government

when permitted to overrun the boundaries placed its control, becomes a torrent that has broken out of its icy bed, in the Spring, and completely defices all that is beneficial or lovely, in either where or art, that may happen to lie in its As yet, the experience of two centries has offered nothing so menacing to the sture prosperity of this country, as the social ementation which is at this moment at work. the State of New York. On the result of is depends the solution of the all-important pestion, whether principles are to rule this epublic, or men; and these last, too, viewed in beir most vulgar and repulsive qualities, or as he mere creatures of self, instead of being be guardians and agents of that which ought be. It is owing to this state of things, that have already seen a legislature occupied with discussing the modes of evading the promions of its own laws, and men who ought to tend before the world, stern and uncomprobing in their public morals, manifesting a net pernicious ingenuity in endeavouring to meter and overreach each other in wielding e arts of the demagogue.

As the Indians entered the north and south ad, or that in which we had stopped, the

whole party came to a halt, with characteristic courtesy, as if to meet our wish to speak to them. The foremost of the band, who was also the oldest, being a man of sixty, if not older, nodded his head, and uttered the usual conventional salutation of "Sago, sago."

- "Sago," said my uncle, and "Sago" put in I
- "How do?" continued the Indian, who we now discovered spoke English. "What call this country?"
- "This is Ravensnest. The village of Little Nest is about a mile and a half on the other side of that wood."

The Indian now turned, and in his deep guttural tones communicated this intelligence to his fellows. The information obviously was well received, which was as much as saying that they had reached the end of their journey. Some conversation next succeeded, delivered in brief, sententious remarks, when the old chief again turned to us. I call him chief, though it was evident that the whole party was composed of chiefs. This was apparent by their medals, their fine appearance generally, and by their quiet, dignified, not to say lofty, bearing. Each of them was in a light summer attire, wearing the moccasin and leggings, &c.; the calico shirt,

thin blanket, that was cast around the r part of the person, much as the Roman be supposed to have worn his toga; all ring the rifle, the bright, well-scoured tomak, and the sheathed knife. Each, too, had sorn and his bullet-pouch, and some of the youthful were a little elaborate in their ments, in the way of feathers, and such ents as they had received on their long ney. Not one of them all, however, was sted.

This Raven-nest, eh?" continued the old f, speaking directly, but with sufficient resy.

As I have said. The village lies on the er side of that wood; the house from which name is taken is a mile and a half in the er direction."

This, too, was translated, and a low, but eral expression of pleasure was given.

Any Injins 'bout here, eh?" demanded the f, looking so carnestly at the same time as urprise us both.

Yes," answered my uncle. "There are is—a party is in the edge of the wood, e, within thirty rods of you, at this ient."

The proper manufacture that thet was communic करने हैं। यह अधून दिस्तालक and there we emeaned in the party : though it was a seeman terror with as such thelings are only beinged and the alteriornes of this part of the world; amount meetings and with a coldness amount ne terre u mitterente. We were amust n women at a came him much more interest the to we a wastered than witchi probably have been sauthei und these red men been told a torn ik I am was in the other side of the wool in midden are known to feel most interest in callaren, so did these children of the forest seem in the most alive to an interest in their me me tel neighbours, brethren of the sust mains and true, as they unquestionably imaginal while sime carriest discourse among themselve, me of much whose name turned out to be Transcore core more addressed himself to the

- " That this. eas! Know tribe?"
- They are railed Anti-rent Injine—a ner tric in this part of the country, and are as more resemble.
 - Paul Infin chi''
- "I am airaid so. They are not honed enough to go in paint, but wear shirts over their faces."

Another long and wondering conference It is to be supposed that such a so that of the Anti-renters was hitherto minown among the American savages. intelligence of the existence of such a people would naturally awaken great interest, md we were soon requested to show them the ray to the spot where this unheard-of tribe eight be found. This was going somewhat wther than my uncle had anticipated, but he m not a man to beat a retreat when he had ce undertaken an enterprise. After a short diberation with himself, he signified his assent; d alighting from our wagon, we fastened Tom liller's horse to a stake of one of the fences, d set off, on foot, as guides to our new ethren, in seeking the great tribe of the Antinters! We had not gone half the distance to e woods before we met Holmes and Tubbs. 10, getting a cast in another wagon, until y reached the place where their own vehicle s stationed, had recovered that, and were w on their way home, apprehensive that ae new freak of their great allies might ow them out into the highway again. This ron, our own excepted, was the only one t had yet emerged from the wood, the twhere of some twenty others preferring to remain in the background until the development of the meeting between the tribes should occur.

"What, in natur', does all this mean?" exclaimed old Holmes, as we approached him reining in his horse, for the purposes of a confirmer. "Is the governor sending out red Infins again us, in order to favour the land-lands ?"

This was taking a harsh and most uncharitable view of the course of the governor, for an antirenter: but that functionary having made the capital blunder of serving, altogether, neither "God nor Mammon" in this great question, must expect to take it right and left, as neither God nor Mammon will be very likely to approve of his course.

- " Vell. I don't know," was my uncle's answer.

 " Dese ist ra-al red-men, und dem younder ist
 ra-al Injins dat's all. Vhat might bring dass
 warriers here, joest now, you must ask of deseselves, if you wants to l'arn."
- "There can be no harm in asking; I'm we way skeary about redskins, having seen 'en often, and my father fit 'em in his day, as I'we heern him tell. Sago, Sago."

Sago," answered Prairiefire, with his custy courtesy.

Where, in natur', do you red-men all come and where can ye be goin'?"

was apparent that Holmes belonged to a ol that never hesitated about putting any tion; and that would have an answer, if swer was to be got. The old chief had ably met with such pale-faces before, the tined American being certainly among the diligent of all the human beings of that

But, on the other hand, the red-man ds the indulgence of a too eager curiosity manish, and unworthy of the self-command dignity of a warrior. The betraying of ise, and the indulgence of a curiosity fit for squaws, were two things that Prairie-had doubtless been early told were unhy of his sex; for to some such in-and-in ling alone could be referred the explana-of the circumstance that neither Holmes' ier, address, nor language, caused in him ast expression of emotion. He answered inestions, however, and that with a cold-hat seemed of proof.

ome from setting sun-been to see Great



-1 'm ateard the governor, and Albany, must have a hand in this

What Shabbakuk thought of and them chaps at Albany" is n did not see fit to make any reply propensity to meddle was probal appearance of these real Redaki

"I say, why do ye come this a continued, repeating his question been to Washington, and four (Anglice, 'at home'), why didn' the way ye come?"

"Come here to find Injin; go eh?"

"Injin? why, of one sort we the critturs than a body can verwith. Of what colour be the to find?—Be they of the pale-fithey red like yourselves?"

"Want to find red-man. He top of dead hemlock, wind b

"these red-skins are in search of old Susquesus?" Then entirely forgetting the necessity of maintaining his broken English in the presence of his two Ravensnest listeners, Shabbakuk Tubbs, in particular, he turned, somewhat intensiderately for one of his years, to the Prairiefire, and hastily remarked—

"I can help you in your search. You are being for a warrior of the Onondagoes; one who left his tribe a hundred summers ago, a ted-man of great renown for finding his path in the forest, and who would never taste fire-water. This name is Susquesua."

Until this moment, the only white man who was in company with this strange party—strange at least in our portion of the State of New York, though common enough, perhaps, on the country—had been dent. This man was an ordinary interpreter, had been sent with the party in case of accessity; but being little more acquainted with the ways of civilization than those whom he to guide, he had prudently held his tongue wail he saw that he might be of some use. We afterwards learned that the sub-agent who had profited by the wish of the Indians to pay their

passing homage to the "Withered H that still stands," as they poetically call quesus in their own dialects—for Inseveral tribes were present—to pay a his own relatives in Massachusetts, his not being deemed necessary in such a pious pilgrimage.

"You're right," observed the interibe, but there are two of the ancient goes among them, and their traditions chief, called Susquesus, that has outlive thing but tradition; who left his owlong, long ago, and who left a great thind him for vartue, and that is a thir skin never forgets."

"And all these warriors have comiles out of their way, to pay this he Susquesus?"

"Such has been their wish, and I as mission of the Bureau at Washington, to them to come. It costs Uncle Sam \$500 more than it otherwise might, but such will do all the warriors of the West and dollars of good; no men honour rigiustice more than red-skins, though it's own fashion."

"I am sure Uncle Sam has acted no more than righteously, as I hope he always may act a respects these people. Susquesus is an old friend of mine, and I will lead you to him."

"And who in natur' be you?" demanded Rolmes, his curiosity starting off on a new tack.

"Who am I?-You shall know who I am," wered uncle Ro, removing his wig, an action I imitated on the spot,—"I am Roger ittlepage, the late trustee of this estate, and is is Hugh Littlepage, its owner." Old Holmes m good pluck in most matters; of far better aff at the bottom, than the sneaking, snivelg, prating demagogue at his side; but by this scovery he was dumb-founded! He looked at y uncle, then he looked at me; after which, he stened a distressed and inquiring gaze on habbakuk. As for the Indians, notwithstandg their habitual self-command, a common hugh!" was uttered among them, when they w two men, as it might be, thus scalping emselves. Uncle Ro was excited, and his nner was, in the least degree, theatrical, as ith one hand he removed his cap, and with the ther his wig; holding the last, with an exnded arm, in the direction of the Indians.

As a red-man is rarely guilty of any act of rudeness, unless he mean to play the brute in good earnest, it is possible that the Chippewa towards whom the hand which held the wig was extended, mistook the attitude for an invitation to examine that curious article, for himself. is certain he gently forced it from my uncle's grasp, and, in the twinkling of an eye, all the savages were gathered round it, uttering many, but low and guarded expressions of surprise. Those men were all chiefs, and they restrained their astonishment at this point. Had there been any of the ignoble vulgar among thes, there is little doubt that the wig would have passed from hand to hand, and been fitted to s dozen heads, already shaved to receive it.

CHAPTER VIII.

"The Gordon is gude in a hurry,
An' Campbell is steel to the bane;
An' Grant, an' Mackenzie, an' Murray,
An' Cameron will truckle to nane."

Hega.

THE interruption of this scene came from old tolmes, who cried to his companion, on the ten key in which it was usual for him to beak:—

This is downright bad, Shabbakuk—we'll ver get our leases a'ter this!"

Nobody can say"—answered Tubbs, giving a loud hem, as if determined to brazen the matter out. "Maybe the gentleman will be glad to compromise the matter. It's ag'in law, I believe, for any one to appear on the highway linguised—and both the 'Squire Littlepages, you'll notice, neighbour Holmes, be in the very

minite of the road, and both was disguised, as minute age."

That's true.—D've think anything one out o' that? I want profitable processis

Simbbakuk gave another hem, looked beli him, as it to ascertain what had become of t Injune, for he clearly did not fancy the s - acticle before him, and then he answerd:

We may get our farms, neighbour Holm
if you II agree. as I'm willin' to do, to be rem
shie about this matter, so long as 'Squire Like
page wishes to hearken to his own interests'

My uncle did not deign to make any and but knowing we had done nothing to bing within the view of the late statute, he to nowards the Indians, renewing his offer to the to be their guide.

"The chiefs want very much to know you are, and how you two came by descalps," said the interpreter, smiling like who understood, for his own part, the natural wig very well.

"Tell them that this young gentleme.
Hugh Littlepage, and that I am his at
Hugh Littlepage is the owner of the land
you see on every side of you."

The answer was communicated, as

waited for its effect on the Indians. To our supprise, several of them soon gathered around, evidently regarding us both with interest and respect.

"The claims of a landlord seem to be better understood among these untutored savages, than among your own tenants, Hugh," said my uncle. "But there goes old Holmes, the inbred rogue, and his friend, Shabbakuk, back to the woods; we may have an affair on hand with his Injins."

"I think not, sir. It does not appear to me that there is valour enough in that tribe, to face this. In general, the white man is fully a match for the redskin; but it may be doubted whether chiefs like these would not prove too much for twice their number of varlets, of the breed of yonder skulking scoundrels."

"Why do the chiefs manifest so much interest in us?" asked my uncle of the interpreter. "Is it possible that they pay so much respect to us, on account of our connexion with this estate?"

"Not at all—not at all. They know the difference between a chief and a common man well enough, it is true," was the answer; and twenty times, as we have come down VOL II.

surprise to me, that so many common should be chiefs, among the pale-faces 5 they care nothing for riches. He is the great man among them, who is best on a war pal and at a council-fire; though they do have them that has had great and useful ancestors.

"But they seem to betray some unusual sextraordinary interest in us, too; pechaps the are surprised at seeing gentlemen in seed dresses?"

"Lord, sir, what do men care for dress
that are used to see the heads of factories of
forts, half the time dressed in shins! The
know that there be holidays and workin'-day
times for every-day wear, and times for feath
and paint. No—no—they look at you be
with so much interest, on account of the
traditions."

"Their traditions! What can these is to do with us? We have never had anything to with Indians."

"That's true of you, and may be error your fathers; but it's not true of some of ancestors. Yesterday, after we had get to night's stopping-place, two of the shield, a smallish man with the double plate on

weast, and that elderly warrior, who has been moe scalped, as you can see by his crown, began to tell of some of the treacheries of their own tribe, which was once a Canada people. elderly chief related the adventures of a warpath, that led out of Canada, across the large waters, down to a settlement where they expected to get a great many scalps, but where in the end they lost more scalps than they found; and where they met Susquesus, the upright Onondago, as they call him in that tongue, as well as the Yengeese owner of the land, at this very spot, whom they called by a name something like your own, who was a warrior of great courage and skill by their traditions. They suppose you to be the descendants of the last, and honour you accordingly; that's all."

"And, is it possible that these untutored beings have traditions as reliable as this?"

"Lord, if you could hear what they say among themselves, about the lies that are read to them out of the pale-face prints, you would l'arn how much store they set by truth! In my day, I have travelled through a hundred miles of wilderness, by a path that was no better, her any werse, than an Indian tradition of its

manner of running; and a tradition that much have been, at least, a hundred summers of They know all about your forefathers, and they know something about you, too, if you be the gentleman that finds the upright Onondago, or the Withered Hemlock, in his old age, with a wigwam, and keeps it filled with food and fuel."

"Is this possible! And all this is spoken of and known among the savages of the Fr West?"

"If you call these chiefs, savages," returned the interpreter, a little offended at hearing and a term applied to his best friends and constant associates. "To be sure they have their ways and so have the pale-faces; but Injin ways be not so very savage, when a body gets a little used to them. Now, I remember it was a long time before I could get reconciled to seeing a warrior scalp his enemy; but as I reasoned it, and entered into the spirit of the practice. I began to feel it was all right."

I was walking just in front of my made, we were in motion again on our way to wood, but could not help turning and arrive whim with a smile—

"So it would seem that this matter of

is to be found in other places besides lature. There is the 'spirit of scalping,' s the 'spirit of the institutions!'"

Hugh, and the 'spirit of fleecing,' as sence of what is profanely termed the it it may be well to go no nearer to the in this spot. The Injins I have told re in these bushes in front, and they are I leave you to communicate with them nanner you please. They are about a number."

terpreter informed his chiefs of what 1 said, who spoke together in earnest ion for a moment. Then Prairiefire. plucked a branch off the nearest bush, ding it up, he advanced close to the d called out aloud, in some one, or in 'the different dialects with which he sainted. I saw by the moving of their that men were in the bushes; but no f any sort was made. There was one our band, who betrayed manifest imat these proceedings. He was a large, Iowa chief, called in English Flintyd, as we subsequently learned, of great for martial exploits. It was always o hold him in, when there was a prospect of scalps; and he was now less restrained than common, from the circumstance of is having no superior of his own particular tribe present. After Prairiefire had called two or three times in vain to the party in the cover, Flintyheart stepped out, spoke a few words with energy and spirit, terminating his appeal by most effective, not to say appalling, whoop That sound was echoed back by most of the band, when they all broke off, right and left, stealing more like snakes than bipeds to the fences, under cover of which they glanced forward to the wood, in which every man of then buried himself, in the twinkling of an eye. In vain had the interpreter called to them, to remind them where they were, and to tell them that they might displease their Great Father # Washington; and Prairiefire stood his ground, exposed to any shot the supposed foe might send at him. On they went, like so many hounds that have struck a scent too strong to be held in restraint by any whipper-in.

"They expect to find Injins," said the interpreter, in a sort of despair, "and there's me holdin' 'em back. There can be no enemies of their'n down here-a-way, and the agent will be awfully angry if blood is drawn; though

mind it a bit, if the party was some of ndrels, the Sauks and Foxes, whom a marcy to kill. It's different down ever, and I must say, I wish this hadn't

le and myself just waited long enough is, when we rushed forward, along the and entered the wood, joined by, who, fancying by our movement that ht, now raised such a whoop himself, instrate it was not for want of "know-that he had hitherto been silent. The a curve at the very point where it he forest, and being fringed with already mentioned, the two circumut out the view of what was passing e scenes, until we reached the turn, immon halt of the wagons had been in the whole view burst upon us at its magnificence.

of a "grand army" could scarcely more picturesque! The road was a vehicles, in full retreat, to use a rm, or, to speak in the more common scampering off. Every whip was in, every horse was on the run, whilst ces were turned behind their owners,

the wimen senting back screams to the who if the savers As for the Injins, they had i smonthly thankned the woods, and post is we have the highway, speed like theirs dense ng igen grimt fir its finest display. So mi leaged into wagons, piling themselves t am my those virtuous wives and daughters must remain in the honest yeomanny who h " decreed to herise the means of cheating) on it my temesty. But, why dwell on t some, since the explains of these Injins, for t ast six years, have amply proved that the or there is which they excel is, in running and They are heries when a dozen can get round single man, to tar and feather him; valiant, a hamiltai against rive or six, and occasions numberers when each victim can be destroy ir ire it six bullets, to make sure of li The very consultee of the scoundrels show waster them hathsome to the whole communit the day that has spirit only to hunt in per being our at the bottom.

I must ablicate other object to the view, he seen. Helmes and Shabbakuk brought up to man and both were flogging their devoted be as if his employers—I dare not call the massers," as I might be accused of aristom

ing so offensive a term in this age of n-sense liberty, while "employers" is a gnificant expression for the particular 1—as if his "employers," then, had left ng behind them at "Little Neest," and rrying back to obtain it before it fell er hands. Old Holmes kept looking as if chased by the covenants of forty while the "Spirit of the Institutions," by two governors, and "the honourable an from Albany," was in full pursuit. 'Spirit of the Institutions" was really t was quite alone; for I looked in vain exhibition of any other spirit. In much e than it has taken me to write this , the road was cleared, leaving my yself, and Prairiefire, in quiet posseshe latter uttering a very significant " as the last wagon went out of sight id of dust.

se but a moment, however, before our se, or tribes will be more accurate, came pon us, collecting in the road at the st where we stood. The victory had codless, but it was complete. Not only savage Indians completely routed the and much-oppressed-by-aristocracy

Injins, but they had captured two sp virtue and depression in the persons of the band. So very significant and sive was the manner of the captive Flintyheart, into whose hands they had not only seemed to hold their scalps i tempt, but actually had disdained to them. There they stood, bundles of resembling children in swaddling-clothe nothing partaking of that natural free which their party love to boast, but the which were left at perfect liberty, by w dernier ressort. My uncle now assumed authority, and commanded these fellows off their disguises. He might as wel ordered one of the oaks, or maples, to lay its leaves before the season came rous neither would obev.

The interpreter, however whose nor Manytongues, rendered into English for Indian dialects, was a man of surprising words, considering his calling, on an elike this. Walking up to one of the prihe first disarmed him, and then remove calico hood, exposing the discommend of Brigham, Tom Miller's 4 labourer. The "hughs!" that escape

Indians were very expressive, on finding that not only did a pale-face countenance appear from beneath the covering, but one that might be said to be somewhat paler than common. Manytongues had a good deal of frontier waggery about him, and by this time he began to comprehend how the land lay. Passing his hand over Josh's head, he coolly remarked—

"That scalp would be thought more of, in lows, than it's ra-ally worth, I'm thinking, if truth was said. But let us see who we have here."

Suiting the action to the words, as it is termed, the interpreter laid hold of the hood of the other captive, but did not succeed in removing it without a sharp struggle. He effected his purpose, assisted by two of the younger chiefs, who stepped forward to aid him. I anticipated the result, for I had early recognised the goar; but great was the surprise of my uncle when he saw Seneca Newcome's well-known face developed by the change!

Seneca—or, it might be better now to use his own favourite orthoepy, and call him Seneky, at once, for he had a particularly sneaking look as he emerged from under the calico, and this would be suiting the sound to appearances—Seneky, then, was in a "mingled tumult," as

It is radical of rays and shame. The first prenominated his wiver, and, as is only too common
in cases of maintain disasters, instead of attrnoming his capture to discumstances, the proven
it his enemies it any fault of his own, he
capture to mangaze his own disgrace by heaping
discovers in his commands. Indeed, the manus
in which these ment went at each other, as soon
as answered commissed use of two game order
that are let out it their bags within three for
the captured.

This is all pour fault, you cowardly deg said benear, almost feroely, for shame had filed as face with thread. — Had you kept on you were and not that me down, in your haste to go of I magnit have recreated, and got clear with me tree of them.

This assent was too much for Joshu, who patient spars to answer by its rudeness and we come, not it, say injustice: for, as we afterward ascentanced. Newtonic had actually fallen in his cognitives to retreat: and Brigham, so far from temp the cause of his coming down, had only prevented his penting up, by falling on top of him. In this presente condition they had for their fallen into the hands of their enquire.

ant nothin' from you, 'Squire Newcome," al Joshua, quite decidedly as to tone and ; "your character is well known, all up in the country."

at of my character?—What have you y ag'in' me or my character?" demanded ney at law, in a tone of high defiance. to see the man who can say anything character."

was pretty well, considering that the ad actually been detected in the comof a felony; though I suppose that
would have been gotten over, in a
nse, by the claim of being taken while
ug in defence of human rights, and the
of the institutions." The defiance was
1 for Brigham's patience, and being fully
by this time, that he was not in much
f being scalped, he turned upon Seneca,
I, with something more than spirit, with
ht rancour—

're a pretty fr'ind of the poor man, and cople, if truth must be said, an't you? dy in the county that's in want of mows what you be, you d——d shaver." ne last words came out, Seneky's fist upon Brigham's nose, causing the blood

LATERSTER;

in his freely. My uncle Ro now to must be rebuiled the a wint vina figurate.

The fillie fall me a dead sharers to me fill sharers and red sand one from the man.

many. Mr. Newcone: Tou are a member of the trace and require to understand the laws of the common and remot stand in need of being that that it has been decided by the highest relation of the sharest. Some of the honounder members of that learned body, indeed, seen to members a the common that it is matter of our members at the common that it is matter of our members a the common that it is matter of our members a the common that it is matter of our members a think common that it is matter of our members a think common that it is matter of our members a think common that it is matter of our members a think common that it is matter of our members a think common that it is matter of our members at the common that it is mat

Sinesty muttered something, in which I induced I understood the words, "the Court of Forces by it will be the Court of Error might go to some very bad place, which I will not take on myself that any man of decency could really use and provincest language about a body so truly as man though a person in a passion is sometime. Expressed to finger propriety. My understand

thought it time to put an end to this scene; and, without deigning to enter into any explanations, he signified to Manytongues his readiness to lead his chiefs to the point where they desired to go.

"As to these two Injins," he added, "their capture will do us no honour; and now we know who they are, they can be taken at any time by the deputy sheriffs or constables. It is hardly worth while to encumber your march with such fellows."

The chiefs assented to this proposal, too, and we quitted the woods in a body, leaving Seneky and Joshua on the ground. As we subsequently learned, our backs were no sooner turned, than the last pitched into the first, and pounded him not only until he owned he was "a shaver," but that he was "a d---d shaver" in the bargain. Such was the man, and such the class, that the deluded anti-renters of New York wish to substitute, in a social sense, for the ancient landlords of the country! A pretty top-sheaf they would make to the stack of the community, and admirably would the grain be kept that was protected by their covering! One would like to see fellows of this moral calibre interpreting their covenants; and it would be a

useful, though a painful lesson, to see the change effected for a twelvemonth, in order to ascertain, after things had got back into the old natural channel, how many would then wish to "return, like the dog to his vomit, or the sow to her wallowing in the mire."

After giving some directions to Manytongues, my uncle and I got into our wagon and drove up the road, leaving the Indians to follow. The rendezvous was at the Nest, whither we had now determined to proceed at once, and assume our proper characters. In passing the rectory we found time to stop and run in, to inquire after the welfare of Mr. and Miss Warren Great was my joy at learning they had gone on to the Nest, where they were all to dine. This intelligence did not tend to lessen the speed of Miller's horse, or my horse, it would be better to say, for I am the real owner of everything a the Nest Farm, and shall probably so remain. unless the "spirit of the Institutions" gets at my property there, as well as in other places. In the course of half an hour we drove on the lawn, and stopped at the door. It will be recollected that the Indians had our wigs, which had been left by my uncle and myself in their hands as things of no further use to us. Notwi

our dresses, the instant we presented a without these instruments of dise were recognised, and the cry went the house and grounds that "Mr. Hugh ne home!" I confess I was touched me signs of interest and feeling that the domestics, as well as those who I out of doors, when they saw me again before them in health, if not in good My uncle, too, was welcome; and there few minutes during which I forgot grounds for vexation, and was truly

ugh my grandmother, and sister, and larren, all knew what the cry of "Mr. as got home" meant, it brought everyt upon the piazza. Mr. Warren had he events of the day, as far as he was ed with them; but even those who were exret were surprised at our thus returninged, and in our proper characters. ayself, I could not but note the manner has the four girls came out to meet me. flew into my embrace, cast her arms my neck, kissing me six or eight times stopping. Then Miss Coldbrooke came ith Anne Marston leaning on her arm,

both smiling, though greatly surprised, and both bright, and pretty, and lady-like. They were glad to see me, and met my salutations frankly and like old friends; though I could see they did not fancy my dress in the least. Many Warren was behind them all, smiling, blushing and shy; but it did not require two looks from me to make certain that her welcome was sincere as that of my older friends. Warren was glad to have it in his power to greet us openly, and to form an acquaintance with those, to whose return he had now been looking with anxiety and hope, for three or for years.

A few minutes sufficed for the necessary explanations, a part of which, indeed, had already been made by those who were previously in the secret; when my dear grandmother and Path insisted on our going up to our old rooms, and of dressing ourselves in attire more suitable to our stations. A plenty of summer clothes had been left behind us, and our wardrobes had been examined that morning in anticipation of experiments of them; so that no guidation was necessary to make the change. I see a little fuller than when I left home, but the clothes being loose, there was no difficulty in

ress coat, that did very well, and vests and mataloons, ad libitum. Clothing is so much thesper in Europe than at home, that Americans who are well supplied, do not often carry tanch with them when they go abroad; and this had been a rule with my uncle all his life. Each of us, moreover, habitually kept a supply of country attire at the Nest, which we did not think of removing. In consequence of these little domestic circumstances, as has been said, there was no want of the means of putting my tanche and myself on a level with others of our class, as respects outward appearance, in that patired part of the country, at least.

The apartments of my uncle and myself were wite near each other, in the north wing of the lease; or that which looked in the direction of part of the meadows under the cliff, the wooded wine, and the wigwam, or cabin, of the "Upright Onondago." The last was very plainly in view, from the window of my dressing-room; and I was standing at the latter, contemplating the figures of the two old fellows, they sat basking in the sun, as was their practice of an afternoon, when a tap at the

door proved to be the announcement of the entrance of John.

"Well, John, my good fellow," I said, laughingly: "I find a wig makes a great difference with your means of recognising an old friend! I must thank you, nevertheless, for the good treatment you gave me in my character of a rausic-grinder."

"I am sure, Mr. Hugh, you are heartly welcome to my services, come as you may to ask them. It was a most surprisingest deep tion. sir, as I shall ever hadmit; but I thought the whole time you wasn't exactly what you seemed to be, as I told Kitty as soon as I was down stairs: 'Kitty,' says I, 'them two pedies is just the two genteelest pedlars as hever I so in this country, and I shouldn't wonder if they had known better days.' But, now you have been to see the hanti-renters with your one eyes. Mr. Hugh, what do you think of them," I may be so bold as to ask the question?"

"Very much as I thought, before I had been to see them. They are a set of fellows who are canting about liberty, at the very means when they are doing all they can to discuss its laws, and who mistake selfishness for pro-

riotism; just as their backers in the State povernment are doing, by using the same cant, when their object is nothing but votes. If no tenant had a vote, this question would never have been raised, or dreamt of—but I see those two old fellows, Jaaf and Sus, seem to enjoy themselves still."

"Indeed, they do, sir, in the most surprisgest manner! They was both antiquities, as
we says in Hengland, when I came to this
country, sir,—and that was before you was
born, Mr. Hugh—an age agone. But there
hey sits, sir, day in and day out, looking like
consumentals of past times. The nigger"—
John had been long enough in the country to
catch the vernacular—"The nigger grows
catch the vernacular—"The n

"Old gentleman!" What an expressive term that was in this case! No human being would ever think of calling Jaaf an "old gentleman," even in these "aristocratic" days, when "gentlemen" are plentier than blackberries; while any one might feel disposed thus to describe

Susquesus. The Onondago was a gen in the best meaning of the word; the may, and certainly did, want a great dea way of mere conventional usages. As fo he never would have used the word except in a case in which he felt the pa a claim to the appellation.

"Susquesus is a magnificent sight, v grey or white head, fiery eyes, compostures, and impressive air," I answered Jaaf is no beauty. How do the old men together?"

"Why, sir, they quarrel a good dea is, the nigger quarrels; though the In too much above him to mind what h Nor will I say that Yop actually quarr for he has the greatest possible regard friend; but he aggravates in the most a ingist manner—just like a nigger, ho I do suppose."

"They have wanted for nothing, I during my absence. Their table and comforts have been seen to careful hope?"

"No fear of that, sir, so long as Mrs. page lives! She has the affection of a cl the old men, and has everything provide

ir—you remember Betty, the widow of the lid coachman, that died when you was at college, sir—well, Betty has done nothing, these hour years, but look after them two old men. She keeps everything tidy in their hut, and washes it out twice a week, and washes their clothes for them, and darns, and sews, and cooks, and looks after all their comforts. She lives hard by, in the other cottage, sir, and has everything handy."

- "I am glad of that. Does either of the old hen ever stray over as far as the Nest House how, John? Before I went abroad, we had a that from each, daily."
- That custom has fallen away a little, sir; tough the nigger comes much the oftenest. It is sure to be here once or twice a week, in tood weather. Then he walks into the kitchen, where he will sit sometimes for a whole morning, telling the hardest stories, sir—ha, ha, ha!

 —yes, sir, just the hardest stories one ever heard!"
- "Why, what can he have to say of that mature, that it seems to amuse you so?"
- According to his notion, sir, everything in the country is falling away, and is inferior like

to what it may have been in his young by.
The turkeys arin't so large, sir; and the foulis poorer, sir; and the mutton isn't so fat, sir; and sich sort of enormities."

Here John laughed very heartily, though a was plain enough he did not much fine the comparisons.

- And Susquesus," I said, "he does said.

We know that all the quality and upper deceme to the great door of the house, and is to much of a gentleman to come in at any other entrance. No, sir, I never saw Sus in the kitchen or hoffices, at all; nor does Mrs. Little page lave his table set anywhere but in the hupper rooms, or on the piazza, when she wish to treat him to anything nice. The old gentleman has what he calls his traditions, in, all can tell a great many stories of old times; but they arin't about turkeys, and 'orses, and gurden stuff, and such things as Yop dwells on so under and so uncomfortably."

I now dismissed John, after again thanks him for his civilities to one of my late appearance, and joined my uncle. When we enter the little drawing-room, where the whole per

was waiting to meet us, previously to going to the table, a common exclamation of pleasure escaped them all. Martha again kissed me, declaring I was now Hugh; that I looked as . she had expected to see Hugh; that she would now know me for Hugh, and many other similar things; while my dear grandmother stood and parted my hair, and gazed into my face with tears in her eyes, for I reminded her of her firstshorn, who had died so young! As for the ether ladies, the two heiress-wards of Uncle Ro seemed smiling and friendly, and willing to renew our ancient amicable relations; but Mary Warren still kept herself in the back-ground, though I thought by her modest and halfeverted eye, and flushed cheeks, that she sympathized as deeply in her friend Patt's present happiness as any of the others; possibly more deeply.

Before we went to the table, I sent a servant to the top of the house, with orders to look down the road, in order to ascertain when my red friends might be expected. This man reported that they were advancing along the highway, and would probably reach the door in the course of half an hour. They had stopped; and he thought that he could perceive, by means

The place, that they were pointing their force, and therewere attracting their toilets, in present in a country and interview. On recommending this information we took our search made, experiment to be ready to receive the made, as seen as they should arrive.

the confirmed of the country and the scheme in a country with a furnishment of the country and we chatteld to be remark interests and feelings that naturally presented themselves to our minds at such that A bength dear grandmother pleasably countries.

The most have an instinct for the discordy to his remain fringh, for no one could have missible to be confident than you on while going to the village, this morning."

Mary blushed like an Italian sky at events, and he ked down, to conceal her confusion.

"I have know whether it was discretion of varily, grandmother," was my answer, "in I am conscious of feeling an unconquerable to passing for a common music-grinds in Miss Warren's eyes."

"Nav. Hugh," put in the saucy Patt, "Ibd told you before that you passed for a very secommon music-grinder in her eyes. As for the

grinding, she said but little; for it was of the flute, and of the manner in which it was played, that Miss Warren spoke the most eloquently."

The "Martha!" of Mary Warren, lowly, but half-reproachfully uttered, showed that the charming girl was beginning to be really distressed, and my observant parent changed the discourse by a gentle and adroit expedient; such as a woman alone knows thoroughly how to put in practice. It was simply handing Mr. Warren a plate of greengages; but the act was so performed as to change the discourse.

During the whole of that meal I felt certain there was a secret, mysterious communication between me and Mary Warren, which, while it probably did escape the notice of others, was perfectly evident to ourselves. This fact I felt to be true; while there was a consciousness betrayed in Mary's blushes, and even in her averted eyes, that I found extremely eloquent on the same subject.

CHAPTER IX.

With look, like patient Job's, eschewing ovil;
 With motions graceful as a bird's in air;
 Thou art, in sober truth, the veriest devil
 That e'er clinched fingers in a captive's hair.
 Run Jacos.

ALTHOUGH an immense progress has been made in liberating this country from the domination of England, in the way of opinion and usages, a good deal remains to be done yet. Still, he who can look back forty years, make see the great changes that have occurred in very many things; and it is to be hoped that he will lives forty years hence, will find very few remaining that have no better reasons for their existence among ourselves than the example of a people so remote, with a different climate, different social organization, and different wants. I me for no more condemning a usage, however, simply because it is English, than I am for an example of a people so remote, with a different wants.

; it, simply because it is English. I wish ing to stand on its own merits, and feel that no nation ever can become great, higher signification of the term, until it to imitate, because it is imitation of a One of the very greatest fixed model. this imitative spirit is even now deveitself in what is called the "progress" of untry, which is assailing principles that old as the existence of man, and which most be said to be eternal as social truths. very moment that notions derived from icestors are submitted to in the highest the Senate of the United States for le, that are founded in facts which not nave no existence among ourselves, but are positively antagonist to such as have. ch easier is it to join in the hurrah! of a ress." than to ascertain whether it is g in the right direction, or whether it be ss at all. But, to return from things of at to those of less concern.

ong other customs to be condemned that ve derived from England, is the practice men sitting at table after the women eft it. Much as I may wish to see this way offensive custom done away with,

and the more polished and humanizing us all the rest of christendom adopted in its I should feel ashamed at finding, as I m doubt I should find it, that our custom be abandoned within a twelvemonth a might be understood it was abandoned in land. My uncle had long endeavoured to duce into our own immediate circle the p of retaining the ladies at table for a reas time, and of then quitting it with them expiration of that time; but it is hard to against the pricks." Men who fancy it "s to meet at each other's houses to drink and taste wine, and talk about wine, outdo each other in giving their gues most costly wines, are not to be diverted from their objects. The hard-drinking d past, but the hard "talking days" are in vigour. If it could be understood, gen that even in England it is deemed vul descant on the liquor that is put upon the perhaps we might get rid of the practi Vulgar in England! It is even deemed here, by the right sort, as I am ready to tain, and indeed know of my own obser That one or two friends who are partic in the benefits of some particularly benor grateril reeing; but 1 know of more revolting than to see twenty ces arrayed round a table, employed any tasters at a Rhenish wine sale, cheeks of their host look like those is, owing to the process of sucking

my dear grandmother rose, imitated our bright-faced girls, who did as she example, and said, as was customary old school, "Well, gentlemen, I leave our wine; but you will recollect that be most welcome guests in the draw," my uncle caught her hand, and she should not quit us. There was g exceedingly touching, to my eyes, ort of intercourse, and in the affection cisted between my uncle Ro and his A bachelor himself, while she was a they were particularly fond of each



always received these little liberties with period problems our, and with evident affection. In her turn. I have frequently known her to suppress "Roger," as she always called him, and kiss his hald head, in a way that denoted the vividity remembered the time when he was in infant in her arms. On this occasion her visibled to his request, and resumed her seat, the girls imitating her, nothing loth, as they had here in rising. The conversation the maturally enough, reverted to the state of the country.

The has much surprised me, that the means numberity among us have confined all the remarks and statements to the facts of the Rensselser and Livingston estates," observed my grandmother. "when there are difficulties existing in so many others."

The explanation is very simple, my god mather. answered uncle Ro. "The Rensels estates have the quarter-sales, and chickens, and chickens, and chickens, and there is much of the division argument about such things, the constraint argument argument about such things, the constraint argument argument

an extensive and concerted plan exists ansfer the freehold rights of the landlords, nearly every property in the State, to the nts; and that, too, on conditions unjustly urable to the last; but you will find nothing he sort in the messages of governors, or ches of legislators, who seem to think all is when they have dwelt on the expediency peasing the complaints of the tenants, as a political duty, without stopping to inquire ther those complaints are founded in right The injury that will be done to the blic, by showing men how much can be ted by clamour, is of itself incalculable. rould take a generation to do away the evil sequences of the example, were the anti-rent bination to be utterly defeated to-morrow." I find that the general argument against landlords is a want of title, in those cases in ch nothing better can be found," observed . Warren. "The lecturer, to-day, seemed ondemn any title that was derived from the g, as defeated by the conquest over that mrch. by the war of the revolution."

A most charming consummation that would be been for the heroic deeds of the Littlees! There were my father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, all in arms, in that the two first as general officers, and that as a major; and the result of all their ships and dangers is to be to rob then of their own property! I am aware the silly pretence has been urged, even in a of justice; but folly, and wrong, and mare not yet quite ripe enough among carry such a doctrine down. As events cast their shadows before, it is I we are to take this very movement, he as the dawn of the approaching day of rican reason, and not as a twilight left departed rays of a sun of a period of darkness."

"You surely do not apprehend, unce that these people can really get Hugh' away from him!" exclaimed Patt, red with anxiety and anger.

"No one can say, my dear; for, cer no one is safe when opinions and act those which have been circulated and at ed among us of late years, can be ac without awakening very general indig Look to the moneyed classes at this ver ment; agonized and excited on the su a war about Oregon—a thing very little ur, though certainly possible; while they est the utmost indifference to this antim, though the positive existence of everyconnected with just social organization ctly involved in its fate. One is a bare ility, but it convulses the class I have : while the other is connected with the nce of civilized society itself; yet it has to attract attention, and is nearly for-! Every man in the community, whose raise him at all above the common level, direct interest in facing this danger, and eavouring to put it down; but scarcely ie appears to be conscious of the imporof the crisis. We have only one or two steps to make, in order to become like y; a country in which the wealthy are d to conceal their means, in order to t it from the grasp of the government; one seems to care at all about it!" ome recent travellers among us have said e have nearly reached that pass already, rich affect great simplicity and plainness lic, while they fill their houses in private all the usual evidences of wealth and I think de Tocqueville, among others, that remark."

"Ay, that is merely one of the ordinarily sagacious remarks of the European, who, by so understanding the American history, conform causes and makes mistakes. The plainness things in public is no more than an arcist habit of the country, while the elegance of luxury in private are a very simple and usual consequence of the tastes of women who lives a state of society in which they are limited to the very minimum of refined habits and interest lectual pleasures. The writer who made the mistake is a very clever man, and has exceeded the merit, considering his means of ascerting truth; but he has made very many similar blunders."

"Nevertheless, Mr. Littlepage," resumed in rector, who was a gentleman, in all the semi of the word, and knew the world, and the impart of it, too, even while he had preserved admirable simplicity of character, "character, have certainly taken place among us, of in nature alluded to by M. de Tocqueville."

"That is quite true, sir; but they have at taken place elsewhere. When I was a logcan well remember to have seen conclusions six in this country, and almost every fortune drove his coach-and-four; when the ing is of the rarest occurrence possible. same is true all over Christendom; for, first went to Europe, coaches-and-six, iders, and all that sort of state, was an thing; whereas, it is now never, or very seldom seen. Improved roads, ats, and railroads, can produce such without having recourse to the oppresse masses."

n sure," put in Patt, laughing, "if be what Mons. de Tocqueville renere is publicity enough in New York! new-fashioned houses are so constructed, ir low balconies and lower windows, body can see in at their windows. If ave read and heard of a Paris house be ading between cour et jardin, there is more of privacy there than here; and ht just as well say that the Parisians meelves behind porte cochères, and among escape the attacks of the Faubourg St., as to say we retreat into our houses e, lest the mobocracy would not tole-

girl has profited by your letters, I see, said my uncle, nodding his head in apn: "and what is more, she makes a

suitable application of her tuition, or, rath yours. No, no, all that is a mistake; an Martha says, no houses are so much in the as those of the new style in our own town would be far more just to say that, inst retiring within doors to be fine, as Patt (unseen by envious neighbours, the Manl ese, in particular, turn their dwellings side out, lest their neighbours should t fence at not being permitted to see all going on within. But, neither is true house is the more showy because it i under woman's control; and it would be near the truth to say that the reason w American men appear abroad in plain bl black, and brown clothes, while their wi daughters are at home in silks and sati even in modern brocades—is an apprehe the masses, as to ascribe the plainness of life, compared to that within doors, to th There is a good deal of differe tween a salon in the Faubourg, or the C. d'Autin, and even on the Boulevard des I But, John is craning with his neck, ou on the piazza, as if our red brethren 1 hand."

So it was, in point of fact, and eve

e from table, without ceremony, and the to meet our guests. We had barely reach the lawn, the ladies having run hats in the mean time, before Prairietyheart, Manytongues, and all the rest came up, on the sort of half trot that shes an Indian's march.

thstanding the change in our dresses, and myself were instantly recognised, teously saluted by the principal chiefs. r wigs were gravely offered to us, by he younger men; but we declined rehem, begging the gentlemen who had keeping, to do us the honour to accept tokens of our particular regard. This e with great good will, and with a that was much too obvious to be con-

Half an hour later, I observed that the young forest dandies had a wig on rwise naked head, with a peacock's stuck quite knowingly in the lank hair. ct was somewhat ludicrous; particularly oung ladies; but I saw that each of the himself looked round, as if to ask for ration that he felt his appearance ought an!

oner were the salutations exchanged,

than the red-men began to examine the housethe cliff on which it stood-the meadows beneath, and the surrounding ground. At first, we supposed that they were struck with the extent and solidity of the buildings, together with a certain air of finish and neatness, that is not everywhere seen in America, even in the vicinity of its better-class houses; but Manytongues soon undeceived us. My uncle saled him, why all the red-men had broken off, and scattered themselves around the buildings, looking here, others pointing there, and manifestly earnest and much engaged with something; though it was not easy to understand what that something was; intimating supposition that they might be struck with the buildings.

"Lord bless ye, no, sir," answered the interpreter; "they don't care a straw about the house, or any house. There's Flintyheart, in particular; he's a chief that you can no more move with riches, and large housen, and sid like matters, than you can make the Mississip run up stream. When we went to Uncle San's house, at Washington, he scarce condescended to look at it; and the Capitol had no more effect on any on 'em, than if it had been a better

igwam; not so much, for that matter, be curious in wigwams. What's put on a trail like, just now, is the knowat this is the spot where a battle was thing like ninety seasons ago, in which ight Onondago was consarned, as well of their own people on t'other side—at's put 'em in commotion."

why does Flintyheart talk to those im with so much energy; and point to and the cliff, and the ravine yonder, beyond the wigwam of Susquesus?"

Is that, then, the wigwam of the Upondago!" exclaimed the interpreter, beome such interest as one might manifest
ectedly being told that he saw Mount
or Monticello, for the first time in his
Well, it's something to have seen that;
will be more to see the man himself;
e tribes on the upper prairies are full
ry and his behaviour. No Injin, since
of Tamenund himself, has made as
lk, of late years, as Susquesus, the
Onondago, unless it might be Teperhaps. But what occupies Flintyst at this moment, is an account of the
which his father's grandfather lost his

life, though he did not lose his scalp. That disgrace, he is now telling on 'em, he except, and glad enough is his descendant that it was so. It's no great matter to an Injin to be killed; but he'd rather escape losing his scalp, or being struck at all by the inimy, if it can possibly be made to turn out so. Now he is talking of some young pale-face that was killed, whom he calls Lover of Fun—and, now he's got on some nigger, who he says fit like a devil."

"All these persons are known to us, by "traditions, also!" exclaimed my uncle, with more interest than I had known him maries for many a day. "But I'm amazed to fait that the Indians retain so accurate an account of such small matters, for so long a time."

"It isn't a small matter to them. The battles is seldom on a very great scale, and the make great account of any skrimmage in which noted warriors have fallen." Here Manytong paused for a minute, and listened attentively the discourse of the chiefs; after which he sumed his explanations. "They have met with a great difficulty in the house," he continued "while everything else is right. They understand the cliff of rocks, the position of the buildings themselves, that ravine thereselves.

he rest of the things hereabouts, except

at may be the difficulty with the house?

not stand in the place it ought to

's just their difficulty. It does stand ought to stand, but it isn't the right house, though they say the shape ell enough—one side out to the fields, and itself for the other. But their tradithat their warriors indivour'd to burn forefathers, and that they built a fire e side of the buildin', which they never we done had it been built of stone, as see is built. That's what partic'larly hem."

n their traditions are surprisingly nd accurate! The house which then, or near this spot, and which did the present building in the ground of squared logs, and might have been re, and an attempt was actually made but was successfully resisted. Your we had a true account; but changes a made here. The house of logs stood y years, when it was replaced by this

iverling, which was originally erected about sixty years ago, and has been added to sixty the tell design. No, no—the traditions are supprishingly accurate.

This gave the Indians great satisfaction, a seen as the fact was communicated to them; and from that instant all their doubts and assertainty were ended. Their own knowledge of the progress of things in a settlement, gave them the means of comprehending any other than as nearly corresponded with that of which their traditions spoke, they had become embarrassed by the difference in the material While they were still continuing their comminations, and ascertaining localities to the countries of the discourse with Manytongues.

"I am curious to know," said my under what may be the history of Susquesus, that yarry of chiefs like these should travel so in our of their way, to pay him the homege of a visit. Is his great age the cause?"

"That is one reason, sartainly; though that is another that is of more account, but which known only to themselves. I have often trial to get the history out of them, but never only

i. As long as I can remember, the agoes, and Tuscaroras, and the Injins of New York tribes, that have found their p to the prairies, have talked of the it Onondago, who must have been an old hen I was born. Of late years they have more and more of him; and so good an mity offering to come and see him, there have been great disappointment out had it been neglected. His age is, no one principal cause, but there is another, I have never been able to discover what

is Indian has been in communication, nnected with my immediate family, now not quite ninety years. He was with andfather, Cornelius Littlepage, in the on Ty, that was made by Abercrombie, 8; and here we are within twelve or n years of a century from that event. I my great-grandfather, Herman Morhad even some previous knowledge of As long as I can remember, he has been headed old man; and we suppose both I the negro who lives with him, to have ally a hundred and twenty years, if not

Something of importance happened to Sasquesus or the Trackless, as he was then called about ninety-three winters ago; that much I've gathered from what has fallen from the thirds at different times; but, what this sensething was it has exceeded my mean to inscreen. At any rate, it has quite as much to with this visit as the withered Hemlocking age. Injins respect years; and the market wisdom highly; but they report the carrier and justice most of all. The term of the carrier is as its meaning, depend on to

We were greatly interested by all this we relief were my grandmother, and her swell respectives. Many Warren, in particular, maintened a lively interest in Susquesse's history, as was betrayed in a brief dialogue I now had with her, walking to and fro in front of the party were controlly watching the movements of the still are cited savages.

"My father and I have often visited the two old mem and have been deeply interested in them," observed this intelligent, yet importanted girl.—" with the Indian, in particular, we have felt a strong sympathy, for nothing it is then than the keenness with which he still

ls on the subject of his own people. We ve been told that he is often visited by reden—or, at least, as often as any come near m; and they are said ever to exhibit a great werence for his years, and respect for his haracter."

This I know to be true, for I have frequently seen those who have come to pay him risits. But they have usually been merely your basket-making, half-and-half sort of savages, who have possessed the characteristics of neither race, entirely. This is the first instance in which I have heard of so marked a demonstration of respect—how is that, dear grandmother? can you recall any other instance of Susquesus's receiving such a decided mark of homage from his own people as this?"

"This is the third within my recollection, Rugh. Shortly after my marriage, which was not long after the revolution, as you may know, there was a party here on a visit to Susquesus. It remained ten days. The chiefs it contained were said to be Onondagoes altogether, or warriers of his own particular people; and something like a misunderstanding was reported to have been made up; though what it was, I confess I was too thoughtless then to inquire.

Both my father-in-law, and my uncle Chanbearer, it was always believed, knew the whole of the Trackless' story, though neither ever related it to me. I do not believe your grandfather knew it," added the venerable speaker, with a sort of tender regret, "or I think I should have heard it. But that first visit was soon after Susquesus and Jaaf took possession of their house, and it was reported, at the time, that the strangers remained so long, in the hope of inducing Sus to rejoin his tribe. If such was their wish, however, it failed; for there he is now, and there he has ever been, since he first went to the hut."

"And the second visit, grandmother was mentioned that there were three."

"Oh! tell us of them all, Mrs. Littlepage added Mary earnestly, blushing up to the eye the moment after at her own eagerness. My dear grandmother smiled benevolently on both and I thought she looked a little archly at us as old ladies sometimes will, when the image of their own youth recur to their minds.

"You appear to have a common sympathy in these red-men, my children," she answered. Mary fairly blushing scarlet at hearing herself thus coupled with me in the term "children," The second great visit that Susqueed from Indians occurred the very
vere born, Hugh, and then we really
we might lose the old man; so
re his own people in their entreaties
ould go away with them. But he
Here he has remained ever since,
weeks ago he told me that here he
If these Indians hope to prevail any
m sure they will be disappointed."

told my father, also," added Mary "who has often spoken to him of has hoped to open his eyes to the he gospel."

what success, Miss Warren? That immation which would terminate the career most worthily."

little, I fear," answered the charming ow, melancholy tone. "At least, I t my father has been disappointed. to him attentively, but he manifests; beyond respect for the speaker. have been made to induce him to thurch before, but——"

were about to add something, Miss hich still remains to be said."

- I can add it for her," resumed my grantmother. "for certain I am that Mary Warravil never sold it herself. The fact is, as you made kniw. Hugh, then your own observation, the Mr. Warren's predecessor was an unfaithful and selfish servant of the church—one who little good to any, not even himself. In the suntry it takes a good deal, in a clergyma, wear out the patience of a people; but it on le dine: and when they once get to lock # him through the same medium as that will which other men are viewed, a reaction follows maier which he is certain to suffer. We cook sil wish to throw a veil over the conduct of the late incumbent of St. Andrew's, but it require one so much thicker and larger than common that the task is not easy. Mary has mark meant that better instruction, and a design attention to duty, might have done more Trackless twenty years ago, than they can be r. -dav.

"How much injury, after all, faithless minters can do to the church of God! One should example unsettles more minds than treat good examples keep steady."

"I do not know that, Hugh; but of thing I am certain—that more evil is don't

g to struggle for the honour of the y attempting to sustain its unworthy than could be done by at once their offences, in cases that are clear. now that the ministers of the altar are and as such are to be expected to fall to do so without Divine aid—but if make its ministers pure, we ought to can to keep the altar itself from conn."

yes, grandmother—but the day has or ex officio religion in the American f the church"—here Mary Warren; other girls—"at least. And it is so spicions may be base and unworthy, ad credulity is contemptible. If I see t forming on yonder branch, it would of exceeding folly in me to suppose tree was a walnut, though all the nen in the country were ready to t."

indmother smiled, but she also walked en I joined my uncle again.

interpreter tells me, Hugh," said the at the chiefs wish to pay their first he hut this evening. Luckily, the nouse is empty just now, since Miller has taken possession of the new one; and I have directed Mr. Manytongues to establish himself there, while he and his party remishere. There is a kitchen, all ready for this use, and it is only to send over a few cooking utensils, that is to say, a pot or two, and the bundles of straw, to set them up in housekeping. For all this I have just given orden, wishing to disturb you, or possibly unwing to lay down a guardian's authority; and there is the straw already loading up in yonder hardselves among the pot-wollopers of Ravenance.

"Shall we go with them to the house below, or after they have paid their visit to an quesus?"

"Before, certainly. John has volunteed to go over and let the Onondago know to honour that is intended him, and to saist in making his toilet; for the red-man wall not like to be taken in undress any more than another. While this is doing, we can instal guests in their new abode, and see the propertions commenced for their supper. As far to 'Injins,' there is little to apprehend from the I fancy, so long as we have a strong party of the real Simon Pures within call."

his we invited the interpreter to lead his vards the dwelling they were to occupy, the party ourselves, and leaving the the lawn. At that season, the days he longest, and it would be pleasanter e visit to the hut in the cool of the than to go at an earlier hour. My her ordered her covered wagon before r, intending to be present at an interch everybody felt must be most in-

npty building which was thus approthe use of the Indians was quite a ld, having been erected by my ancestor, Mordaunt, as the original farm-house n particular farm. For a long time it used in its original character; and 7as found convenient to erect another. eligible spot, and of more convenient old structure had been preserved as id from year to year its removal had ed of, but not effected. It remained, for me to decide on its fate, unless, ne "spirit of the Institutions" should get hold of it, and take its control hands, along with that of the rest of rty, by way of demonstrating to mankind how thoroughly the great State of New York is imbued with a love of rational liberty!

As we walked towards the "old farm-houn," Miller came from the other building to mest " He had learned that his friends, the pollet, were his-what shall I call myself? " Mets" weald ie the legal term, and it would be god English: but it would give the "bonounds gentleman and his friends mortal offence, I am not now to learn that there are then among us who deny facts that are as plain the mises on their faces, and who fly right in the face of the law whenever it is convenient I shall not, however, call myself a "bos" please even these eminent statesmen, and there fore must be content with using a term that if the moving spirits of the day can prevail, soon be sufficiently close in its signification, call myself Tom Miller's nothing.

It was enough to see that Miller was a good deal embarrassed with the dilemma in which he was placed. For a great many years he said his family had been in the employment of and mine, receiving ample pay, as all makes ever do—when they are so unfortunate as we serve a malignant aristocrat—much higher put than they would get in the nervice of put

ies, and Holmeses, and Tubbses, besides r treatment in all essentials; and now only to carry out the principles of the ers to claim the farm he and they had worked, as of right. Yes, the same s would just as soon give this hireling and farm as it would give any tenant tate that which he worked. It is true. y received wages, while the other paid it these facts do not affect the principle ince he who received the wages got no nefit from his toil, while he who paid ; was master of all the crops—I beg the boss of all the crops. The common both-if any title at all exist-is the ance that each had expended his labour rticular farm, and consequently had a own it for all future time.

made some awkward apologies for not ing me, and endeavoured to explain or two little things that he must have him in rather an awkward position, but neither my uncle nor myself attached nent. We knew that poor Tom was and that the easiest of all transgressions n to fall into were those connected with ove; and that the temptation to a man

who has the consciousness of not being anywhere near the summit of the social ladder, is a strong inducement to err when he thinks there is a chance of getting up a round or two; failing of success in which, it requires higher feelings, and perhaps a higher station, than that of Tom Miller's, not to leave him open to a certain demoniacal gratification, which so many experience at the prospect of beholding others dragged down to their own level. We heard Tom's excuses kindly, but did not commit ourselves by promises or declarations of any sort.

CHAPTER X.

"Two hundred years! two hundred years! How much of human power and pride, What glorious hopes, what gloomy fears, Have sunk beneath their noiseless tide !" PIERPORT.

ranted about an hour to sunset.—or sunto use our common Americanism-when left the new quarters of our red brethren, er to visit the huts. As the moment ched, it was easy to trace in the Indians idence of strong interest; mingled, as we L with a little awe. Several of the chiefs proved the intervening time, to retouch ild conceits that they had previously I on their visages, rendering their countestill more appalling. Flintyheart, in ılar, was conspicuous in his grim embelnts; though Prairiefire had not laid any tween the eye and his natural hue.

the course of my narrative will now

render it necessary to relate conversations that occurred in languages and dialects of which I know literally nothing, it may be well to say here, once for all, that I got as close a translation of everything that passed, as it was possible to obtain, from Manytongues: and wrote it all down, either on the spot, or immediately after returning to the Nest. This explanation may be necessary in order to prevent some of these who may read this manuscript, from fancying that I am inventing.

The carriage of my grandmother had left the door, filled with its smiling freight, seven minutes before we took up our line of much This last, however, was not done without little ceremony, and some attention to order As Indians rarely march except in what i called "Indian file," or singly, each man fol lowing in the footsteps of his leader, such was the mode of advancing adopted on the presen occasion. The Prairiefire led the line, as the oldest chief, and the one most distinguished is council. Flintyheart was second, while the others were arranged by some rule of proceder that was known to themselves. As soon at the line had formed, it commenced its march; of uncle, the interpreter, and myself, walking "

rairiefire, while Miller, followed by of the curious from the Nest House , followed in the rear.

remembered that John had been ut to announce the intended visit. been much longer than was antit when the procession had gone to distance it was to march, it was faithful domestic, on his return. fellow wheeled into line, on my mmunicated what he had to say, g up with the column.

the truth, Mr. Hugh," he said, n was more moved by hearing that indians had come a long distance to

en—you should have said seventeen, eing the exact number."

? Well, I declare that I thought be fifty—I once thought of calling , but it then occurred to me that it ; enough." All this time John was ; his shoulder to count the graveriors who followed in a line; and, is mistake, one of the commonest for men of his class, that of exhe resumed his report. "Well, sir,



parties in in many parties in a gentlem in a gentlem involved in a working it and in the constitution of the constitution in t

"Well sis; Top as the h decembs dress As it is, I he isquesus; most remarkable so when he ne has can entertain him with converI talked most of the time myself, sir, amonly does when I pays him a wisit remarkably silent, in general, I be-

whose idea was it to paint and dress or the Onondago's?"

7, sir, I supposes the hidear to be Inorigin, though in this case it was my n. Yes, sir, I surgested the thought; will not take it on myself to say Sus some hinclination that way, even before ny hopinion."

you think of the paint?" put in uncle do not remember to have seen the sin his paint these thirty years. I once m to paint and dress on a Fourth of; was about the time you were born, and I remember the old fellow's answer is if it were given yesterday. 'When ceases to bear fruit,' was the substance ply, 'blossoms only remind the observer elessness.'"

ve heard that Susquesus was once conery eloquent, even for an Indian." member him to have had some such reprints a though I will not answer for its useries. Obtained ally. I have beard strong or pressons in his brief, clipping manner of spaking limited.—but, in common, he has been around the simple and taciture. I remember made the arquaintance of Susqueeus, and that made the arquaintance of Susqueeus, and that has had been quite sixty years since, the old made made great appreciation of being reduced that med great appreciation of being reduced that the training necessity of making based and training to had ever after seemed satisfied and without mars.

never least. I beserve six. It would not be not easy matter for the government of low York to devise ways and means to depice this if it farms either by instituting suit for this bestrying pareter-sales, laying taxes, or reserving to any other of the ingenious open freces known to the Albany politics."

My make Ed not answer for quite a minute when he Ed. it was thoughtfully and with god Schleratics of manner.

- True term of 'Albany Politics' has rerailed to my mind," he said, "a consideration that has refer forced itself upon my reflection ere is doubtless an advantage -nay, there y be a necessity for cutting up the local in of this country, by entrusting their mannent to so many local governments; but e is, out of all question, one great evil equent on it. When legislators have the I affairs of state on their hands, the making ar and peace, the maintaining of armies, the control of all those interests which conone country with another, the mind gets e enlarged, and with it the character and sition of the man. But, bring men toer, who must act, or appear incapable of g, and set them at work upon the smaller erns of legislation, and it's ten to one but betray the narrowness of their education ne narrowness of their views. This is the m of the vast difference that every intelliman knows to exist between Albany and hington."

Do you then think our legislators so much ier to those of Europe?"

Only, as they are provincial; which in ten necessarily are, since nine Ames in ten, even among the educated classes, decidedly provincial. This term 'provincovers quite one-half of the distinc-

we size of the country, though many length at a behindency, of which, in the nature of times they can have no notion, as purely a matter of the imagination. The active commmarketices of the Americans certainly render then surrisingly little obnoxious to such a charge ite their age and geographical position. That ins Emirantages produce effects, nevertheles, that are perhaps unavoidable. When you have had an experimenty of seeing something of the somety of the towns, for instance, after your inservices with the world of Europe, you will universal what I mean, for it is a different note more readily felt than described. Providmalism however, may be defined as a general replicate to the narrow views which mark a conmartei association, and an ignorance of the great wichi-not in the sense of station solely, but it the sense of literality, intelligence, and a knowheir of all the varied interests of life. But bere we are, at the hut."

There we were, sure enough. The evening was delightful. Susquesus had seated himself on a small on the green sward that extended for some distance around the door of his habitation, and where he was a little in shade, protected from the strong rays of a setting, but June, as

ast its shadow over his person. Jaaf ed on one side, as no doubt he himself best became his colour and character. ther trait of human nature, that while affects a great contempt and aversion d-man, the Indian feels his own mental ty to the domestic slave. I had never quesus in so grand costume, as that in appeared this evening. Habitually his Indian vestments; the leggings, breech-piece, blanket or calico shirt, to the season: but I had never before in his ornaments and paint. The first of two medals, which bore the images, of George III., the other of his grandf two more, bestowed by the agents of olic; of large rings in his ears, that nearly to his shoulders, and of bracelets the teeth of some animal, that, at first, aid was a man. A tomahawk that was right as friction could make it, and a knife, were in his girdle, while his l rifle stood leaning against a tree; that were now exhibited as emblems of since their owner could scarcely renvery effective. The old man had used with unusual judgment for an Indian,

merely tinging his cheeks with a colour served to give brightness to eyes that had been keen as intense expression could r them, but which were now somewhat di by age. In other respects, nothing was ch in the customary neat simplicity that r in and around the cabin, though Jaa brought out, as if to sun, an old liver of his own, that he had formerly won a cocked hat, in which I have been told I wont actually to exhibit himself of Su and holidays; reminders of the superiorit "nigger" over an "Injin."

Three or four rude benches, which belto the establishment of the hut, were place a short distance in front of Susquesus, in of semicircle, for the reception of his go Towards these benches, then, Prairiefire leway, followed by all the chiefs. Although soon ranged themselves in the circle, not took his seat for fully a minute. That they all stood gazing intently, but rever towards the aged man before them, who turned their look as steadily and intently was given. Then, at a signal from their lawho on this occasion was Prairiefire, ever seated himself. This change of position

ever, did not cause the silence to be broken; but here they all sat, for quite ten minutes, gazing ■the Upright Onondago, who in his turn kept is look steadily fastened on his visitors. It was being this interval of silence that the carriage of my grandmother drove up, and stopped just without the circle of grave, attentive Indians, ust one of whom even turned his head to ascerain who or what caused the interruption. spoke; my dear grandmother being a mofoundly attentive observer of the scene, while all the bright faces around her were somany loquent pictures of curiosity, blended with ome gentler and better feelings, exhibited in he most pleasing form of which humanity is eceptible.

At length Susquesus himself arose, which he id with great dignity of manner, and without my visible bodily effort, and spoke. His voice was a little tremulous, I thought, though more brough feeling than age; but, on the whole, was calm, and surprisingly connected and lear considering his great age. Of course, I was indebted to Manytongues for the interpression of all that passed.

"Brethren," commenced Susquesus, "you we welcome. You have travelled on a long,

and crooked, and thorny path, to find chief, whose tribe ought ninety summer have looked upon him as among the d I am sorry no better sight will meet vo at the end of so long a journey. the path back toward the setting sun and straighter if I knew how. But I know how. I am old. The pine in th is scarce older; the villages of the pa through so many of which you have jot are not half so old: I was born when the race were like the moose on the hills: l there one; now they are like the pigeo they have hatched their young. Whe a boy, my young legs could never ru the woods into a clearing; now, my cannot carry me into the woods, they a Everything is changed in the land off. red-man's heart. That is like the rot never alters. My children, you are we

That speech, pronounced in the dectones of extreme old age, yet relieved fire of a spirit that was smothered ratextinct, produced a profound impress low murmur of admiration passed are guests, though neither rose to answer, sufficient time had seemed to pass, in w isdom that they had just been listeners to ight make its proper impression. When this use was thought to be sufficiently long to re produced its effect, Prairiefire, a chief re celebrated in council even than in the 1, arose to answer. His speech, freely islated, was in the following words.

Father;—your words are always wise y are always true. The path between your wam and our villages is a long one t is a crooked path, and many thorns stones have been found on it. iculties may be overcome. Two moons ago, were at one end of it; now we are at the er end. We have come with two notches our sticks. One notch told us to go to the eat Council House of the Pale-face, to see r great pale-face Father—the other notch d us to come here, to see our great Red ther. We have been to the great Council ouse of the Pale-faces; we have seen Uncle m. His arm is very long; it reaches from e salt lake, the water of which we tried to ink, but it is too salt, to our own lakes, near e setting sun, of which the water is sweet. e never tasted water that was salt before, and 3 do not find it pleasant. We shall never taste it again; it is not worth while to come so far to drink water that is salt.

"Uncle Sam is a wise chief. He has many The council at his council-fire counsellors. must be a great council—it has much to an Its words ought to have some good in them, they are so many. We thought of our Red Father, while listening to them, and wanted to come here. We have come here. We are glad to find our Red Father still alive and well. The Great Spirit loves a just Indian, and takes care of him. A hundred winters, in his eyes, in like a single winter. We are thankful to him for having led us by the crooked and long path, at the end of which we have found the Trackles -the Upright of the Onondagoes. I have spoken."

A gleam of happiness shot into the swardy lineaments of Susquesus, as he heard, in his own language, a well-merited appellation that had not greeted his ears for a period as long as the ordinary life of man. It was a title, a cognomen that told the story of his connexion with his tribe; and neither years, nor distance, nor new scenes, nor new ties, nor wars, nor strikes had caused him to forget the smallest incident connected with that tale. I gazed at the old

1 awc. as his countenance became illuby the flood of recollections that was into it, through the channel of his and the expressive glance my uncle me, said how much he was impressed, ne of the faculties of Manytongues : able to interpret, pari passu with the and, standing between us and the he kept up, sentence by sentence, companiment of each speech, so that is lost a syllable of what was said. on as Prairiefire resumed his seat, silence succeeded. It lasted several during which the only audible sounds ious discontented grunts, accompanied essed mutterings on the part of old Jaaf, er could tolerate any Indian but his n. That the negro was dissatisfied with ordinary visit was sufficiently apparent t not one of all the red men took heed portment. Sus, who was nearest to it have heard his low grumbling, but it duce him to change his look from the aces of those in his front for a single On the other hand, the visitors themmed totally unconscious of the negro's though in fact they were not, as subsequently appeared. In a word, the U Onondago was the centre of attraction for all other things being apparently forgot the time.

At length there was a slight movement the redskins, and another arose. This a positively the least well-looking of the party. His stature was lower than that rest of the Indians; his form was mea ungraceful—the last, at least, while hi was in a state of rest; and his appe generally, was wanting in that noble exterior which so singularly marked every one of his companions. As I after learned, the name of this Indian was flight, being so called from the soaring of of the eloquence in which he had been to indulge. On the present occasion, his manner was serious and his count interested, the spirit within was not I with any of its extraordinary throes. such a man could not rise to speak, an creating some slight sensation among pectant auditors. Guarded as are the m in general on the subject of betraying emotions, we could detect something like pressed movement among his friends

ght stood erect. The orator commenced but solemn manner, his tones changing deep, impressive guttural, to the gentle etic, in a way to constitute eloquence

As I listened, I fancied that never d the human voice seem to possess so ming power. The utterance was slow essive, as is usually the case with true

Great Spirit makes men differently," sed Eaglesflight. "Some are like wilat bend with the breeze and are broken torm. Some are pines, with slender few branches, and a soft wood. Now there is an oak among them, which n the prairie, stretching its branches vay, and making a pleasant shade. This hard; it lasts a long time. Why has at Spirit made this difference in trees? loes the Great Spirit make this differmen? There is a reason for it. He, though we may not. What he does a right.

re heard orators at our council fires comit things should be as they are. They the land, and the lakes, and the rivers, hunting-grounds, belong to the red-

0

I.

man inly, and that no other colour ought end in he seem there. The Great Spirit has thought schemeles, and what he thinks happens. Make the release of many colours. Some are red, which is the release of my father. Some are pale, which is the release of my father's friend. He is histic through old age is changing his shift this is right: it comes from the Great Start, and we know not complain.

- Mr inthee says he is very old-that the time in the woods is scarce older. We have m. That is the reason why we have come a in these him though there is another result My father knows what that other reason is w he was Fee a hundred winters and summer that reason has not gone out of our mine The this men have told it to the young men and the voong men, when they have grown while have rold it to their sons. In this way it has reached our ears. How many bad Indian have lived in that time, have died, and are for gosten! It is the good Indian that lives logos in our memories. We wish to forget that the wicked ever were in our tribes. We miss force: the good.

"I have seen many changes. I am lats

mpared with my father; but I feel the sixty winters in my bones. During all ie the red-men have been travelling the setting sun. I sometimes think I to reach it! It must be a great way the man who never stops goes far. Let here, pale-faces will follow. Why all I do not know. My father is wiser son, and he may be able to tell us. I to hear his answer."

ugh Eaglesflight had spoken so quietly, cluded in a manner so different from ad expected, there was a deep interest was now going on. The particular hy these red-men had come so far out way to visit Susquesus had not yet vealed, as we all hoped would be the ut the profound reverence that these s, from the wilds of the far west, manipr our aged friend, gave every assuat when we did learn it, there would be on for disappointment. As usual, a acceeded the brief address of the last; after which, Susquesus once more id spoke.

children," he said, "I am very old. Fifty ago, when the leaves fell, I thought it

was time for me to pass on to the Happy ing-Grounds of my people, and be a But my name was not call have been left alone here, in the mids pale-face fields, and houses, and villages, a single being of my own colour and speak to. My head was almost grown Still, as years came on my head, th turned more towards my youth. forget the battles, and hunts, and jour middle life, and to think of the thin when a young chief among the Onor My day is now a dream, in which I d the past. Why is the eye of Susquesu seeing, after a hundred winters and Can any one tell? I think not. We understand the Great Spirit, and we understand his doings. Here I am, have been for half my days. That big is the wigwam of my best friends. their faces are pale, and mine is red, ou have the same colour. I never forget th not one of them. I see them all, fi oldest to the youngest. They seem to my blood. This comes from friendsh many kindnesses. These are all th faces I now see. Red-men stand be

has happened, ought to know what will happen again. I am very old, but I see nothing new. One day is like another. The same fruits come each summer, and the winters are alike. The bird builds in the same tree many times.

"My children, I have lived long among the Still, my heart is of the same olour as my face. I have never forgotten that am a red-man; never forgotten the Onondaces. When I was young, beautiful woods overed these fields. Far and near the buck nd the moose leaped among the trees. Jothing but the hunter stopped them. It is Il changed! The plough has frightened away be deer. The moose will not stay near the ound of the church-bell. He does not know rhat it means. The deer goes first. The redian keeps on his trail, and the pale-face is ever far behind. So it has been since the big ences of the stranger first came into our raters; so it will be until another salt lake is eached beneath the setting sun. When that ther lake is seen, the red-man must stop, and lie in the open fields, where rum, and tobacco, and bread are plenty, or march on into the reat salt lake of the west and be drowned. Why this is so I cannot tell. That it has been s. I know: that it will be so, I belt There is a reason for it; none can tell we than reason is but the Great Spirit."

Sustress had spoken calmly and de and Manyacarues translated as he proof statemes by sentence. So profound was amention of the savage listeners that I l their surgressed breathings. We white are so perarried with ourselves, and our passing subserns look on all other mo beings as so much our inferiors, s self in we have time or inclination to r " the sensequences of our own acts the wheel that rolls along the highway, even many is the inferior creature the booliessly crash in our path. Thus has it with the red-man, and, as the Trackles said thus will it continue to be. He w invento the salt lake of the far west, I he must vlunge in and be drowned, or tur its in the midst of abundance.

My uncle Ro knew more of the Indian, of their liabits, than any one else of our puncless it might be my grandmother, indeed, had seen a good deal of them in a life; and when quite a young girl, dwd with that uncle of her own who went by

all other places. My mind is with

children, you are young. Seventy are a great many for one of you. It o with me. Why I have been left alone here, near the hunting-grounds athers, is more than I can say. So it it is right. A withered hemlock is es seen, standing by itself, in the fields ale-faces. I am such a tree. It is not n, because the wood is of no use, and e squaws do not like it to cook by. the winds blow, they seem to blow It is tired of standing there alone, annot fall. That tree wishes for the no man puts the axe to its root. Its not come. So it is with me—my time come.

Idren, my days now are dreams of my see the wigwam of my father. It was in the village. He was a chief, and was never scarce in his lodge. I see ne off the war-path with many scalps ole. He had plenty of wampum, and any medals. The scalps on his pole metimes from red-men, sometimes from es. He took them all himself. I see



dipped up water in our gourds, hill where we lay waiting for come in from the war-paths Everything looks pleasant to a village of the Onondagoes, 1 and I loved them a hundred and ago. I love them now, as if but one winter and one sum does not feel time. For fifty a but little of my own people. were on the hunt and the warquarrels of the pale-faces, with Now, I say again, I think most of my young days. It is a gre we can see things that are so fi and cannot see things that 1 Still, it is so.

"Children, you ask why the moving towards the setting su of the "Chainbearer," she had even be woods, near the tribe of Susquesus, often heard him named there as an high repute, although he was even at it day an exile from his people. Old friend resumed his seat, she er son and myself to the side of the ind spoke to us on the subject of what en uttered, the translation of Manywing been loud enough to let the y hear what he said.

3 not a visit of business, but one of inly," she said. "To-morrow, proreal object of the strangers will be n. All that has passed, as yet, has imentary, mixed with a little desire wisdom of the sage. The red-man a hurry, impatience being a failing apt to impute to us women. are females, we can wait. In the some of us can weep, as you see is 7 the case with Miss Mary Warren." s true enough; the fine eyes of all girls glistening with tears, while the he person named were quite wet with had streamed down them. such an excess of sympathy, the



dipped up water in our gourds, a hill where we lay waiting for tl come in from the war-paths & Everything looks pleasant to m a village of the Onondagoes, my and I loved them a hundred and t ago. I love them now, as if t but one winter and one summe does not feel time. For fifty sea but little of my own people. were on the hunt and the war-ps quarrels of the pale-faces, with Now, I say again, I think most o of my young days. It is a great we can see things that are so far and cannot see things that are Still, it is so.

"Children, you ask why the moving towards the setting sun,

of the "Chainbearer," she had even the woods, near the tribe of Susquesus, often heard him named there as an high repute, although he was even at ant day an exile from his people. ur old friend resumed his seat, she her son and myself to the side of the and spoke to us on the subject of what been uttered, the translation of Manyhaving been loud enough to let the rty hear what he said.

is not a visit of business, but one of only," she said. "To-morrow, proe real object of the strangers will be own. All that has passed, as yet, has plimentary, mixed with a little desire he wisdom of the sage. The red-man in a hurry, impatience being a failing s apt to impute to us women. re are females, we can wait. In the ie, some of us can weep, as you see is rly the case with Miss Mary Warren." vas true enough; the fine eyes of all ne girls glistening with tears, while the 'the person named were quite wet with t had streamed down them. At this to such an excess of sympathy, the round lady dried her eyes, and the color had intended so much in her face, that I thought it less to avert my looks. While this by-pay was going on. Prairiefire arose again, and concluded the proceedings of that preliminary with making another short speech:

"Father." he said, "we thank you. What we have heard will not be forgotten. All releases are airsid of that Great Salt Lake, under the setting sun, and in which some my it is the setting sun, and in which some my it is think more of it. We have come a got listenes, and are tired. We will now go to the setting is up here." pointing to a part of the heavess that would indicate something he nine o'click, "we will come again, and one care says. The Great Spirit who has spared you so long, will spare you until then, and we do not forget to come. It is too pleasant to to be near you, for us to forget. Farewell."

The Indians now rose in a body, and stall regarding Susquesus fully a minute, in probabilistices, when they filed off at a quick past, and followed their leader towards their quarter for the night. As the train noiselessly would be way from before him, a shade passed attention

ark countenance of the Trackless, and he d no more that day.

I this time the negro, the contemporary of ndian, kept muttering his discontent at so many redskins in his presence, und and indeed unheard by his friend.

Vhat you do wid dem Injin?" he growled, e party disappeared. "No good ebber of sich as dem. How many time dey debbletry in a wood, and you and I not far off, Sus. How ole you got, redskin; rgetful! Nobody can hold out wid colour'

Gosh! I do b'lieve I lib for ebber, some-It won'erful to think of, how long I n this werry 'arth!"

ch exclamations were not uncommon with yed Jaaf, and no one noted them. He did em to expect any answer himself, nor did ne appear to deem it at all necessary to one. As for the Trackless, he arose a saddened countenance, and moved into t like one who wished to be left alone with loughts. My grandmother ordered the ge to move on, and the rest of us returned house on foot.

END OF VOL. II.



IONDOS:
R. CLAY, PRINTER, BREAD STREI

RAVENSNEST;

OB,

THE REDSKINS.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

R. CLAY, PRINTER, BREAD STREET HILL

RAVENSNEST;

OB,

THE REDSKINS.

BY THE AUTHOR OF

"THE PILOT," "THE PATHFINDER," "DEERSLAYER,"
"TWO ADMIRALS," &c.

In every work regard the writer's end;

None e'er can compass more than they intend.

Pope.

IN THREE VOLUMES.
VOL. III.

LONDON:

CHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET. 1846.



RAVENSNEST;

OB,

THE REDSKINS.

CHAPTER I.

"With all thy rural echoes come, Sweet comrade of the rosy day, Wafting the wild bee's gentle hum, Or cuckoo's plaintive roundelay."

CAMPBELL.

THAT night was passed under my own roof, in the family circle. Although my presence on the estate was now generally known, to all who were interested in it, I cannot say that I thought much of the anti-renters, or of any risks incurred by the discovery. The craven spirit manifested by the "Injins" in presence of the Indians, the assumed before the real, had not a tendency to awaken much respect for the disaffected, and quite likely disposed me to be VOL. HI.



thought, until quite at the close The manner in which John barricade the doors and wind ladies had retired, struck me unpever, and it did not fail to proeffect on my uncle. This seem duty was done, when my faithful for such, in a measure, was the station, came to me, and my u waiting for his appearance in the like Robinson Crusoe. He browselving pistol, and a rifle, with ance of ammunition.

"Missus," so John persevered grandmother, though it was English servant to do so, after in the country three months—"dered harms to be laid in, in Hugh, and hall of us has our right.

of the maids' room, and hoffer them res, gentlemen. They are hall loaded, weapons be they."

there has been no occasion as yet, such things as these!" exclaimed

oesn't know, Mr. Roger, when the y come. We have had only three e the ladies arrived, and most luckily was shed; though we fired at the 1 the hinimy fired at us. When I ood was spilt, I should add, on our there was no way to know how inti's suffered, and they hadn't good; to cover them, as we 'ad on our

us Providence! I had no notion of gh, the country is in a worse state supposed, and we ought not to leave here an hour after to-morrow!" ladies who came within my uncle's id not include Mary Warren, I did exactly the same view of the subject himself. Nothing further was said bject, however; and shortly after ldered his rifle, and retired to his

It was past midnight when I reached # apartment, but I felt no inclination for sleep That had been an important day to me, on full of excitement, and I was still too much under the influence of its circumstances think of my bed. There was soon a profound silence in the house, the closing of door a the sound of footsteps having ceased, and I went to a window, to gaze on the scene with out. There was a three-quarters' moon, which gave light enough to render all the next objects of the landscape distinctly visible. The view had nothing remarkable in it, but it was always rural and pretty. The little river, and the broad meadows, were not to be seen from my side of the house, which commanded the carriage road that wound through the -the farm-house-the distant church-the and pretty rectory—the dwelling of Mary, a long reach of farms, that lay along the valid and on the broad breast of the rising great the westward.

Everything, far and near, seemed basis in the quiet of deep night. Even the cattle in the fields had lain down to alcep; for, the man, they love to follow the law of sales, and divide the hours by light and declared had placed the candles in my dressingm, and closed the inner-shutters: but I had ien a seat by a window of the bed-room, and in no other light but that which came from moon, which was now near setting. ht have been ruminating on the events of day half an hour or more, when I fancied e object was in motion on a path that led rds the village, but which was quite disfrom the ordinary highway. This path private, indeed, running fully a mile igh my own farm and grounds, bounded considerable distance by high fences on side of it, and running among the copses thickets of the lawn, as soon as it emerged the fields. It had been made in order to le my grandfather to ride to his fields, terrupted by gates or bars; and issuing the bit of forest already described, it passed igh that by a short cut, and enabled us ach the hamlet by a road that saved nearly ile in the whole distance. This path was used by those who left the Nest, or who to it, in the saddle, but rarely by any hose who belonged to the family. Though s the place itself, it was little known by s, not suiting the general taste for pub-



tath, with the exception, he tervals that were hid by from the point where it t entered the wood. There Late as was the hour, some galloping along that path, way among the rails of the visible, then lost to view glimrse of this phantom, (hour, and by that delusive ! great effort of the imagin the equestrian,) just as it wood, and could not well be accuracy of my discover through a pretty wooded and no sooner did I lose ! object than I turned my spot where it ought to res from its cover.

The path lay in shadow

ace, in full moonlight. At the termination of e shadow there was a noble oak, which stood me, and beneath its wide branches was a seat ich frequented by the ladies in the heats of amer. My eye kept moving from this point, ere the light became strong, to that where path issued from the ravine. At the latter was just possible to distinguish a moving xt, and, sure enough, there I got my next v of the person I was watching. The horse e up the ascent on a gallop-a pace that continued until its rider drew the rein eath the oak. Here, to my surprise, a ale sprang from the saddle with great rity, and secured her steed within the low of the tree. This was no sooner done a she moved on towards the house, in much Fearful of disturbing the arent haste. ily, I now left my room on tiptoe, and hout a candle, the light of the moon peneing the passages in sufficient quantity to re my purpose, descending as fast as possible he lower floor. Swift and prompt as had n my own movement, it had been anticid by another. To my great surprise, on thing the little side-door to which the path see and where the latters had long been to resumed to get may the anddle, when they seed to I huming a immake agains, with her had in the massare local as it ready to turn its key at the amount of involving nearer, I recognisely the many light that penetrated through a limit within which where the short, the person of Mary Various.

I remainly stated at this unexpected deevery turn if she who caused that start in an statement in any similar emotion, I did at discover at She may have heard my stap towards descending the stairs, and have been prepared for the meeting.

The large seen her, too, have you, Martin gages a exclusioned Mary, though she and the presentation to speak in a suppressed too.

That has have brought her here at this late it at

List knew who it is, then, Miss Warren? I am versal feeling an indescribable pleasest stated my surprise, as I remembered the day great who was fully dressed, just as she left the drawing-room an hour before, must have been gaining our upon the moonlight view as well as

a species of romance that proved somee a similarity of tastes, if not a secret y between us.

ainly," returned Mary, steadily. "I ell be mistaken in the person, I think. ortunity Newcome."

nd was on the key, and I turned it ck. A har remained, and this I also when we opened the door. Sure there came the person just named, n feet of the steps, which she doubtless to ascend. She manifested surprise on ng who were her porters, but hastened louse, looking anxiously behind her, as tful of pursuit or observation. I led o the library, lighted its lamp, and then my two silent companions, looking a or explanation.

unity was a young woman, in her ath year, and was not without conpersonal charms. The exercise and it through which she had just gone thened the colour in her cheeks, ared her appearance unusually pleasing. less, Opportunity was not a woman to nything like the passion of love in me, had long been aware such was her

purpose. I suspected that her present business was connected with this scheme, I will own, and was prepared to listen to her communication with distrust. As for Opportunity herself, she hesitated about making her disclosures, and the very first words she uttered were anything but delicate or feminine.

"Well, I declare!" exclaimed Opportunity.

"I did not expect to find you two alone at this time of night!"

I could have given her tongue a twitch to cure it of its propensity to speak evil, but concern for Mary Warren induced me to turn anxiously towards her. Never did the steady self-possession of perfect innocence better asset itself than in the dear girl at this rude assembly the innocence which can leave no latent intention, or wish, to alarm the feelings.

"We had all retired," answered the purminded girl, "and everybody on my side of the house is in bed and asleep, I believe; but I did not feel any drowsiness, and was sitting at a window, looking out upon the view by this lovely moonlight, when I saw you ride out of, the woods, and follow the lane. As you came up to the oak I knew who it was, Opportunity, and ran down to admit you; for I was certain ething extraordinary must bring you here this late hour."

Oh! nothing extraordinary, at all!" cried so Opportunity, in a careless way. "I love onlight as well as yourself, Mary, and am a perate horsewoman, as you know. I thought ould be romantic to gallop over to the Nest, go back between one and two in the morn-

Nothing more, I can assure you." he coolness with which this was said amazed not a little, though I was not so silly as to ve a syllable of it. Opportunity had a t deal of vulgar sentimentalism about her, true-such as some girls are apt to mistake efinement; but she was not quite so bad as ravel that lane, at midnight, and alone, out some special object. It occurred to me this object might be connected with her per, and that she would naturally wish to her communications privately. We had aken seats at a table which occupied the e of the room, Mary and myself quite near other, and Opportunity at a distant angle. ote on a slip of paper a short request for to leave me alone with our visitor, and t under her eyes, without exciting Oppory's suspicion; talking to her, the whole time, about the night, and the weather, and her ride. While we were thus engaged, Miss Warren rose, and quietly glided out of the room. So silently was this done, that I do not believe my remaining companion was conscious of it at the moment.

"You have driven Mary Warren away, Miss Opportunity," I remarked, "by the hint about our being alone together."

"Lord! there's no great harm in that! I am used to being alone with gentlemen, and think nothing of it. But, are we really alone, Mr. Hugh, and quite by ourselves?"

"Quite, as you see. Our two selves and Mary Warren I believe to be the only persons in the house, out of our beds. She has left us, a little hurt, perhaps, and we are quite alone."

"Oh! As for Mary Warren's feelings, I don't mind them much, Mr. Hugh. She's good critter"—yes, this elegant young lady actually used that extraordinary word—"and as forgiving as religion. Besides, she's only the episcopal elergyman's daughter; and, take your family away, that's a denomination that would not stand long at Ravensnest, I can tell you."

"I am very glad, then, my family is not away, for it is a denomination I both honour love. So long as the grasping and innog spirit of the times leaves the Littlepages ing, a fair portion of their means shall be to support that congregation. As for Warren, I am pleased to hear that her rament is so forgiving."

know that well, and did not speak in the of making any change in your views, Mr.

. Mary Warren, however, will not think of my remark to morrow; I do not believe ought half as much about it to-night, as I I have done, had it been made to me."

ancy this was quite true; Mary Warren glistened to the insinuation as the guileless nnocent hear innuendos that bring no conness with them, while Opportunity's spirit l have been very apt to buckle on the ir which practice had rendered well-

Tou have not taken this long ride merely nire the moon, Miss Opportunity," I now saly remarked, willing to bring things to a

"If you would favour me with its real , I should be pleased to learn it."

What if Mary should be standing at the ble, listening?" said this elegant "critter," the suspicion of a vulgar mind. "I

wouldn't have her hear what I've got to tell you, for a mint of money."

"I do not think there is much danger of that," I answered, rising not withstanding, and throwing open the door. "You perceive that is no one here, and we can converse is safety."

Opportunity was not so easily satisfied of a gossiping, craving disposition herself, in all things that pertain to curiosity, it was not easy for her to imagine another could be less guide by that feeling than herself. Rising, therefore, she went on tiptoe to the passage, and examined it for herself. Satisfied, at length, that we were not watched, she returned to the rose, closed the door softly, motioned for me to be seated, placed herself quite near me, and the appeared disposed to proceed to business.

"This has been a dreadful day, Mr. Hugh," the young woman now commenced, actually looking sorrowful, as I make little doubt are really felt. "Who could have thought that the street-musician was you, and that old Genus pedlar of watches, Mr. Roger! I declare, the world seems to be getting upside-down, and folks don't know when they're in their interplaces!"

ng they wouldn't do in a minute, if arm depended on it, while, in your be more than a hundred."

others then complain of my having ong the anti-renters, in disguise?"), desperately, Mr. Hugh, and seem t about it. They say it was ungenein that way into your own country, neir secrets from them! I say all ur favour, but words wont pass for nen in such a taking. You know, I've always been your friend, even ldish days, having got myself into ne scrape to get you out of them." tunity made this declaration, one a as to facts, by the way, she sighed ped her eyes, and looked as conconfused as I believe it was at all re to appear. It was not my cue The tree only too good, Opportunity," I have ever relied on you as a member and have never doubted you would not his me. When I was not present to defend member.

The I released the hand, a little apprenance of the second layer the young lady sobbing to no shoulder, unless some little moderation to essential Opportunity manifested a remainder to het per her hold, but what could a manual of when the gentleman himself opportunities is nown listration?

Sees, in particular, is in a dreadful said of the resumed and to pacify him, I have the time that the time of the pacific at this time of the pacific at the time.

That is now and of you, Opportunity;

which is now and that you not better tell you

which is now, and then go to a room and not

morely after at sharp a ride?

tel my mis I will for it's high time year

y horse and gallop back the moment the moon is; sleep I must in my own bed this night. Of the you and Mary Warren will both be ent as to my visit, since it has been made for ur good."

I promised for myself and Mary, and then seed my companion to delay no longer in arting the information she had ridden so far ring. The story was soon told, and proved a sufficiently alarming. One portion of the I got directly from Opportunity herself, le another has been subsequently gleaned a various sources, all being certain. The ticular circumstances were these:—

when Seneca followed the band of "Injins" his co-anti-renters, in their precipitate ret on the hamlet, his revelations produced a seral consternation. It then became known the young Paris spendthrift was on his estate, that he had actually been among disaffected that day, had learned many of resecrets, and had probably made black against certain of the tenants, whose were nearly expired. Bad as this was, tself, it was not the worst of the inatter. hing was more certain than the fact that young landlord knew a few of those who

had exermitted felony, and might have surly highly probable suspicions as to others. The zaliy lay at his mercy, as a matter of count and there was a sufficiency of common sent her smore these conspirators, to understand that a men who must feel that attempts were making to rob him of his estate, would be very likely to turn the tables on his assailants, di an operation offer. When men embark in minimaking as innately nefarious as that of anti-rentism certainly is, when it is stripped its rectansions and stands in its nakel firmity, they are not apt to stop at trifes. It this desperate character of its mischiel, country owes the general depression of train that has accompanied its career, its fals a dangerous principles, its confusion between and wrong, and finally its murders. It has been the miserable prerogative of demagogues to defend its career and its demoralisation Thus has it happened, that the county seen the same quasi legislators legislators ! the vote of a party and the courtesy of country, if by no other tenure-support with an air of high pretension, the very deals thi reliev of attempting to make men mend by statute law, on the one side, while they go gth of these property-depredators, on r! In such a state of society, it is not ig that any expedient should be adopted idate and bully me into silence. It was ently determined, in a conclave of the nat a complaint should be made against and myself, before an anti-rent justice ace, for felony under the recent statute, ring "disguised and armed," as a means nting our complaints against the real It is true, we were not in masks; lisguises, nevertheless, were so effectual bly to meet the contingency contemy the law, had we been armed. As to , however, we had been totally and ally without anything of the sort; but st villains, like those engaged in this y little. Those oaths had been taken, rants were actually signed by the maof which the service was suspended at solicitation, merely to enable the last a compromise. It was not thought t, however, to menace my uncle and vith a prosecution of this nature; inon of another sort was to be put in on, to enforce the dread of the legal ngs; a measure which should let us see

that our assailants were in downright earnest. Opportunity had ascertained that something serious was to be attempted, and she believed that very night, though what it was precisely was more than she knew; or, knowing, we willing to communicate.

The object of this late visit, then, was to make terms for her brother, or brothers; to apprize me of some unknown but pressing danger, and to obtain all that influence in my breast that might fairly be anticipated from services so material. Beyond a question, I was fortunate in having such a friend in the enemy camp, though past experience had taught me to be wary how I trusted my miserable and sent tive heart within the meshes of a net that he been so often cast.

"I am very sensible of the importance of your services, Miss Opportunity," I said, when the voluble young lady had told her tale, " shall not fail to bear it in mind. As for making any direct arrangement with your brother Seneca, that is out of the question, since would be compromising felony, and subject to punishment; but I can be passive, if I said, and your wishes will have great well. With me. The attempt to arrest my uncle

should it ever be made, will only subject igators to action for malicious prosecund gives me no concern. It is very all how far we were disguised, in the f the statute, and it is certain we were med, in any sense. Without perjury, re, such a prosecution must fail ——." olks take desperate oaths in anti-rent interrupted Opportunity, with a signipook.

an quite aware of that. Human testiat the best, is very frail, and often to be
ted; but in seasons of excitement, and
, and cupidity, it is common to find it
. The most material thing, at present,
now precisely the nature of the evil they
te against us."

ortunity's eye did not turn away, as mine stened on her while she answered this m, but retained all the steadiness of sin-

wish I could tell you, Mr. Hugh," she "but I can say no more than I have. injury will be attempted this night, I feel i; but what that injury will be, is more know myself. I must now go home; for you will be nearly down, and it would



known."

Opportunity now rose, and a any other rover might be su parting broadside, in order to 1 lection of her presence as mem she hurried away. I accomp oak, as a matter of course, and her saddle. Sundry little pas coquetry occurred during these the young lady manifested a part, even when all was ready in so great a hurry. Her gar as desperate as that of the as selves, but it was a game she v play out. The moon was not and that circumstance served delay, while I fancied that she something in reserve to commu "This has been so kind in

tunity," I said, laying my he one of hers which held the bris

-fashioned times again, when the former ications can be opened among us. Those ppy days, when we all went galloping hills together; mere boys and girls, it out delighted boys and girls I hope you v."

t they was"—Opportunity's education ses did not extend to good grammar, dinary discourse, which many persons seem to fancy is anti-republican—"That! And I should like to live 'em over Never mind, Hugh; you'll live to put see people, and then you'll settle and You mean to marry, of course?"

as a pretty plain demonstration; but I to it, as what young man of fortune is id a danger known is a danger avoided. I the hand I held gently, relinquished then observed, in a somewhat disaptone—

Il, I ought not to ask again, what is the ir injury I am to expect to-night. A is nearer than a friend, I know; and I eciate your difficulties."

rtunity had actually given the spirited s rode the rein, and was on the point of g off, when these last words touched her mare. Learning in ward, and bending half a with a set turning our faces within a for many turns are said in a low value—

a the state of value shows on it, at the same pure on it, at the same shows on it, at the same shows one it, at the same shows one it, at the same shows one it, at the same shows of the same s

There were very me seemer untered the same with a series were at which her horse at the same with a series and a series and a series and an investees hoof. I was a reason and saw her descend in the same with a series and series there was any approximately the rediscrete though no in a return of the same and any opening of the same.

the destruction of the law villain, and is a manner which it is difficult, index parties to that there are difficult, index parties in against perhaps, than would be to the law it almost any other country periation as a man even if they have introduced to the surface of the manner are unforced by the country and that is not beneficial effect in law case, a me where even of humanity. Still an even measured an and the term of " surface had give to be common among the

ommon, I rejoice to say, than the practice gave it birth. Nevertheless, it was clearly last importance to certain persons at snest to frighten me from complaining, heir crimes could only lead them to the prison, were justice done. I determined, ore, not to lay my head on a pillow that until assured that the danger was past.

moon had now set, but the stars shed winkling rays on the dusky landscape. I st sorry for the change, as it enabled me ve about with less risk of being seen. rst thing was to seek some auxiliaries to e in watching, and I at once decided to or them among my guests, the Indians. re will fight fire," " Indian" ought to be a for "Injin" any day. There is just the nce between these two classes of men. heir names would imply. The one is l, dignified, polished in his way-nay, man-like; while the other is a sneaking lrel, and as vulgar as his own appellation. e would think of calling these last masling rogues "Indians;" by common conven the most particular purist in language them "Injins." "Il y a chapeau et s," and there are " Indian and Injin."

Without returning to the house, I took my will as once towards the quarters of my red gusts. Familiar with every object around me, I kept to much within the shadows, and moved across the lawn and fields by a route so hidden, that there was not much risk of my being seen, even hid move been enemies on the look-out. The finance was not great, and I soon stood at the move was not great, and I soon stood at the botter of the listle knoll on which the old finance of the listle knoll on which the old finance of aged currants, which lined the botten of an old and half-deserted garden. Here I pansed to look about me, and to reflect a moment, before I proceeded any further.

There seed the good, old, substantial minimize of my fathers, in shadowy outline, looking large and massive in its form and aquable might be fired, certainly, but not with satisfacility, on its exterior. With the enought with roof, its piazza, and its outside-dots little wood was exposed to an incomfing without; and a slight degree of watchfulness will suffice against such a danger. Then the leptunished aroun of an inhabited dwelling will death, as it should do, and your masking secundrels schlom brave such a possibly in the country. Much is said about the imposent of

shment of the gallows, but no man can many thousand times it has stayed the d caused the heart to quail. can appear among us, who is able to is important secret, it is idle to talk e few cases in which it is known that of death has been insufficient to preae. One thing we all know; other ents exist, and crime is perpetrated in their face, daily and hourly; and I e why such a circumstance should not as much of an argument against the ent of the penitentiary, as against ent by the gallows. For one, I am or keeping in existence the knowledge re is a power in the country, potent away the offender, when cases of t gravity occur to render the warning 19e.

CHAPTER IL

- 10. time and death! with certain past, Through still unequal, hereying on, O'estaming, in your awful men, The cut, the palace, and the throne!
- Not always in the storm of war, Not by the pestilence that sweeps From the pingue-emitten realms afor, Beyond the old and solumn deeps."

Fastres the house with its walls of the lowever, there were numerous out-builded. The carriage-house, stables, and homeless were all of stone also; but a brand thrown it a hay-more would easily produce a configuration. The barns hay-ricks, &c., on the flats, and at the dwelling of Miller, were all of well-according to the custom of the country, and was not death to set fire to a barn. The dispulsed and armed who should commit this late offence, would incur no other risk than that

which had already been incurred in carrying ut his desperate plans. I thought of these hings for a moment, when I opened a passage brough the currant-bushes, intending to pass y a breach in the decayed fence into the arden, and thus by a private way to the house. To my astonishment, and in a slight degree to my alarm, a man stood before me the instant I merged from the thicket.

"Who be—where go—what want?" denanded one of the real redskins, significantly; his being a sentinel of the party whose vigiance even my guarded approach had not eluded.

I told him who I was, and that I came to eek the interpreter Manytongues. No sooner was I recognised, than my red friend offered me his hand to shake, American fashion, and seemed satisfied. He asked no question, manisted no curiosity at this visit at an hour so musual, and took it all as one in ordinary life would receive a call in a morning between the permitted hours of twelve and three. Something had brought me there, he must have known; but, what that something was appeared to give him no concern. This man accompanied me to the house, and pointed to the spot where I

shadd indicate person I sought, snoring well-mixed bundles of straw.

At the first touch of my finger, Manyt twice, and stood erect. He recognised at the fact that as was the room, and to the fact the a signal to follow, led the way for fact the After moving out of earst speed and proceeded to business himse the fact that it such interruptions.

As white stirring to-night?" demand a residual with the coolness of one with the coolness of one with a residual and a residua

which that you shall judge for yourself.

I will see know the condition of this part of the rents paid for the use of the west you saw to-day is a specific the seeds that are now constantly that you say to-

the state of things down here a-way," draw out the interpreter, after yawning like a hot and giving me the most favourite title of the orders. It is seems to be neither one the most favourite much or the participant in the remaining method of the property of the propert

nd both of them, but this half-and-half ing bothers me, and puts me out. You have law, or you hadn't ought; but have should be stuck to."

mean that you do not find this part of try either civilized or savage. Not ig to the laws, nor yet permitting the ppeal to force?"

ething of that sort. The agent told n I came on with this party of redat I was comin' down into a quarter of itry where there was justices of the id that no man, red or pale, could or ight himself. So we've all on us into go by that rule; and I can qualify a critter has been shot or scalped since ed the Mississippi. Some sich law was among us, as we came from different ile tribes, and nothing would be easier breed a quarrel among ourselves, if a s so disposed. But, I must say, that only disapp'inted myself, but most of 's be dreadfully disapp'inted likewise." that particular have you been most disd?"

nany matters. The first thing that set

The Var mental of each other in them make the var mental of each other, in them make to vary the surprise and to the year, to begin the surprise that the next the way. Colonel Links

n in both colored with some other of my

The server the six and I shall not do you the mission to the you by any lower title The art of the content of a refore quarter for vermeiseits turnet griffale, out West. immel of the terries these twenty-five read and have to womened the Upper Lakes at rmes, and in w what is due to a gentleman # volue my man. And so, as I was saying I used attention was men to talk of ach must be the tree-les as they print of each the bive here smong the meetin-uses, sulp which he so thenty as to fall considerable in valle. In mit at all spiteful, but my feelige has been thei at only just hearin' em thing ~ai. tie. as the reading myself, that's a thing I never are issented to. This somewhat pre-The fire findin' things different as I go

Per into the settlements, and I've not been ppinted so far as them expectations went—be old idee that's been crossed."

I am not astonished to hear this, and agree you entirely in thinking, that the nations h can withstand a press, of which the genearacter is as degraded as that of this country, be composed of beings of a higher order man. But, to come to business; you must some notions of these mock savages, and of eople called anti-renters?"

Sort o', and sort o' not. I can't underwhen a man has agreed to pay rent, why ould not pay it. A bargain is a bargain, he word of a gentleman is as good as his

These opinions would surprise some among few legislators included. They appear to that the moral test of every engagement ether the parties like it or not."

One word, if you please, Colonel. Do they in as much to complaints of the owners of ile as to the complaints of them that hire and in order to work it?"

Not at all. The complaints of the land would not find a single sympathetic chord breast of the softest-hearted politician in Emerican less them he ever so well founded birties, poss who are a rover on the prairies, on the common respect for land titles?"

The pressite is the prersie. Colonel, and not like and not by prersie law on prersie ground. The region is required to the pressite to see it prevail. Ido not mind you will find a red-skin among all the more who are asleep under that roof, who will not provide the to see up in flying from the tarms of a second harpain. A man must be well steeped in the ways of the law. I should judge, to bring as mind to such an act.

To these red-men, then, know anything of me nature of the difficulties that exist here?"

They have heard on 'em, and have taked a good heal together on the subject. It's opposite to the very natural of an Indian, like, to agree the thing, and to do another. But, here is a Chapterian who is on the look-out. I will ask him a question, and you shall here is answer.

Manytonizes now spoke to the sentine, who was samutating near. After a brief exchange of the questions and answers in the tongue of the latter, the interpreter communicated what he massed

s Chippewa has heard somewhere," he hat there are folks in this part of the ho get into wigwams, by agreeing to for them,—and, when once in possesy want to fly from their agreements, and e man they got it from prove his right s that true, Colonel?"

enants with to enact this treachery, but ve found others, that call themselves rs, who are willing to sustain them in id. It is much as if you should borhire a rifle for a day's sporting, and ie man who let you have it came to at night, you should tell him to prove the right owner."

at's that to me? I got the rifle of him; right but such as he had; and am bound by my bargain. No, no, Colonel; not in on the prer-ies but would revolute that! But, what may have brought e at this time o' night? Them that beds don't like to quit them till mornin' tell 'em to rise."

n gave Manytongues an account of the had received, without mentioning the Opportunity, however, and related the I had heard. The intervise in vise instarted at this proper
instance with the Injune, against whom is
the resolution of the little
the resolution having brought real savage
the real savage

The description is to be expected from such the description in some little length, "though the little little length, "though the little little

watchfulness rather that the next can lie in watch, near the transparent handlings and it might be well to

ome water ready, to extinguish any hat may be lighted, before they get too id."

st as you say, Colonel, for you are my 1-General. But, I can tell you how I ce, out on the preries, when I caught of a Sioux blowing a fire he had kinone of my own lodges. I just laid him flames, and let him put them out himself ding on them."

e must have no violence, unless it become nable to save the buildings. The ll not justify us in using our arms, in the last extremity. Prisoners I wish take; for they may serve as hostages, furnishing examples to intimidate other rs. I rely on you to give due warning red friends, on this subject."

interpreter gave a sort of grunt, but he othing. The conversation went no farowever, just then; for, by this time, the came stealing out of the house, every f them armed, looking dusky, prepared ll of wariness. Manytongues did not nem long, but soon told his story. After a authority appeared, in a great measure, e. Flintyheart was now the most pro-

manuse it the party, though Prairiefar, all and the waters where were also connected with the manuscript and the rest. I observed the manuscript and the party in those arrangement, where were restricted military, though he spectrum and like the rest. In five minutes the manuscript and off municipally in pairs, larving the manuscript and manufact to manufact and manufact to manufact the minutes the manufact of the manufact to manufact the manufact to manufact the manufa

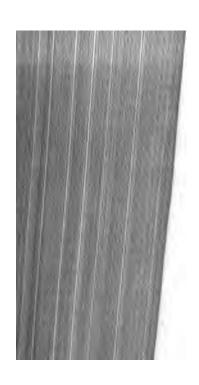
The past was successfully executed, to first according to the same with a manufacture. While in the very set of delight the interpretable, we need to call it, by any

intry, I felt a small soft hand laid on of my own which was drawing to the r me. In an instant I had turned, and is side of Mary Warren. I expressed ise at finding her still up, and concern night suffer in health, in consequence ich unusual watchfulness.

uld not sleep after what has passed "she answered, "without knowing the of all these movements. I have been from my window, and saw you assist nity to get on her horse, and afterward wards the old farm-house, where the are lodged. Tell me frankly, Mr. ge, is there any danger to be appre-

all be frank with you, Mary,"—how it pleasant it was to me to use this imiliarity, which might now be assumed appearing to be presumptuous, under circumstances of our intercourse; "I frank with you, Mary; for I know that udence and self-command will prevent ecessary alarm, while your watchfulness of use. There is some reason to fear id."

brand!"



render the rec not thi withou can app "Iw Mary, d protectio more cle being mi in a mon They oug do you tl for this he "One n set fire to there can b are old and

either of th

s against its ravages in the country! ask you to retire, for I know you will, cannot sleep; but by passing from o window, for the next hour, or until ou, your mind will be occupied, and ome injury might be prevented. An server from a window might detect an hat would escape those on the watch

l do so," said Mary, eagerly; "and liscover anything, I will open a leaf itter of my own room. You can then light of the candle within, and by t once to this door, you will find me ly to let you know my discovery." his understanding we parted, but not ad shaken hands affectionately with tle-looking, but really resolute and led girl. I rejoined Manytongues, l in the shadows of the piazza, where no possibility of his being seen, exone quite near his person. After a lanation, we parted, one taking the e of the buildings, and the other the order to make certain no incendiary ork on either of the wings.

est House was much less exposed to



only two-those already n was a great gate, it is true; to admit a cart into the in southern face of the wing, l which an incendiary might, attempt, though a practised r see the difficulties. Little w beyond that of the massive once burnt, would leave no fui I examined the place, not finding all safe on my side went to rejoin the interpreter me at the foot of a fine beec broad arms over the lawn, about a hundred yards from nearly in its front, as to affor the most eligible position fo like ours, far or near.

At the foot of that beec

vas seated on a bench, and scemed entirely at is ease, like one accustomed to ambushes, viginace, and midnight assaults. We exchanged the terms as a scentained all was well, and then I sok my seat at the interpreter's side, willing beguile the time by such discourse as occured to my mind.

"That was a most interesting scene, last vening," I remarked; "the interview between Md Trackless and your red companions! I wn a lively curiosity to know what particular him our aged friend has on those distant ribes, that chiefs of note have come so far to se him?"

"They have not come all the way from the reries, to this spot, on any such ar'n'd, though I do not question their readiness to do so. In he first place, old age, when accompanied by risdom and sobriety, and a good character, goes I great way with savages, in gin'ral. But, there I something partic'lar about the acts of Suspenses that I do not know, which raises him igher than common in redskin eyes. I intend I l'arn what it is before we quit this country." A pause succeeded; then I spoke of the preries," as almost all western men pronounce e word. I drew such an outline of the life

a l'ambient un nomination pered then montre l'ampir le agressive to best bison montre ampirent ambient

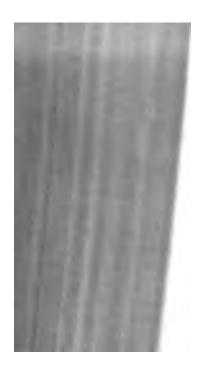
in minimum with a limb show of feelings and man the had previously manifested and manifested and

the I seemed there independs and I, into the last of the I seemed there that have are absolutely

There is a structure in idea. I know; he will be structured with energy; "and enter the with energy in and enter the with energy in and enter the with energy in the with the out upon the property of the with neither one thing nor total and with the with the sitting here, it was and I wouldn't be sitting here, it was an enter the prevent your mock lajon as time it ingite to prevent your mock lajon as time it ingite to your houses and barns."

There was only too much truth in this last nation of the straightforward interpreter to be minsaid. After making some proper allowances or the difficulties of the case, and the unexected circumstances, no impartial man could eny that the laws had been trifled with, or hings never would have reached the pass they ed: as Manytongues affirmed, we had neither he protection of the law, nor the use of the ifle. It ought to be written in letters of brass all the highways and places of resort in the ountry, that A STATE OF SOCIETY WHICH PRE-ENDS TO THE PROTECTION THAT BELONGS TO WILIZATION, AND FAILS TO GIVE IT, ONLY MAKES THE CONDITION OF THE HONEST PORTION THE COMMUNITY SO MUCH THE WORSE, BY PRIVING IT OF THE PROTECTION CONFERRED BY MATURE, WITHOUT SUPPLYING THE SUBSTITUTE.

I dare say the interpreter and I sat an hour moder that tree, conversing in low voices, on much matters and things as came uppermost in our minds. There was a good deal of true prerie philosophy in the opinions of my companion, which is much as if one should say his notions were a mixture of clear natural justice and strong local prejudices. The last sentiment he uttered



The ear T:CL بيحند un di is de vat -Jest the insid át mịt (TELY MOI near the leaving 1 had made a semanon Manytong and hoste. patch of th and induced me to be cautious, and closing the loor silently, I asked an explanation.

"Speak not too loud," whispered the anxious jid, preserving a wonderful self-command, nevertheless, for the extraordinary circumstances in which she was placed. "I have dissevered them; they are here!"

"Here!-not in the house, surely?"

"In the house itself!—in the kitchen, where they are kindling a fire on the floor at this Setant. Come quickly;—there is not a moment to lose."

It may be well to explain here the arrangement of the kitchens and offices, in order to make what is to follow the more intelligible. It gateway mentioned cut the southern wing the house into two equal parts, the chambers, lowever, extending the whole length, and of the passing over it. On the western side of the gateway were certain offices connected with the cating-rooms, and those eating-rooms themakes. On the eastern side were the kitchen, the total led to the chambers occupied by the denestics. The outside door to this latter partien of the building was beneath the arch of the gateway, one corresponding to it opening



have been so often mentice on the fourth to the clift and, while it was nearly possible for an active man descend it, by clinging to sufficiently ragged to admi When a boy I had done I was a somewhat common male domestics and hireli It occurred to me at once had most probably entered the cliff, the kitchen of it materials to light a conflating reader will be

warren, I did not stop matters with her. My desire her to run to the l tongues join me, but she tre they, with their faces blackened, and they two muskets. No-no-no. Come, I will accompany you."

I hesitated no longer, but moved forward, Mary keeping close at my side. Fortunately, I had brought the rifle with me, and the revolving pistol was in my pocket. We went by the eating-rooms and offices, the course taken by Mary herself on her watch; and who, in looking through a small window of one of the last, that opened beneath the gateway, had discovered what was going on, by means of a similar window in the kitchen. As we went, the noble girl told me that she had kept moving through the lower rooms of the whole house during the time I had been on watch out of doors, and, attracted by the light that gleamed through these windows, she had distinctly seen two men, with blackened faces, kindling a fire in a corner of the kitchen, where the flames must soon communicate with the stairs, by means of which they would speedily reach the attics and the wood-work of the roof. Fortunately, the floors of all that part of the house were made of bricks; that of the servants' hall excepted, which was a room beyond the narrow passage that contained the stairs. As soon as apprised of the danger, Mary Warren had flown to the window of her own room, to make the signal to me, and then to the door to meet me. But three or four minutes had elapsed between the time when she became apprised of the danger, and that when we were walking hurriedly to the window beneath the gateway.

A bright light, which shone through the opposite window, announced the progress made by the incendiaries. Requesting Mary to main where she was, I passed through the door, and descended to the pavement of the gateway. The little window beneath the relawas too high for my purposes, when on the level, but there was a row of low windows that opened on the court. To one of these I moved swiftly, and got a clear view of all that we passing within.

"There they are!" exclaimed Mary, when neglectful of my request, still kept close way, side. "Two men with blackened facts, the wood of which they have made that the blazing brightly."

The fire, now I saw it, did not could dread I felt when I had it before an interior imagination. The stairway had an equil to be below had an equil to be below had an equil to be below had an equil to be a second and the brick floor below had an equil to be a seco

the bottom, of some of the common wood that as found there, in readiness for the wants of he cook in the morning, lighted by coals taken tom the fire-place. A considerable pile had seen made with the wood, which was now surning pretty freely, and the two rascals were may piling on the chairs when I first saw them. They had made a good beginning, and in ten a fifteen minutes longer there is no doubt that I that portion of the house would have been a flames.

"You said they had muskets," I whispered Mary. "Do you see them now?"

"No: when I saw them, each held his mustet in one hand, and worked with the other."

I could have shot the villains without diffialty or risk to myself, but felt deeply averse taking human life. Still, there was the respect of a serious struggle before me, and I we the necessity of obtaining assistance.

"Will you go to my uncle's room, Mary, and ell him to rise immediately. Then to the front loor of the house, and call out, 'Manytongues, ome here as fast as possible.' It will take but wo minutes to do both, and I will watch these scals in the mean time."

"I dread leaving you here alone with the wretches, Mr. Littlepage," whispered Mary, gently.

An earnest entreaty on my part, however, induced her to comply; and no sooner did the dear girl set about the accomplishment of the task, than she flew, rather than ran. It did not seem to me a minute ere I heard her call to the interpreter. The night was so still, that, sweet as were those tones, and busy as were the incendiaries, they heard them too; or fancied they heard something which alarmed them. They spoke to each other, looked intently at their infernal work for a single instant, sought their arms, which were standing in the corner of the kitchen, and were evidently preparing to depart.

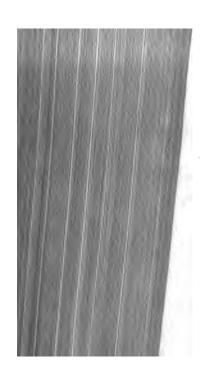
The crisis was near. There was not time to receive assistance before the two fellows would be out, and I must either meet them in conflict, or suffer them to escape. My first impression was to shoot down the leading man, and grapple with the other ere he had time to prepare his arms. But a timely thought prevented this hazardous step. The incendiaries were retiring and I had a doubt of the legality of killing a retreating felon. I believed that my chances

fore a jury would be far less than those of an linary pickpocket or highway robber, and had ard and read enough to be certain there were ousands around me who would fancy it a ficient moral provocation for all which had seed, that I held the fee of farms that other en desired to possess.

A majority of my countrymen will scout the ea as forced and improbable. But majorities e far from being infallible in their judgments. et any discreet and observant man take a near ew of that which is daily going on around m. If he do not find in men this disposition distort principles, to pervert justice, and to tain their ends regardless of the means, then ill I admit I do not understand human nature, human nature exhibits its deformity in this essed republic of ours.

There was no time to lose, however; and a course I actually decided to take will be onest told by relating things as they occurred. heard the door open, and was ready for action. hether the incendiaries intended to retreat the cliff, or to open the gate, which was red within, I could not tell; but I was ready either alternative.

No sooner did I hear a step on the pavement



like an Droppi and gr was don pletely nesault was unc and at i death-hu Antagonie He had a wrestling, falling on body of 1 beginning after the c chance wo

assistance. neck-handl. ne flying back just in time to rescue th a resolution that did her honour, ht up the rifle I had dropped, and small end between the bent arms of onist and his own back, raising it at time like a lever. In the brief inbreathing this ready expedient gave lied my force, caught my enemy by t, made a desperate effort, threw him ver on his side, and was on my feet in Drawing the pistol, I ordered the rield, or to take the consequences. The this weapon secured the victory, the d villain shrinking back into a corner, iteously not to be shot. At the next the interpreter appeared under the owed by a stream of redskins, which turned in this direction by the alarm my rifle.

CHAPTER III.

"Ye say they all have passed away,
That noble race and brave;
That their light canoes have vanish'd
From off the crested wave;
That 'mid the forests where they roam'd
There rings no hunter's shout;
But their name is on your waters,
Ye may not wash it out."

MRS. SIGOURSEL.

Directing Manytongues to secure the two incendiaries, I sprang into the kitchen to extinguish the flames. It was high time, though Mary Warren had already anticipated me here, too. She had actually thrown several dippers of water upon the fire, which was beginning to crackle through the pile of chairs, and had already succeeded in lessening the flames. I knew that a hydrant stood in the kitchen itself, which gave a full stream of water. Filling a pail, I threw the contents on the flames; and

peating the application, in half a minute the om was filled with vapour, and to the bright ght succeeded a darkness that was so deep as suggest the necessity of finding lamps and andles.

The tumult produced by the scene just decribed soon brought all in the house to the pot. The domestics, male and female, came umbling down the stairs, under which the fire ad been lighted, and presently candles were een glancing about the house, in all directions. "I declare, Mr. Hugh," cried John, the

"I declare, Mr. Hugh," cried John, the moment he had taken a survey of the state of he kitchen, "this is worse than Hireland, sir! he Hamericans affect to laugh at the poor lirish, and calls their country savage, and unfit to be in'abited, but nothing worse passes it than is beginning to pass 'ere. Them airs would have been all in flames in a few inutes, and them stairs once on fire, not one hus, up in the hattics, could 'ave escaped with! Don't talk of Hireland, after this!"

Poor John! his prejudices are those of an aglishman of his class, and that is saying as uch in favour of their strength as can be well id of any prejudices. But, how much truth the there in his remark! The quiet manner in

which we assume superiority, in morals, order, justice and virtue, over all other nations, really contains an instructive lesson, if one will only regard things as they really are. I have no wish to exaggerate the faults of my own country. but certainly I shall not remorselessly concest them, when the most dangerous consequences are connected with such a mistake. As a whole the disorders, disturbances, and convulsions of America have certainly been much fewer than those of most, perhaps of all other Christian nations, comparing numbers, and including the time since the great experiment commenced. But, such ought to have been the result of our facts, quite independently of national character-The institutions leave nothing for the masses to struggle for, and famine is unknown amoust us. But what does the other side of the picta exhibit? Can any man point to a country Europe in which a great political movemes has commenced on a principle as barefaced knavish as that of transferring property from one class of men to another? That such project does exist here, is beyond all just com tradiction; and it is equally certain that it h= carried its devices into legislation, and is facorrupting the government in its most efficiers

its. John was right in saying we ought to turn up our noses at the ebullitions of ed and trodden-on "Hireland," while our skirts are to be cleared of such sins against plainest dictates of right.

he fire was extinguished, and the house was The kitchen was soon cleared of the m and smoke, and in their places appeared oud of redskins. Prairiefire, Eaglesflight, Flintyheart, were all there, examining the ts of the fire, with stern and interested tenances. I looked round for Mary Warren: that gentle and singularly feminine girl, r manifesting a presence of mind and den that would have done honour to a young ı of her own age, had shrunk back with itive consciousness, and now concealed elf among the others of her sex. Her duty, eminently useful and protective, had been formed, and she was only anxious to have it forgotten. This I discovered only next day,

fanytongues had secured the incendiaries, they were now in the kitchen also, with r hands tied together, and arms bound ind their backs, at the elbows. As their s remained black, it was out of my power to recognise either. The rascal who had been felled by the blow of the rifle was yet confused in manner, and I ordered the domestics to wash him, in the double expectation of bringing him more completely to his senses, and of ascertaining who he might be.

The work was soon done, and both object were attained. The cook used a dishcloth with so much dexterity, that the black-a-moor came out a white man, at the first application, and he was soon as clean as a child that is about to be sent to school, fresh from the hands of its nurse. The removal of the disguise brought out the abashed and frightened physiognomy of Joshus Brigham, Miller's hired man—or my hired man in effect, as I paid him his wages.

Yes! such was one of the effects of the pernicious opinions that had been so widely circulated in the land, during the profound moral mania that was working its ravages among us, with a fatality and danger that greatly exceed those which accompanied the cholera. A fellow, who was almost an innate of my family, had not only conspired with others to rob me of my property, on a large scale, but he had actually carried his plot so far as to resort to the brand and the rife, so

61

the agents to be employed in carrying swirtuous objects. Nor was this the result vulgar disposition to steal; it was purely sequence of a widely-extended system, is fast becoming incorporated with the sof the land, and which men, relying on fficacy of majorities, are bold enough to up, in legislative halls, to defend.*

order that the reader who is not familiar with what ing in New York may not suppose that exaggerated are here used, the writer will state a single expedient inti-renters in the legislature to obtain their ends. rally known that the Constitution of the United States ts the separate States from passing laws impairing the ions of contracts. But for this provision of the Federal ution, it is probable, numbers would have succeeded, o, in obtaining the property of the few on their own amid shouts in honour of liberty! This provision, r, has proved a stubborn obstacle, until the world, near ddle of the nineteenth century, has been favoured with lowing notable scheme to effect the ends of those who farms and must have them." The State can regulate, ute, the law of descents. It has accordingly been soproposed in the legislature of New York, that the of descents should be so far altered, that when a landolding lands subject to certain leasehold tenures, dies, scent is cast, that it shall be lawful for the tenants, on stion to the chancellor, to convert these leasehold tenures cortgages, and to obtain the fee-simple of the estates in mt of the debt! In other words, A. leases a farm to B. x, reserving a ground-rent, with covenants of re-entry, :. B. wishes a deed, but will not pay A.'s price. The d States says the contract shall not be impaired, and the I confess that the discovery of the person of Joshua Brigham rendered me a little curious to ascertain that of his companion. Hester, the cook, was directed to take the other child in hand, as soon as she had well wiped the courtenance of the one first unmasked. Nothing loth, the good housewife set about her task, and the first dab of water she applied revealed the astounding fact that I had again captured Seneca Newcome! It will be remembered, that the last time I saw these two men together, I left them fighting in the highway.

I admit that this discovery shocked me. There never had been a being of the Newcome tribe, from the grandfather, who was its rost at Ravensnest, down to Opportunity, who had ever been esteemed, or respected among us. Trick—trick—trick—low cunning, and over-reaching management, had been the family trait from the day Jason, of that name, had rented the mill lot, down to the present hour. This

Legislature of New York is illustrated by the expedient we have named, to get over the provision of the Constitution!

Since writing the foregoing, this law has actually passed the Assembly, though it has not been adopted by the Sense.

The provision included all leased property, when the lease were for more than twenty-one years, or were on live-Editor.

ard from my grandfather, my grandmy own father, my uncle, my aunts . older than myself, who belonged to till, there they had been, and habit had a sort of feeling for them. There had. en a species of pretension about the which brought them more before us, ost of the families of the tenantry. The ther had received a sort of an education. s practice had been continued, after a down to the unfortunate wretch who ood a prisoner taken flagrante delictu, · a capital crime. Seneca could never ade a gentleman, as the term is undermong gentlemen; but he belonged to sion which ought to raise a man matebove the level of the vulgar. Opportoo, had received her quasi education, ore pretending one than that of my own ut nothing had been well taught to her; en reading, inasmuch as she had a derovincial pronunciation, which sometimes on my nerves. But, Opportunity had , and could not have anticipated her own 's intentions, when she communicated the int information she had. Opportunity, er, had more refinement than Seneca, in

consequence of having a more limited association, and she might fall into despair, at this unexpected result of her own acts!

I was still reflecting on these things, when summoned to my grandmother. She was in her own dressing-room, surrounded by the four girls; just so many pictures of alarm, interest, and female loveliness. Mary Warren alone, was in regular toilette; but the others, with instinctive coquetry, had contrived to wrap themselves up, in a way to render them handsomer than ever. As for my dear grandmother herself, she had been told that the house was safe, but felt that vague desire to see me, that was perhaps natural to the circumstances.

"The state of the country is frightful," she said, when I had answered a few of her quations, and had told her who the prisoners really were; "and we can hardly remain here, in safety. Think of one of the Newcomes—and of Seneca, in particular, with his profession and education, being engaged in such a crime!"

"Nay, grandmother," put in Patt, a little archly, "I never yet heard you speak well of the Newcomes; you barely tolerated Opportunity, in the hope of improving her."

" It is true, that the race is a bad one, and

lee circumstances show what injury a set of lee notions, transmitted from father to son, for merations, may do in a family. We cannot ink of keeping these dear girls, here, one are after to-morrow, Hugh. To-morrow, or day, for it is now past two o'clock, I see;—day is Sunday, and we can go to church; to-ght we will be watchful, and Monday morning ur uncle shall start for Satanstoe, with all ree of the girls."

"I shall not leave my dear grandmother," oined Patt—" nor do I think it would be ry kind to leave Mary Warren behind us, in blace like this."

"I cannot quit my father," said Mary, herf, quietly, but very firmly. "It is his duty remain with his parishioners, and more so, w, that so many of them are misguided, than any other time; and it is always my duty, d my pleasure, to remain with him."

Was that acting? Was that Pharisaical? was it genuine nature; pure filial affection d filial piety? Beyond all question, it was e last; and had not the simple tone, the rnest manner, and the almost alarmed eager-ss, with which the dear girl spoke, proclaimed



sicies
will n
made
even t
it is on
at least
like the
The
the peet
timentely
while th
entered t
kitchen
aliabeles
while the
control
of enormit

ep the whole time, as if such gentle acts e considered meritorious. This out-does idiation twenty-fold, Hugh."

Ay, my dear sir, but it will not make a sof the talk. Look at the newspapers that be put into your hands to-morrow morning, from Wall and Pine and Anne streets. will be in convulsions, if some unfortunate t of a senator speak of adding an extra ral to a regiment of foot, as an alarming lemonstration, or quote the fall of a fancy that has not one cent of intrinsic value, as betokened the downfal of a nation; while doze over this volcano, which is raging and ring strength beneath the whole commumenacing destruction to the nation itself, h is the father of stocks."

The intense selfishness that is uppermost is a symptom, certainly; and no one can say hat it will lead. One thing is sure; it men to limit all their calculations to the nt moment; and to abate a nuisance that es on our existing interests, they will jeopard thing that belongs to the future. But are we to do with Seneca Newcome, and o-rascal, the other incendiary?"



Hugh. Had you been cauge come's kitchen, setting fire to and merciless punishment your lot, beyond all contrases will be very different hundred that they'll not be thousand that they are pard "Acquitted, sir, will be

—Miss Warren and I saw very act of building their plenty of testimony as to th This indiscreet speech dre

late companion; all the lace repeating the name of "M manner in which the sex exp for Mary, herself, the poor I back abashed, ashamed of unless it might be in cor secret consciousness, at i

ess," said my grandmother, a little gravely, and cannot have been in bed this night. How this happened, my dear?"

Thus called on, Mary Warren was of too mileless and pure a mind, to hesitate in telling tale. Every incident, with which she had sen connected, was simply and clearly related, imply she suppressed the name of our midight visitor, out of tenderness to Opportunity. If present were too discreet to ask the name, and, I may add, all present heard the narrative with a marked and approving interest. When the marked and approving interest. When the party had done, my grandmother kissed her, and Patt, the generous creature, encircled her that with the tenderness and affection of a marked.

"It seems, then, we owe our safety to Mary, ther all!" exclaimed my good grandmother; without her care and watchfulness, Hugh hight, most probably would, have remained on lawn, until it was too late to save the house, trans."

"That is not all," added uncle Ro. "Any me could have cried 'fire,' or given a senseless clarm, but it is evident from Miss Warren's ecount, unpremeditated and artless as it is,

that, but for the which she plays which has been and that the hos had these fello Hugh's surprise called on to de

I saw a communication as they stood earms; but the that I interfered

"I do not so these incendiari "under the tes am surprised to result of the tri

"You feel an Hugh; one who what they ough Justice is blind impartiality, bu sees only one sid escape? Perha fire to a pile of setting fire to a as the noses on Littlepage; one

events of this very night will be tortured an argument in favour of anti-rentism."

common exclamation, in which even my idmother joined, expressed the general disfrom this opinion.

It is all very well, ladies," answered my Ro, coolly,—"all well enough, Master h; but let the issue tell its own story. I heard already other abuses of the antisurged as a reason why the laws should langed, in order that men may not be led beyond their strength; and why not le same reasoning in favour of this crime, it has been used already, in cases of murithe leasehold tenures make men comnurder," it is said, 'and they ought to be leasehold tenures. 'The leasehold tenures men commit arson,' it will now be said, who desires to retain laws that induce men must arson?'"

On the same principle it might be pretended should be no such thing as personals, as tempt men beyond what they can bear, to it petty larceny."

No doubt it could, and no doubt it would, litical supremacy were to be the reward. e is nothing—no fallacy, no moral sophism, increvenitions be used to attain and and form. It is ince, and we ought to believe it inspecting it the prisoners for the night means this figure? The house is not a law other all.

her sample acceptationing the saurace and drawn curtains of my granded iresang-course as unusual light had penetral the plant. Silling as with sudden and intented I means the days, and found the passers in numeral, margin all within appeared transf and said. There was a chanour in the ord nowever, and presently the fearful war-whose the saveyes trace on the night siz. The cicame from without as I functed and rule n the little days. I was on the lawn in a se mean when the mystery was solved. And RUBERTS INVOCATE One well-filled with the B mannier of the last year's crops, was on fire, sendit us irried and waving tengues of flame at les a jumired feet into the air. It was merely new argument against the leasehold tenures, at in invoce of the "spirit of the institutions," little vivility pressed on the human sense Next year, it may figure in the message of governor, or the philanthropical efforts of son About orang, if the same "spirit" prevail

the "Institutions," as would seem to prevail this! Is a contract to be tolerated which induces freemen to set barns on fire?

The barn that had been set on fire stood on the flats, below the cliff, and fully half a mile from the Nest. The conflagration made a most brilliant blaze, and, as a matter of course, produced an intense light. The loss to myself did not exceed a few hundred dollars; and, while this particular argument in favour of antirentism was not entirely agreeable, it was not so grave as it might have been, had it been urged on other buildings, and in the same mode. - In other words, I was not so much distressed with my loss as not to be able to see the beauty of the scene; particularly as my uncle Ro whispered that Dunning had caused an insurance to be effected in the Saratoga Mutual Assurance, - which would probably place a considerable por-- tion of the tenants in the unlooked-for category of those who were to pay for their own frolic.

As it was too late to think of saving the barn and ricks, and Miller, with his people, had already descended to the spot to look after the fences, and any other object that might be endangered by the flying embers, there was nothing for us to do but to remain passive spectators. Truly,

VOL III.

me some was one worthy of being viewed and a not attractive unit for description.

The light of that burning barn extended for a great discusse, shining like what it was in each least in a manghty world;" for, notwith standing the high authority of Shakspears, it is your "eval deeds," after all, that produce the regimest hierars, and which throw their regimes the incrinest, in this state of probation in which we live.

The most remarkable objects in that remarkable seems were the true and the false redding—the "indians" and the "Injins,"—both of whom were in metion on the meadows, and both of whom were distinctly visible to us when we stood out the chills (the ladies being at the remarker windows), though I dare say the were not quite so obvious to each other.

The Indians had formed themselves into any open reder, and were advancing towards the old pacty in a stealthy manner, by creeping a also ones, or croaching like catamounts to fit each, and availing themselves of everything like a cover that offered. The burning lar was between the two parties, and was a pictopal reason that the "Injins" were not soot aware of the risk they ran. The last use the



hooping, shouting, dancing, leaping band, of one forty or fifty of the "disguised and med," who were quite near enough to the inflagration to enjoy it, without being so near to be necessarily connected with it. We iderstood their presence and antics to be tended as so many intimations of the secret ency they had had in the depredations of the ght, and as so many warnings how I withstood e "spirit of the Institutions."

Manytongues, who had certain vague notions the necessity of his keeping on the windy le of the law, did not accompany his red ethren, but came through the gateway and ned my uncle and myself, as we stood beath the cover of a noble chestnut, on the verge the cliff, watching the course of things on the eadow. I expressed my surprise at seeing m there, and inquired if his presence might to be needed by Flintyheart or Prairiefire.

"Not at all, not at all, Colonel," he answered ith perfect coolness. "The savages have no eat need of an interpreter in the business ey are on; and if harm comes of the meetin', perhaps best that the two parties should understand each other, in which case it ight all be looked on as an accident. I hope they'll not be particular about scalps,—for /
told Flintyheart, as he was leaving us, the people
of this part of the world did not like to be
scalped."

This was the only encouragement we received from the interpreter, who appeared to think that matters were now in the right train, and that every difficulty would soon be disposed of secundum artem. The Injins, however, viewed the affair differently, having no wish for a serious brush with any one; much less with enemies of the known character of redshins How they ascertained the presence of their for I cannot say, though it is probable some one saw them stealing along the meadows, in spite of all their care, and gave the alarm. it was, sure enough; the party of the previous day scarce retreating through the woods with greater haste than the "disguised and armed" now vanished.

Such has been the fact, as respects these men, in every instance in which they have been brought in contact with armed bodies, though much inferior to their own in numbers. Fierce enough, and even brutal, on a variety of occasions in which individuals have become subject to their power, in all cases in which armed

rties, however small, have been sent against em, they have betrayed timidity and a dread making that very appeal to force, which, by eir own previous acts, they had insolently vited. Is it then true, that these soi-disant Injins" have not the ordinary courage of their ce, and that they are less than Americans, th arms in their hands, and below the level all around them in spirit? Such is not the The consciousness of guilt has made em cowards; they have found "that the ng's name is a tower of strength," and have runk from conflicts, in which the secret warnrs that come from on high have told them at they were embodied in a wicked cause. d contending for the attainment of wrong ds by unjustifiable means. Their conduct oves how easy it would have been to suppress eir depredations at the earliest day, by a licious application of the power of the State, d how much they have to answer for who we neglected their duty in this particular.

As soon as Flintyheart and his followers certained that the "disguised and armed" reactually off again, and that they were not pass the morning in a skirmish, as no doubt the man among them had hoped would be

या का यान साम्य कार्य whoops and cris s me are to-d leaved in those meadows during the seriod went beyond the name of the same Indian warfare had merch in Indiana i few false alarms in the The effect of these vells The control the forests as was quite apparent to the state with the sagarious various in the same and the mach to expose their --- is to mer saint pearer to the bling that the more to toucher. On the contrary, - many sanshel that niching was to be done, and discounting a number of service where to serves was to be effected, they slowly retire! rom to need vs regarding the cliffs by means an on a themselves

The military lemenstration, on the part of the receivered was not without its needs of the receivered and of a readiness to need the military research and new alarm that night and sandled everybody at the Nest that of minoritary himself had come to an end. Not minoritary himself had received to the feeling of the females as we found on returning to the home of had witnessed all that had passed from the

pper windows. After a short interview with my grandmother, she consented to retire, and reparations were made for setting a look-out, and dismissing everybody to their beds again. Manytongues took charge of the watch, though a laughed at the probability of there being my further disturbance that night.

"As for the redskins," he said, "they would soon sleep out under the trees, at this season f the year, as sleep under a roof; and as for raking—cats a'nt their equals. No—no—lolonel; leave it all to me, and I'll carry you brough the night as quietly as if we were on he prer-ies, and living under good wholesome rer-ie law."

"As quietly, as if we were on the prairies!" Ve had then reached that pass in New York, but after one burning, a citizen might really ope to pass the remainder of his night as uietly as if he were on the prairies! And here was that frothy, lumbering, useless mahine, called a government, at Albany, within fty miles of us, as placid, as self-satisfied, as such convinced that this was the greatest cople on earth, and itself their illustrious presentatives, as if the disturbed counties ere so many gardens of Eden, before sin and



JD: Die time. **300** L × = lenis. ALCOC SOUTEthe d COMERC **३ ५ व्य**क्त

BY ap casherr:

SOM THE one side

PASSE

ency in the country, Seneca Newcome, when are of your knowledge dip so deeply into his esigns," said Mr. Littlepage, sternly. "What as my nephew ever done to incite you to come ato his house, as an incendiary, like a thief in a night?"

"Ask me no questions, Mr. Littlepage," relily replied the attorney, "for I shall answer one."

"And this miserable misguided creature who as been your companion. The last we saw of less two men, Hugh, they were quarrelling in the highway, like cat and dog, and there are gns about their faces that the interview beams still more hostile than it had been, after them."

"And here we find them together, comanions in an enterprise of life and death!"

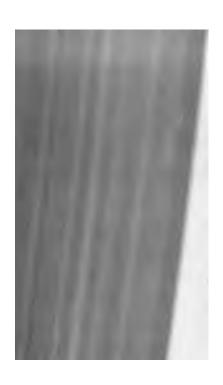
"It is ever thus with rogues. They will ush their quarrels to extremities, and make bem up in an hour, when the demon of rapine oints to an object for common plunder. You ee the same spirit in politics, ay, and even in eligion. Men that have lived in hostility, for alf their lives, contending for selfish objects, rill suddenly combine their powers to attain a ommon end, and work together like the most

members of the series of long as they set a matter of the series of the

The resemble has here long enough—and here the release—this time that poor follows are therefore.

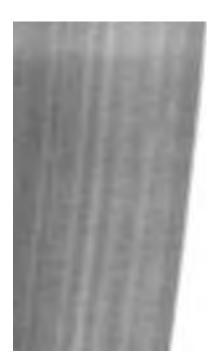
to more simplest his shoulders; then, at it would have a thirteen himself, he lifted his to be wished Senter to be, wished Senter in major and valled away. As we reined to impressed his entwiction of the necessity of sufficient the law to take its own course. It major be anglessed to see a Newcome actually happened for medicing about of that operation is

It persuaded would ever fetch up the breed its evil courses. Wearied with all that had seed, I now went to bed, and slept soundly the succeeding seven hours. As the house is kept quiet by orders, everybody repaired to lost time, the Nest being as quiet as in see days in which the law ruled in the public.



ts that embellished the shrubberies. ose of the sabbath seemed to rest on beast; the bees and humming-birds zed about the flowers, even at their irsuits seemed as if conscious of the of the day. I think no one can be into the difference there is between a in the country and any other day of . Most of this, doubtless, is the simple ence of abstaining from labour; but, ed with the history of the festival, its oservances, and the holy calm that to reign around, it is so very obvious ressive, that a Sunday, in a mild day in to me ever a delicious resting-place, re poetical pause in the bustling and of this world's time. Such a day was ch succeeded the night through which just passed, and it came most opporto soothe the spirits, tranquillize the asions, and afford a moment for sober

e; lay the smouldering ruins of the barn, ie; a blackened monument of a wicked out the mood which had produced this and wrong appeared to have passed and, in all other respects, far and near,



the hands of demagogues, solely in secure majorities to perpetuate their uence. Was, then, the State really so as to lend itself to projects as base as enly maintained by the anti-renters? m it: four men out of five, if not a proportion, must be, and indeed are, of the ills that their success would enhe community, and would lift up heart d to-morrow to put them down totally hout pity; but they have made themaves of the lamp; have enlisted in the party, and dare not oppose their leaders, ld them as Napoleon wielded his masses, ter private views, apostrophizing and an homage to liberty all the while! the history of man!

the family met in the breakfast-room, ar tranquillity prevailed among us. As grandmother, I knew her spirit and perience, and was not so much surprised her calm and reasonable; but these seemed imparted to her four young ions also. Patt could laugh, and yield buoyant spirits, just the same as if had occurred, while my uncle's other maintained a lady-like quiet, that denoted



and timid of the four. I conthat the blushing, retiring daughter of the rector condecided, and clear-headed been of so much service to and to whose coolness and we were all indebted for the our heads, and some of us our lives.

Notwithstanding this air breakfast was a silent an Most of the conversation uncle and grandmother, a related to the disposal of the was no magistrate within a Nest, but those who were rentism; and to carry Sepanion before a justice of the racter, would be, in effect,

orming their duties. My uncle, consently, adopted the following plan. He had sed the two incendiaries to be transferred to old farm-house, which happened to contain erfectly dry and empty cellar, and which I much of the security of a dungeon, without usual defects of obscurity and dampness. e red-men had assumed the office of sentinels, having his station at the door, while anier watched near a window which admitted light, while it was scarcely large enough to mit the human body to squeeze through

The interpreter had received instructions m the agent to respect the Christian sabbath; d no movement being contemplated for the y, this little duty just suited their lounging, e habits, when in a state of rest. Food and ter, of course, had not been forgotten; and ere my uncle Ro had left that portion of the siness, intending to have the delinquents card to a distant magistrate, one of the judges the county, early on Monday morning. As the disturbers of the past night, no signs of em were any longer visible, and there being the extensive cover near the Nest, no apprension was felt of any surprise.

We were still at breakfast, when the tone of

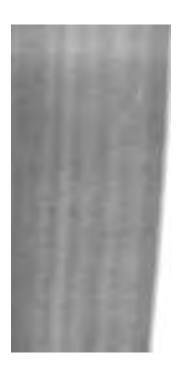


The state of my st

स्थानक स्था स्थानकार्यः 7 has come, we have had a respite from ances and fears. In this part of the y, the people are too religious to think of ating the sabbath by violence and armed

The anti-renters would lose more than rould gain by pursuing a different course." d little or no difficulty in believing this, ig no unusual thing, among us, to find ances of this nature clinging to the of thousands, long after the devout which had first instilled it into the race come extinct. Something very like it ls in other countries, and among even and more intellectual classes, where it inusual thing to find the most profound rd respect manifested towards the altar s rites, by men who live in the hourly t of the first and plainest commands of calogue. We are not alone, therefore, pharisaical spirit, which exists, in some or other, wherever man himself is to be

this equivocal piety was certainly sted to a striking degree, that day, at snest. The very men who were almost ate in their covetous longings appeared rch, and went through the service with



maniga maniga

sacrajne inne s regiones

+I a

"Why this earnestness, my dear Patt? There has the hideous thing been ever since the hurch was built, which is now these three-core years, and no harm has come of it, as I know."

Let is harm to be so ugly. It disfigures the hurch; and then I do not think distinctions of hast sort are proper for the house of God. I know this ever has been my grandmother's pinion; but finding her father-in-law and musband desirous of such an ornament, she contented in silence, during their lives."

"What do you say to all this, Miss Warren?"

Tasked, turning to my companion, for by some

becret influence I was walking at her side.

Are you 'up canopy' or 'down canopy'?"

• "'Down canopy," answered Mary, firmly.

I am of Mrs. Littlepage's opinion, that

thurches ought to contain as little as possible to

mark worldly distinctions. Such distinctions

are inseparable from life, I know; but it is to

prepare for death that we enter such buildings."

"And your father, Miss Warren—have you ever heard him speak of my unfortunate pew?"

Mary hesitated an instant, changed colour, then looked up into my face with a countenance ingenuous and lovely, that I would have

forgiven her even a severe comment on som act of folly of my own.

"My father is an advocate for doing aw with pews altogether," she answered, "and, course, can have no particular wish to press yours. He tells me, that in the churches the Romanists, the congregation sit, stand, kneel, promiscuously before the altar, or or around the pulpit, without any distinctions rank or persons. Surely, that is better the bringing into the very temple the most persons of all worldly classifications, that of memory.

"It is better. Miss Warren; and I with all my heart, the custom could be adopthere. But the church that might best disposite the support obtained from pews, and white its size and architecture, is best fitted to the example of a new mode, has gone on into the way. I understand, and has its pews as was another."

"Do we get our custom from Englar Hagl. F demanded Martha.

- Assuredly; as we do most others, good, he and indifferent. The property-notion would very likely to prevail in a country like England and then it is not absolutely true that everybol

entinent of the old world. The Seigneur, ander the old régime, in France, had his pew, and high dignitaries of the State in no country are found mingling with the mass of torshippers, unless it be in good company. It true, a duchesse will kneel in the crowd, in most Romish churches, in the towns, for there are too many such persons to accommodate all with privileged seats, and such honours are reserved for the very great; but, in the country, there are commonly pews, in by-places, for the great personages of the neighbourhood. We are not quite so bad as we fancy ourselves, in this particular, though we might be better."

"But, you will allow that a canopied pew is usuited to this country, brother?"

"Not more to this, than to any other. I agree that it is unsuited to all places of worship, where the petty differences between men, which are created by their own usages, should sink into insignificance, in the direct presence, as it might be, of the power of God. But, in this country, I find a spirit rising, which some persons would call the 'spirit of the Institutions,' that is for ever denying men rewards, and bonours, and credit exactly in the degree in



Elle

4

n' Zhe Tr ma Tanta

The i

december The inde

The .

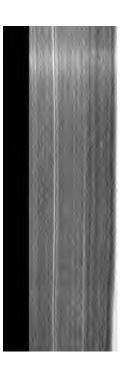
eat it may come down greatly, this present k. Really, you can have no notion, Hugh, much talk it has made of late."

I do not doubt it, my dear. The talk is simed at the leases; everything that can be ught of, being dragged into the account inst us poor landlords, in order to render our se unpopular, and thus increase the chances robbing us with impunity. The good people his State little imagine that the very evils that enemies of the institutions have long predicted, which their friends have as warmly repudiated, now actively at work among us, and that the ut experiment is in imminent danger of failing, he very moment the people are loudly exulting ts success. Let this attempt on property such ever so indirectly, AND IT WILL BE FOLLOWED BY OTHERS, WHICH WILL AS INEVITABLY VE US INTO DESPOTISM, AS A REFUGE AGAINST IBCHY, AS EFFECT SUCCEEDS TO CAUSE. ger exists, now, in its very worst form-that political demagogueism-and must be met, to face, and put down manfully, and on principles, or, in my poor judgment, we are Cant is a prevailing vice of the nation, e especially political and religious cant, and t can never be appeased by concessions. My OL III.

carropy shall stand, so long as anti-rentism exists: Ravensnest, or be torn down by violence; when men return to their senses, and begin to see the just distinctions between mean and tests the cook may have it for oven-wood, any day is the week."

As we were now about to cross the stile the examinicated with the highway, directly is iren: of the church, the conversation ceased. unsuited to the place and the occasion. The extraction of St. Andrew's was small, si as anally the case with the country congregation ed his sect, which are commonly regarded with Estrust by the descendants of the Puritus ranteular, and not unfrequently with story aversion. The rowdy religion—half-cant, illssyhenv-that Cromwell and his associate crisiled on so many Englishmen, but was not without a degree of ferocious, namewinded sincerity about it, after all, has probably teen transmitted to this country, with more es original peculiarities than exist, at # ye sent day, in any other part of the Much of the narrow-mindedness remains; annapply, when liberality does begin to result in these sects, it is apt to take the - latitudinarianism. In a word,

tions and false principles that were so among the religious fanatics of the n colonies in the seventeenth century. rned witches, hanged Quakers, and deall but the elect few, are now running ural race, with the goal of infidelity in w before them. Thus will it be, also, abuses of political liberty, which must inly terminate in despotism, unless in season; such being, not the "spirit stitutions," but the tendency of human s connected with everything in which is abandoned to sustain the wrong. 'arren, I found, was a popular preacher, tanding the disfavour with which his generally regarded. A prejudiced and il people was naturally disposed to look thing that differed from their own and habits with dislike; and the simple ance that he belonged to a church that . l bishops, was of itself tortured into a it his sect favoured aristocracy and pri-It is true that nearly every ct in the country had orders in the under the names of ministers, elders, ons, and was just as liable to the same ; but then they did not possess bishops,



manded the respect of a strange as it may seem, n of all the clergy in that 1 dared to rebuke the spirit was abroad, and which it some among us to style the tutions;" a duty he had dis one occasion, with great c though temperately and un of a profound feeling of Cl conscientious course had g and anonymous letters, the mean and cowardly; but the weight of his charact secret deference of many have entertained a different had it been in their power.

My grandmother and seated in the canopied pew

chancel, and took their customary places. followed, and for the first time in my life was seated beneath the offensive canopy, vested with all the rights of ownership. By the term "canopy," however, the reader is not to imagine mything like festooned drapery—crimson colours and gilded laces; our ambition had never soared no high. The amount of the distinction between this pew and any other in the church was simply this: it was larger and more convenient than those around it, an advantage which any other might have equally enjoyed who saw fit to pay for it, as had been the case with us, and it was canopied with a heavy, clumsy, ill-shaped sort of a roof, that was a perfect caricature of the celebrated baldachino of St. Peter's, in Rome. The first of these advantages probably excited no particular envy, for it came within the common rule of the country, of "play and pay;" but as for the canopy, that was aristocratic, and was not to be tolerated. Like the basehold tenure, it was opposed to the "spirit of the Institutions." It is true, it did no real harm, as an existing thing; it is true, it had a certain use, as a memorial of past opinions and customs; it is true, it was property, and could not be touched without interfering with its

privileges; it is true, that every person who saw it secretly felt there was nothing, after all, so wery inappropriate in such a pew's belonging to a Littlepage; and, most of all, it was true that they who sat in it never fancied for a moment that it made them any better or any worse than the rest of their fellow-creatures. There it was, however; and, next to the feudal character of a lease, it was the most offensive object then existing in Ravensnest. It may be questioned if the cross, which occupied the place that, according to provincial orthodoxy, a weathercock should have adorned, or Mr. Warren's surplice, was one-half as offensive.

When I raised my head, after the private devotions which are customary with us semi-papishes, on entering a place of worship, and looking around me, I found that the building was crowded nearly to overflowing. A second glance told me that nearly every eye was fastened on myself. At first, the canopy having been uppermost so lately in my mind, I fancied that the looks were directed at that; but I soon became satisfied that I, in my own unworthy person, was their object. I shall not stop to relate most of the idle and silly reports that had got abroad, in connexion with the manner

and reason of my disguised appearance in the unlet, the preceding day, or in connexion ith anything else, though one of those reports as so very characteristic, and so entirely pecur to the subject in hand, that I cannot omit

That report was simply a rumour that I d caused one of my own barns to be set on e, the second night of my arrival, in order throw the odium of the act on those "virtuus and hard-working husbandmen," who only aintained an illegal and armed body on foot, st to bully and worry me out of my property. es, there I sat; altogether unconscious of the onour done me; regarded by quite half that ongregation as the respected and just-minded outh, who had devised and carried out preisely such a rascally scheme. Now, no one who has not had the opportunity to compare, an form any idea how much more potent and formidable is the American "folks say," than the vulgar reports of any other state of society. The French on dit is a poor, pitiful report, blaced by the side of this vast lever, which, ike that of Archimedes, only wants a stand or its fulcrum, to move the world. The Ameican "folks say" has a certain omnipotence, so ong as it lasts, which arises from, not the



that really b long as it su it. Few di question its it is hardly e reputation, fo even makes In short, the often very mu it may appear truth, pro la theless, that "folks my" al frequently, m what has bee all submit to long as "folk exception to ti is in the case

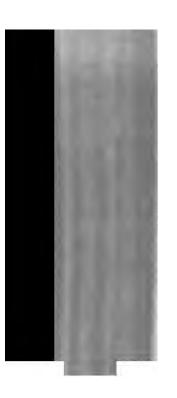
dozen, no two of which are ever precisely

re I sat, as I afterwards learned, "the ed of all observers," merely because it the purposes of those who wished to get my estate to raise various reports to my ce,—not one of which, I am happy to in my power to say, was in any manner. The first good look that I took at the cation satisfied me that very much the part of it consisted of those who did not to St. Andrew's Church. Curiosity, or orse feeling, had trebled the number of arren's hearers that day,—or, it might be prect to say, of my observers.

e was no other interruption to the serhan that which was produced by the dness of so many who were strangers to al. The habitual respect paid to religious pt every one in order; and, in the midst ling that was as malignant and selfish as ald exist under circumstances of so little tion, I was safe from violence, and even sult. As for myself, little was or could wn of my character and propensities at nest. School, college, and travelling, nter residences in town, had made me a

er i mer a ur iva dimen milve the second of the second of my last. The time are an enter inches The and the true manner a less degree, with my min my and in-t - manit abroad as to be manage . - To the interior and one of the first that the same Thinks The state of the second by the many is man and the state of the section of is the the was the third opportunities of mann an mann (ili mines con s the time of the state of the state of the reserve and relievation to reside then the ris no surround the traveled in a in same remer Europe to his on mater to me within but the jealousy of a The second section is the second section of the second sec and In more lines beard it mid se olien in to be write. Wis certain extent, 🌬 want trace of the feedbast supposing them to late ma are at the summist of civilization, who represent or another for the idler than nations the strainer. This is one of the remote of har america at many more visitors than by and though alimate must pass for something saw a summersia. But these long absents, and supposed preferences for foreign life,

de my uncle Ro, in one sense, unpopular th the mass, which has been taught to believe, means of interested and fulsome eulogies on ir own state of society, that it implies someng more than a want of taste, almost a want principle, to prefer any other. This want of ularity, however, was a good deal relieved a wide and deep conviction of my uncle's bity, as well as of his liberality, his purse ing no more string to it than General Harn's door was thought to have of a latch. But case was very different with my grand-The early part of her life had been nt at the Nest, and it was impossible so ellent a woman could be anything but rested. She had, in truth, been a sore impediat with the anti-renters; more especially in rying out that part of their schemes which is nected with traduction, and its legitimate pring, prejudice. It would hardly do to traze this noble-minded, charitable, spirited, and t woman; yet, hazardous as the experiment st and did seem, it was attempted, and not gether without success. She was accused of aristocratic preference of her own family to families of other people. Patt and I, it was ed, were only her grand-children, and had



ton gail lillian o mibil charwh ha e de mar. arm, tur qu smark had some more th ica milasses bigsbead. sures he a pulph by who had taken a bit of to calculate of the te na se of anti-rentism wa As I have said, my -mai somewhat, in publ अस्तर में मेरे इस्ट्रियोर centr charged the ci mining with their offe socily denied in: but secure that this charge costs raping from it c g 🕮 🗄 Sheneter, was i er reper to render the L

The reader who is not acquainted with the rior of our social habits, must not suppose ! I am colouring for effect. So far from this, a quite conscious of having kept the tone of picture down, it being an undeniable truth nothing of much interest, now-a-days, is to the simple decision of principles and laws, is part of the country, at least. nacy of numbers is so great, that scarce ivate suit of magnitude is committed to a without attempts, more or less direct, to ence the common mind in favour of one side ie other, in the hope that the jurors will be ced to think as the majority thinks. In ope, it is known that judges were, nay, are, ed and solicited by the parties; but, here, the public that must be treated in the same . I am far from wishing to blazon the deof my own country, and I know from rvation, that corresponding evils, differing in their exterior aspects, and in their mode cting, exist elsewhere; but these are the 18 in which some of our defects present nselves, and he is neither a friend to his atry, nor an honest man, who wishes them e bundled up and cloaked, instead of being osed, understood, and corrected.



congregat and every book, or fancy it w semi-papis canopied present, w my own ł opprobriur "hard-wor the stories of the stu afloat in the but subseq reason to su many men l I make no wrapped up injustice, pro I stopped to say a word to Mr. Warren, in e vestry-room, after the people were dismissed, r he had not passed the night with us at the est, though his daughter had. After we had id a word about the occurrence of the morng, the good rector having heard a rumour of arrest of certain incendiaries, without know, who they were, I made a more general nark or two previously to quitting the place. "Your congregation was unusually large this rning, sir," I said, smiling, "though not altother as attentive as it might have been."
"I owe it to your return. Mr. Littlepage.

"I owe it to your return, Mr. Littlepage, led by the events of the past day or two. At e moment I was afraid that some secret project is on foot, and that the day and place might desecrated by some scene of disgraceful violece. All has gone off well in that respect, wever, and I trust that no harm will come this crowd. We Americans have a respect ascred things, which will ordinarily protect temple."

"Did you, then, think St. Andrew's ran any ak to-day, sir?"

Mr. Warren coloured a little, and he hesited an instant before he answered.

"You doubtless know, young sir," he said,

"the nature of the feeling that is now about in the country. With a view to obtain it ends, anti-rentism drags every auxiliary it on find into its ranks, and, among other things, it has assailed your canopied pew. I own, that at first, I apprehended some assault night it contemplated on that."

"Let it come, sir; the pew shall be alterd on a general and right principle, but not until is let alone by envy, malice, and covetouses. It would be worse to make a concession to thes than to let the pew stand another half century.

With these words in my mouth, I took my leave, hastening on to overtake the girls in the fields.

113

CHAPTER V.

"There is a pure republic,-wild, yet strong,-A 'fierce democracie,' where all are true To what themselves have voted,--right or wrong,--And to their laws denominated blue; (If red, they might to Draco's code belong.)" HALLECK.

SUCH was my haste in quitting the church, it I did not turn to the right or the left. w the light, but well-rounded form of Mary arren loitering along with the rest of the rty, seemingly in waiting for me to join them; d crossing the road, I sprang upon the stile, d thence to the ground, coming up with the rls at the next instant.

"What is the meaning of the crowd, Hugh?" ked my sister, pointing down the road with e stick of her parasol, as she put the question. "Crowd! I have seen no crowd. Everybody d left the church before I quitted it, and all

has gone off peaceably. Ha! sure enough, that does look like a crowd yonder in the highwy. It seems an organized meeting, by George Yes, there is the chairman, seated on the upper rail of the fence, and the fellow with a bit! paper in his hand is doubtless the secretar Very American, and regular, all that! So vile project is hatching, I'll answer for it, and the aspect of an expression of public opinis See, there is a chap speaking, and gesticulation manfully!"

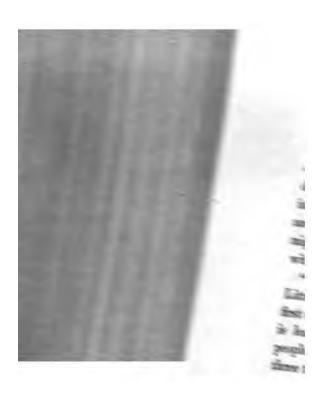
We all stopped, for a moment, and stellooking at the crowd, which really had all a signs of a public meeting about it. There had been, the girls told me, ever since they had been, the church, and seemingly engaged much as it was at that moment. The special was curious, and the day being fine, while tidd not press, we lingered in the fields, or sionally stopping to look behind us, and what was going on in the highway.

In this manner, we might have walked at the distance to the Nest, when, on turning take another look, we perceived that the encland dispersed; some driving off in the enceurring one-horse waggon, some on horsels and others on foot. Three men, however, we

Using fast in our direction, as if desirous of ertaking us. They had already crossed the le, and were on the path in the field, a route ely or never taken by any but those who ired to come to the house. Under the cirnstances, I determined at once to stop and it for them. First feeling in my pocket, and king sure of the "revolver," which is getting be an important weapon, now that private tles are fought not only "yard-arm and yard-i," but by regular "broadsides," starboard l larboard, I intimated my intention to the ls.

- 'As these men are evidently coming in quest me," I remarked, "it may be as well, ladies, you to continue your walk towards home, ile I wait for them on this stile."
- "Very true," answered Patt. "They can ve little to say that we shall wish to hear, and u will soon overtake us. Remember, we dine two on Sundays, Hugh; the evening service mmencing at four, in this month."
- "No, no," said Mary Warren, hurriedly, "we ight not, cannot, quit Mr. Littlepage. These on may do him some harm."

I was delighted with this simple, natural unifestation of interest, as well as with the



Both Patt and myself were struck with the Indence and sagacity of this suggestion; and the former now came quite near to the stile, on which I was still standing, with an air as steady od resolute as that of Mary Warren herself. ust then the three men approached. them I knew by name, though scarcely in rson, while the third was a total stranger. ne two of whom I had some knowledge, were med Bunce and Mowatt, and were both nants of my own; and, as I have since uned, warm anti-renters. The stranger was travelling demagogue, who had been at the ttom of the whole affair connected with the te meeting, and who had made his two com-The three came up to the unions his tools. ile, with an air of great importance, nor could le dignity of their demeanour have been reater had they been ambassadors extraordinary rom the Emperor of China.

"Mr. Littlepage," commenced Mr. Bunce, with a particularly important physiognomy, 'there has been a meeting of the public, this norning, at which these resolutions was passed. We have been appointed a committee to deliver a copy of them to you, and our duty is now performed, by handing you this paper."



"That might depend on character of the resolutions i freedom of the country it is gives one man the same rig nothing about your resoluti to pass them."

"But you have not looked sir; and until you do, you you may like them."

"That is very true; but their bearers, have seen the not quite like the assumptic says any body of men can s whether I like to receive the

This declaration seemed mittee aghast! The idea the hesitate to submit himself to a hundred, was so new an those who deem majorities a

an obvious disposition to resent the insult;

came reflection, which probably told them
t such a course might not prove so well, the
ole terminating in a more philosophical demination of getting along easily.

'Am I to understand, Mr. Littlepage, that refuse to accept the resolutions of a public ting?"

Yes; of half-a-dozen public meetings put ther, if those resolutions are offensive, or are ed offensively."

e in general, as to form a distinctive trait in the national eter. It is doing an infinity of mischief, by being misfor the governing principle of the institutions, when in is merely a necessary expedient to decide certain questwhich must be decided by somebody, and in some mode er. Kept in its proper sphere, the use of majorities is e with justice, so far as justice can be exercised among abused, it opens the highway to the most intolerable my. As a matter of course, the errors connected with abject vary through all the gradations of intellect and mess. The following anecdote will give the reader some a how the feeling impressed a stranger shortly after his all in this country.

year or two since, the writer had in his service an Irishwho had been only two years in the country. It was a of this man's duty to look after the welfare of certain pigs, uch one occupied the position of a "runt." "Has your ur looked at the pigs lately?" said the honest fellow, one "No, not lately, Pat; is there any change?" "That is indeed, sir, and a great change. The little fellow is ng the majority of the rest, and will make the best hog n all!"—Editor.

The manufacture rough know in the manufacture of the right at pass such room to be a pass such room.

me tiple an ibere is a very go that is a me best semiel within the last to it with a selected a way so; that is made it within an form a right that is a summer to me.

and from to real the people you of the real near resolutions. Squire Lie the

I will be them when you please, in the legal set that they cannot be the formers that they cannot be the formers and the the impulsate that the property and the the impulsate that the property and the the impulsate that the property and the property of the property of the impulsate that the impuls

an, then n red the people of Research

avensnest nothing, as coming from me, I do not know that the people of Ravens-st have employed you. If you will ask e, respectfully, as if you were soliciting a vour instead of demanding a right, to read the ntents of the paper you hold in your hand, I ay be willing to comply. What I object to, a handful of men's getting together, setting emselves up as the people, pretending to thority in that capacity, and claiming a right force their notions on other folks."

The three committee-men now drew back a w paces, and consulted together apart, for two three minutes. While they were thus emoyed, I heard the sweet gentle voice of Mary arren say at my elbow—"Take their resolutes, Mr. Littlepage, and get rid of them. I we say they are very silly, but you will get d of them all the sooner, by receiving the per." This was woman's advice, which is a tle apt to err on the side of concession, when a apprehensions are aroused; but I was ared the pain of not complying with it by the tered tone of the trio, who now came up to e stile again, having apparently come to a tal decision in the premises.

"Mr. Hugh Roger Littlepage, junior," said Bunce in a solemn voice, and in a manner as precise as if he were making some legal tender that was of the last importance, and which required set phrases, "I now ask you, in a most respectful manner, if you will consent to receive this paper. It contains certain resolutions, passed with great unanimity by the people of Ravensnest, and which may be found to affect you. I am directed respectfully to ask you, if you will accept this copy of the said resolutions."

I cut the rest of the speech short by receiving the proffered paper, and I thought all three of the worthy ambassadors looked disappointed at my having done so. This gave a new turn to my ideas, and had they now demanded their resolutions back again, they should not have had them, so long as the revolvers could do their duty. For a moment, I do believe Buner was for trying the experiment. He and his companions would have been delighted to have it in their power to run up and down the country crying out that the aristocrat-landlord, young Littlepage, held the people in contempt, and had refused even to accept the resolutions they had deigned, in their majesty, to pass.

As it was, however, I had sufficiently rebuked the presumption of these pretenders to liberty, avoided all the consequences of their clamour in that behalf, and had an opportunity to gratify a curiosity to know what the leaders of the meeting had been about, and to read their resolutions. I say, the leaders of the meeting, for it is very certain the meetings themselves, on all such occasions, have no more to do with the forming, or entertaining the opinions that are thus expressed, than if they had been in Kamtschatka, the whole time. Folding the paper, therefore, and putting it in my pocket, I bowed to the committee, saying, as I descended the stile on the other side of the fence—

"It is well, gentlemen; if the resolutions require any notice, they'll be sure to receive it. Public meetings held of a Sunday are so unusual in this part of the world, that this may have interest with that small portion of the State which does not dwell at Ravensnest."

I thought the committee was a little abashed; but the stranger, or the travelling demagogue, caught at my words, and answered as I walked away, in company with Pattand Mary Warren—
"The better day, the better deed. The



t: <u>-</u> 2 ----- --in a filling -:i varie 1 To the man ---was a . S. Unt is a dilu i s sui I in afficie le

ad and approved, and to go forth as public atiment."

"If it were only honestly approved by even see who heard it read, it would be another matiput two-thirds of every meeting are nothing t dough-faces, that are moulded to look whicher way the skilful manager may choose. But us see what these notable resolutions are; we sy like them, possibly, after having read them." "It is so extraordinary to have a public seting of a Sunday in this part of the world!" claimed Mary Warren.

I now set about reading the contents of the per, which, at a glance, I saw had been very refully prepared for publication, and no doubt ould soon figure in some of the journals. Intunately, this business has been so much erdone, and so many meetings are held that the contradict each other, though all repretit public sentiment, fire is made so effectually fight fire, that the whole procedure is falling of contempt, and the public is actually losing great advantage which, under a more temate use of its power, it might possess, by king known from time to time, as serious asions offered, its true opinions and wishes. things actually are, every man of intelligence

is fully aware that simulated public opinions are much the most noisy and active in the country, and he regards nothing of the sort of which he hears or reads, unless he happen to know something of the authority. It is the same with the newspaper press generally; into such deep discredit has it fallen, that not only is its power to do evil much curtailed, but it has nearly los all power to do good; for, by indulging in licen tiousness, and running into the habit of cryin "wolf," nobody is disposed to believe, were the beast actually committing its ravages in the There are but two way flocks of the nation. for a man to regain a position from which b has departed; the one is by manfully retracing his steps, and the other is by making a circui so complete, that all who choose to watch his may see and understand all sides of him, and estimate him accordingly. The last is likely be the career of demagogueism and the pres both of which have already gone so far as ! render retreat next to impossible, and who only regain any portion of public confidence by being satisfied with completing their circuit and falling in the rear of the nation, content \$ follow those whom it has been their craving ambition to lead.

"At a meeting of the citizens of Ravensnest," began to read aloud, "spontaneously convened, June 22d, 1845, in the public highway, after ttending divine service in the Episcopal meetingwase, according to the forms of the established enomination of England, on the church and tate system, Onesiphorus Hayden, Esquire, ras called to the chair, and Pulaski Todd, equire, was appointed Secretary. minous and eloquent exposition of the objects f the meeting, and some most pungent stricwes on aristocracy and the rights of man, rom Demosthenes Hewlett and John Smith. squires, the following expression of public entiment was sustained by an undivided unaimity:-Resolved, that a temperate expression of public opinion is useful to the rights of freenen, and is one of the most precious privileges of freedom, as the last has been transmitted to is in a free country by our ancestors, who ought and bled for free and equal institutions n free and equal grounds.

"Resolved, That we prize this privilege, and hall ever watch over its exercise with vigilance, he price of liberty.

[&]quot;Resolved, That, as all men are equal in the

eyes of the law, so the eyes of God.

"Resolved, That constructed for the and that nothing them that is oppowhich can possibly

"Resolved, Tha that is good enough for another; that families and races, constructed on the well as laws.

"Resolved, That tions, and quite u most of all, to repu

"Resolved, That to the institutions publican form of republican form o not see the princip seats in the House

"That resolution mentary on what h of late, in the news quickly; "in which

129

mmendation of certain sects, that their mas and church-government are more in mony with republicanism than certain others, own church included."

One would think," I answered, "if this ormity be a recommendation, that it would the duty of men to make their institutions orm to the church, instead of the church's orming to the institutions."

Yes; but it is not the fashion to reason in way, now-a-days. Prejudice is just as h appealed to in matters connected with gion, as with anything else."

Resolved," I continued to read, "That in ing a canopy over his pew, in St. Andrew's ting-house, Ravensnest, Gen. Cornelius depage conformed to the spirit of a past rather than to the spirit of the present, and that we regard its continuance there a aristocratical assumption of a superiority is opposed to the character of the governit, offensive to liberty, and dangerous as an mple."

Really, that is too bad!" exclaimed Patt, ed at heart, even while she laughed the outrageous silliness of the resolu-

mes and all managed with them. "Do successful promitions, who fought and it we may winter which there promited with the promition of management with the constantly violating account of management in what were notation as were marked.

remain much mice my dier; then of remain much more merimines; let us har the March That we see an obvious cannot between myself hands, putents of solid march was remaind distinctions, leads a march march march that it is puteress and march march

"Reserved. That we see of equition is used the remarks of larms with them dustry used the remarks with them is a main assuming to a majorite state giving aim to a these reports and accommisses that are would give great many of worth.

* Resolvest. That a fair draft be made of the resolutions, and a copy of them delicated to a Single Roger Lindques, a citizen of Thousant in the recent of Washington; and that To Bunce, Esq., John Mowatt, Esq., and Hezekiah Trott, Esq., be a committee to see that this act be performed.

"Whereupon the meeting adjourned sine die. Onesiphorus Hayden, chairman; Pulaski Todd, secretary."

"Whe-e-e-w!" I whistled, "here's gunpowder enough for another Waterloo!"

"What means that last resolution, Mr. Littlepage?" asked Mary Warren, anxiously. "That about the barn."

"Sure enough; there is a latent meaning there which has its sting. Can the scoundrels intend to insinuate that I caused that barn to be set on fire!"

"If they should, it is scarcely more than they have attempted to do with every landlord they have endeavoured to rob," said Patt, with spirit.

"Calumny seems a natural weapon of those who get their power by appealing to numbers."

"That is natural enough, my dear sister; since prejudice and passion are quite as active agents as reason and facts, in the common mind. But this is a slander that shall be looked to. If I find that these men really wish to circulate a report that I caused my own barn to be set on

fire,—pshaw! nonsense, after all. Have we not Newcome, and that other rascal, in confinement, at this moment, for attempting to set for to my house?"

"Be not too confident, Mr. Littlepage," said Mary, with an anxiety so pointed that I could not but feel its flattery—"my dear father tells me he has lost much of his confidence in innocence, except as One above all weaknesses shall be the judge: this very story may be got up purposely to throw distrust on your accusations against the two incendiaries you have taken in the act. Remember how much of the facts will depend on your own testimony."

"I shall have you to sustain me, Miss Warren, and the juror is not living, who would hesitate to believe that to which you will testify. But here we are approaching the house; we will talk no more on the subject, lest it distress my grandmother."

We found all quiet at the Nest, no report of any sort having come from the red-men. Sunday was like any other day to them, with the exception that they so far deferred to our habits as to respect it, to a certain extent, while in our presence. Some writers have imagined

the aborigines of America are of the lost ibes of Israel; but it seems to me that such a cople could never have existed apart, uninflunced by foreign association, and preserved no radition, no memorial, of the Jewish Sabbath. Let this be as it may, John, who met us at the loor, which we reached just after my uncle and randmother, reported all quiet, so far as he mew anything of the state of the farm-mildings.

"They got enough last night, I'se thinking, Mr. Hugh, and has found out by this time, that t's better to light a fire in one of their own mok-stoves, than come to light it on the floor of gentleman's kitchen. I never heard it said, ir, that the Hamericans was as much Hirish as bey be Henglish, but to me they seems to grow very day more like the wild Hirishers, of whom re used to hear so much in Lun'un. onoured father, sir, would never have believed but his own dwelling would be entered, at night, y men who are his very neighbours, and who t like burglariouses, as if they were so many Tewgate birds,-no. Why, Mr. Hugh, this quire Newcome, as they call him, is an hatrney, and has often dined here at the Nest.

I have 'anded him his soup, and fish, and wise, fifty times, just as if he was a gentlemen, and to his sister, Miss Hopportunity, too; and they to come to set fire to the house, at minight!"

"You do Miss Opportunity injustice, John; for she has not had the least connexion with the matter."

"Well, sir, nobody knows anything work days—I declare, my eyes be getting weak, "there is the young lady, at this very instant!"

"Young lady! where?—you do not most Opportunity Newcome, surely?"

"I does, though, sir, and it's she, sure except If that isn't Miss Hopportunity, the prison that the savages has got up in the cellar of the old farm-house, isn't her brother."

John was quite right; there was Opportunity standing in the very path, and at the very path where I had last seen her disappear from a sight, the past night. That spot was just when the path plunged into the wooded ravine; and so far was her person concealed by the description of the wooded ravine; and that we could only perceive the hard, and the upper part of the body. The girl had drown the self just that much, in order to attend my after

on, in which she had no sooner succeeded, than, y moving downward a few paces, she was entrely hid from sight. Cautioning John to say othing of what had passed, I sprang down the teps, and walked in the direction of the ravine, perfectly satisfied I was expected, and far from tertain that this visit did not portend further evil.

The distance was so short that I was soon at the verge of the ravine, but when I reached it, Opportunity had disappeared. Owing to the thicket, her concealment was easily obtained, while she might be within a few yards from me, and I plunged downwards, bent only on ascertaining her object. One gleam of distrust shot across my mind, I will own, as I strided down the declivity; but it was soon lost in the expectation and curiosity that were awakened by the pearance of the girl.

I believe it has already been explained, that a this part of the lawn a deep, narrow ravine and been left in wood, and that the bridle-path hat leads to the hamlet had been carried lirectly through it, for effect. This patch of record may be three or four acres in extent, ollowing the course of the ravine until it eaches the meadows, and it contains three or



LONG THE CONTROL OF T

in lane — var es les los commons vir eles une commons vir eles une mar medies eles var es plans?

 The Mr. Hugh and Miss Opportunity to each other, when we were so long Hugh and Op? Call the Op again, and I shall feel that the credit of my family and the happiness of poor Sen are, fter all, in the keeping of a true friend."

- "No one can be more willing to do this than yself, my dear Op, and I am willing to be lugh again. But, you know all that has passed."
- "I do—yes, the dreadful news has reached a, and mother wouldn't leave me a moment's eace till I stole out again to see you."
- "Again—was your mother, then, acquainted ith the visit of last night?"
- "Yes, yes—she knew it all, and advised all."
- "Your mother is a most thoughtful and rudent parent," I answered, biting my lip, and I shall know, hereafter, how much I am debted to her. To you, Opportunity, I owe to preservation of my house, and possibly the ves of all who are most dear to me."
- "Well, that's something, any how. There's o grief that hasn't its relief. But, you must now, Hugh, that I never could or did suppose at Sen himself would be so weak as to come in



I'll a bit my tongue brother into so ornel think so ill of me as Seni?

It is enough for trouble you took to timeressary for me t light than that of a - Ah. Hugh! how if us used to be a f

terior your Miss Co t as and Mary War The we did enjoy o times will return. I stack to the friends in toos. Revensuest wo

"The are not to a her we we have seen some furnism you seemely to an age wears and

the had only used Patt as a cloak to make assaults on me, and she knew as well as I that my sister was good seven years younger a herself. This feeling, however, was but mentary, and she next turned to the real act of this visit.

What am I to tell mother, Hugh?—You let Sen off, I know!"

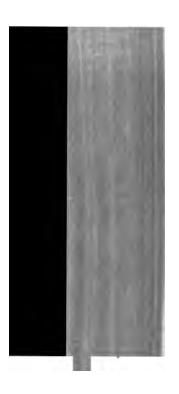
reflected, for the first time, on the hards of the case; but felt a strong reluctance low incendiaries to escape.

The facts must be known, soon, all over own," I remarked.

No fear of that: they are pretty much wn, already. News does fly fast, at Ravens, all must admit."

Ay, if it would only fly true. But, your her can hardly remain here, after such an rrence."

Lord! How you talk! If the law will let him alone, who'd trouble him for this? havn't been home long enough, to learn folks don't think half as much of setting to a house, in anti-rent times, as they'd k of a trespass, under the old-fashioned Anti-rent alters the whole spirit."



If the tempted to
It is a treaty rickly
aron as a venial offe
ing of the communi
hope are suffered to a
miles of notions so
is just an i safe.

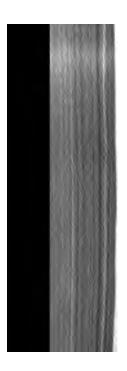
"But the law itself

plaisant as the violk incendiaries to escape be compelled to fee the What of that? I off for a time: and up north to work at this afrail of Sen's beithanging times, in this disgrave to a family the State's prison.

emblymen will raise such a rumpus, if you to punish them, that it won't be long, if us go on as they have, before it will be ught more honourable to be put in jail for ting a peace-officer, than to stay out of it, not having done it. Talk's all; and if folks a mind to make any thing honourable, 've only to say so often enough, to make ut."

uch were the notions of Miss Opportunity voome, on the subject of modern morals, how far was she from the truth? I could but smile at the manner in which she ted things, though there was a homely and ctical common sense in her way of thinking, t was probably of more efficiency than ald have been the case with a more refined I nicer code. She looked at things as they, and that is always something towards cess.

As for myself, I was well enough disposed consider Opportunity, in this unfortunate ir of the fire, for it would have been a cruel ng to suffer the girl to imagine she had been instrument in destroying her brother. It true, there is no great danger of a rogue's



execution; but it was a to catch a tenant at that but ask myself, how make gentlemen" at Albar my behalf, had matters be is the true mode of arrive the institutions;" or, rather a right to affirm such is one has to assert that the opposed to them; the themselves, being equally

Opportunity were, 1stly just where it was at its or I am not certain that it tody; 2dly,—The youn encouraged on the subject Newcomes, though I took to put myself in her not

The results of the i

y to the Nest, that evening, as ans to be employed in attaining respects Seneca, be it remem-respects me; and lastly, we s good friends as we ever had ortaining exactly the same views hother. What those views were, modest in me to record.



CHAPT

If men desire the rights of pronsequences, distinction in soci of property diviliration can has class of improvements is probable, desired us that so many decry, to be solved is to ascertain if the inseparable from diviliration of equality in political rights. Verifus much condemn him who wand impracticable social equality to men equal opportunities.

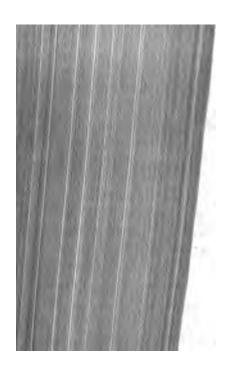
My interview with C remained a secret betwee of it. The evening ser was attended only by the all the curiosity of the have been allayed by the

girls, I retired early to bed, and slept prondly until morning. My uncle Ro partook my own philosophical temper, and we enuraged each other in it by a short convertion that occurred in his room before we spectively retired to rest.

"I agree with you, Hugh," said my uncle, reply to a remark of my own; "there is the use in making ourselves unhappy about its that we cannot help. If we are to be rnt up and stripped of our property, we shall burnt up and stripped of our property. I we a competency secured in Europe, and we all live on that, with economy, should the rst come to the worst."

"It is a strange thing to hear an American k of seeking a refuge of any sort in the l world!"

"If matters proceed in the lively manner by have for the last ten years, you'll hear it often. Hitherto, the rich of Europe have en in the habit of laying by a penny in nerica against an evil day; but the time Il soon come, unless there is a great change, en the rich of America will return the comment, in kind. We are worse off than if were in a state of nature, in many respects;



e. e: 81 W OĐ. go All €6 Alb been 8piri manl tion, State, feelinį down; tribute and, ur

virtuous, patriotic, and enlightened citizens; no good ever comes of them."

"I believe the wisest way, sir, is to make up our minds that we have reached the point of reaction in the institutions, and be ready to submit to the worst. I keep the 'revolver' well primed, and hope to escape being burnt up at least."

After a little more such discourse, we parted and sought our pillows, and I can say that I never slept more soundly in my life. If I did lose my estate, it was what other men had suffered and survived, and why might not I as well as another? It is true, those other men were, in the main, the victims of what are called tyrants; but others, again, had certainly been wronged by the masses. Thousands have been impoverished in France, for instance, by the political confiscations of the multitude, and thousands enriched by ill-gotten gains, profiting by the calamities of those around them; and what has happened there might happen here. Big words ought to pass for nothing. No man was ever a whit more free because he was the whole time boasting of his liberty, and I was not now to learn that when numbers did inflict a wrong, it was always of the most intolerable manufactor obviolately, they were not much disposed to this species of crime; but men in masses were no more infallible than individuals In this philosophic mood I slept.

I wis swike next morning by John's approximate at my bedside, after having opened me shatter if my windows.

Therefore to you. Mr. Hugh," began this we be entirely but sometimes officious servant, this are know what will come next at Raventest. Now the evil spirit has got uppermost around the inhabitants."

The true John—what you call the evil spirit is only the "Spirit of the Institutions; and is to be homoured, instead of disliked."

Well sir, I don't know what they calls it, for they talks so much about the hinstitutions it the sountry. I never can find out what they would be an. There was a hinstitution near where I lived in my last place, at the West Emil in Lemon, and there they taught young masters to speak and write Latin and Greek But hinstitutions in Hamerica must mean something, for them as doesn't know any more listin than I do seems to be quite hintimate



ith these Hamerican hinstitutions. But, Mr. lugh, would you, could you, believe the people ommitted parricide last night?"

"I am not all surprised at it, for, to me, bey have seemed to be bent on matricide for me time, calling the country their mother."

"It's hawful, sir—it's truly hawful, when a 'hole people commits such a crime as parricide! know'd you would be shocked to hear it, Ir. Hugh, and so I just came in to let you now it."

"I am infinitely obliged to you for this atention, my good fellow, and shall be still more o when you tell me all about it."

"Yes, sir, most willingly, and most unrillingly, too. But there's no use in 'iding the act; it's gone, Mr. Hugh!"

"What is gone, John?—Speak out, my good ellow; I can bear it."

"The pew, sir—or rather that beautiful anopy that covered it, and made it look so such like the Lord Mayor's seat in Guildhall. 'ave hadmired and honoured that canopy, sir, the most helegant hobject in this country, ir."

"So they have destroyed it at last, have they? noouraged and sustained by an expression of

public sentiment, as proclaimed in a meeting that had a chairman and secretary, they have actually cut it down, I suppose?"

"They have, sir; and a pretty job they'r made of it. There it stands, up at Miller' hover his pig-pen!"

This was not a very heroic termination the career of the obnoxious canopy; but it " one that made me laugh heartily. John wa little offended at this levity, and he soon ! me to finish my toilet by myself. say, many of the honest folk of Ravensz would have been as much surprised as Jo himself, at the indifference I manifested at fate of this dignified pew. But, certainly, far as my own social elevation, or social pression, were concerned, I cared nothing ab It left me just where I was-neither great nor otherwise; and as for any monuments to the world know who my predecessors had be or who I was at that moment, the country its or the part of it in which we dwelt, was so cient. Its history must be forgotten, or chang before our position could be mistaken; that I dare say, the time will come when so extremely sublimated friend of equality 1 wish to extinguish all the lights of the past,

nat there may not exist that very offentinction of one man's name being illuswhile another man's name is not. 'family is justly deemed the most offenall pride, since a man may value himself ssession to which he has not the smallest the way of personal merit, while those highest personal claims are altogether d of an advantage, to the enjoyment of incestors alone have created the right. he institutions, both in their letter and irit, do favour justice, in this particular, as they can; though even they are to sustain one of the most potent agents distinctions, by declaring, through the at the child shall succeed to the estate father. When we shall get every thing , and as it ought to be in this progresantry, Heaven only knows; for I find ants laying stress on the fact that their have leased my lands for generations, hey are quite willing to forget that my were the lessors all the while.

ind all four of the girls on the piazza, ig the air of as balmy a summer morning intiful nature ever bestowed. They had f the fate of the canopy, which affected

them differently, and somewhat according w temperament. Henrietta Coldbrooke laughed at it violently, and in a way I did not like; your laughing young lady rarely having much beyond merriment in her. I make all allowance for youthful spirits, and a natural disposition to turn things into fun; but it was too much to laugh at this exploit of the anti-renters, for quite half an hour together. I liked Anne Marston's manner of regarding it better. She smiled a good deal, and laughed just enough to show that she was not insensible to the effect of an absurdity; and then she looked as if she felt that a wrong had been done. As for Patt, she was quite indignant at the insult; nor was she very backward in letting her opinions be But Mary Warren's manner of viewing the affair pleased me best, as indeed was fast getting to be the fact with most of her notions and conceits. She manifested neither levity nor resentment. Once or twice, when a droll remark escaped Henrietta, she laughed a little; a very little, and involuntarily, as it might be-just enough to prove that there was fun in her-when she would make some sensible observation, to the effect that the evil temper that was up in the country was the true

art of the transaction that deserved attention; id that she felt this as well as saw it. Nobody emed to care for the canopy—not even my tellent grandmother, in whose youth the urch had been built, when distinctions of this it were more in accordance with the temper d habits of the times, than they are to-day. In this difference in the manner of the girls, en my grandmother joined us.

"Oh! grandmother, have you heard what see wretches of 'Injins,' as they are rightly ned, have been doing with the canopy of the w?" cried Patt, who had been at the bedside our venerable parent, and kissed her an hour fore: "they have torn it down, and placed it or the pen of the pigs!"

A common laugh, in which Patt herself now ned, interrupted the answer for a moment, l Mrs. Littlepage herself manifesting a slight position to make one of the amused.

"I have heard it all, my dear," returned my andmother, "and, on the whole, think the ing is well enough gotten rid of. I do not lieve it would have done for Hugh to have dit taken down, under a menace, while it is thank better that it should no longer stand."

· - == ---- :.. == - == . 2012 S 7-76 = 1 1 m 1 4 m 4 2 12 12 12 Told **本 (本 1)** and the second of the THE A MILE DE TH TO THE PARTY TO BE - Tr - 1 - 1 17 TO 15 TO 1 TO 1 . T. D. - ET MR order than the The the same te minteller Jedine III The particular THE STREET the transfer mine i

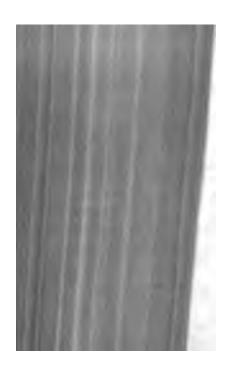
"You are quite right, my dear mother," answered my uncle, "though New Yorkers, by descent, are not wanting among the tenants, to sustain the innovation. The last act either from direct cupidity, or to gain popularity with a set; whereas, as I view the matter, the first are influenced by the notions of the state of society from which either they themselves, or their parents, were directly derived. A very large proportion of the present population of New York is of New England origin. Perhaps onethird have this extraction, either as born there, or as the sons or grandsons of those who were. Now, in New England generally, great equality of condition exists, more especially when you rise above the lower classes; there being very few, out of the large trading towns, who would be deemed rich in New York, and scarcely such a thing as a large landholder, at all. The relation of landlord and tenant, as connected with what we should term estates, is virtually unknown to New England; though Maine may afford some exceptions. This circumstance is owing to the peculiar origin of the people, and to the fact that emigration has so long carried off the surplus population; the bulk of those who remain being able to possess freeholds.

There is a natural antipathy in men who have been educated in such a state of society, to anything that seems to place others in positions they do not, and cannot occupy themselves. Now, while the population of New York may be one-third, perhaps, of New England descent, and consequently more or less of New England notions, a much larger proportion of the lawyers, editors of newspapers, physicians, and active politicians, are of that class. We think little, and talk little of these circumstances; for no nation inquires into its moral influences, and what I may call its political statistics, less than the Americans; but they produce large consequences.

"Anı I to understand you, sir, to say that anti-rentism is of New England origin?"

"Perhaps not. Its origin was probably more directly derived from the devil, who has tempted the tenants as he is known once to have tempted the Saviour. The outbreak was originally among the descendants of the Dutch, for they happened o be the tenants, and, as for the theories that have been broached, they savour more of the reaction of European abuses, than of anything American at all; and least of all of anything from New England, where there is generally

"You are quite right, my dear mother," Dewered my uncle, "though New Yorkers, by escent, are not wanting among the tenants, to Ustain the innovation. The last act either from irect cupidity, or to gain popularity with a it; whereas, as I view the matter, the first are fluenced by the notions of the state of society om which either they themselves, or their rents, were directly derived. A very large oportion of the present population of New ork is of New England origin. Perhaps oneird have this extraction, either as born there, as the sons or grandsons of those who were. ow, in New England generally, great equality condition exists, more especially when you se above the lower classes; there being very w, out of the large trading towns, who would deemed rich in New York, and scarcely such thing as a large landholder, at all. The relaon of landlord and tenant, as connected with hat we should term estates, is virtually unnown to New England; though Maine may ford some exceptions. This circumstance is wing to the peculiar origin of the people, and the fact that emigration has so long carried ff the surplus population; the bulk of those ho remain being able to possess freeholds.



free neri it is phili that that Par: if ree any 1 tonan widely few ha new, is with the leis refinence

that ---

hardly uphold that, though he agrees with you in so much of what you say."

"I do not know that. I repeat the word principles; for, when you have a class of men, who are removed from a large range of temptations, without being placed above public ppinion, you get precisely those who are nost likely to uphold that sort of secondary, out highly useful morals, which are not directly lerived from purely religious duties. Against he last I shall not say one word, as it comes rom the grace, which is of the power of God, and is happily as accessible to the poor as to the rich, and more too; but, of men as they re, not one in a hundred regulates his life by a standard created under such impulses; and even when they do, the standard itself is, in some degree, qualified by the ordinary notions, I apprehend. The Christian morality of an East Indian is not identical with that of a Puritan, or that of a man of highly cultivated mind, with that of one who has enjoyed fewer There is one class of principles, advantages. embracing all those that are adverse to the littlenesses of daily practice, which is much the more extended among the liberal-minded and educated, and it is to that set of principles I refer. Now we want a due proportion of that class of men, as our society is getting to be organized; of those who are superior to meannesses."

"All this would be deemed atrociously aristocratic, were it told in Gath!" exclaimed Patt, laughing.

"It is atrociously common sense, notwithstanding," answered my uncle, who was not to be laughed out of anything he felt to be true; "and the facts will show it. New England early established a system of common schools, and no part of the world, perhaps, has a population that is better grounded in intelligence. This has been the case so long as to put the people of Connecticut and Massachusetts, for instance, as a whole, materially in advance of the people of any other State, New York included; although, by taking the system from our eastern brethren, we are now doing pretty Notwithstanding, who will say that New England is as far advanced, in many material things, as the middle States? To begin with the kitchen—her best cookery is much below that of even the humbler classes of the tree middle States' families: take her language for another test, it is provincial and vulgar; and

ere is no exaggeration in saying that the bouring classes of the middle States, if not of ew England origin, use better English than ousands of educated men in New England self. Both of these peculiarities, as I conceive, me from the fact that in one part of the untry there has been a class to give a tone at does not exist in the other. The gentlem of the larger towns in the east have an intence where they live, no doubt; but in the terior, as no one leads, all these matters are ft to the common mind to get along with, as ell as it can."

"Aristocratic, sir-rank aristocracy!"

"If it be, has aristocracy, as you call it, which this instance must only mean decided social sition, no advantages? Is not even a wealthy her of some use in a nation? He contributes is full share to the higher civilization that is onnected with the tastes and refinements, and, a fact, he forms it. In Europe they will tell ou that a court is necessary to such civilization; but facts contradict the theory. Social lasses, no doubt, are; but they can exist indemendently of courts, as they can, have, do, and wer will, in the face of democracy. Now, con-

nducement to take an extended interest in real state, and the last no chance to become agriulturists, except as hired labourers?"

"You do not mince matters, uncle Ro," put n Patt, "and will never go to Congress."

"That may be, my dear; but I shall retain by own self-respect by fair dealing. What I ay, I mean, while many who take the other side I say that, in a country like this, in rhich land is so abundant as to render the evils f a general monopoly impossible, a landed entry is precisely what is most needed for the igher order of civilization, including manners, sstes, and the minor principles, and is the very lass which, if reasonably maintained and proerly regarded, would do the most good at the ast risk of any social caste known. They have lways existed in New York, though with a ssening influence, and are the reason, in my adgment, why we are so much before New Ingland in particular things, while certainly chind that quarter of the country in many thers that are dependent on ordinary schooling."

"I like to hear a person maintain his opinions rankly and manfully," said my grandmother; and this have you done, Roger, from boyhood. Iy own family, on my father's side, was from

New England, that you say: relates to the wrong. It is breakfast-table door, yonder,

To breakfas incendiaries, a pens, a merry Coldbrooke ar with more spit than each did a little surpris stole occasion say—"there, of that, now? uttered anyth common.

"Have you
Ro of my gra
old Sus and J
grand costum
about to depr
pipes, and a g
fancies will be
the house of h
his own hut."

"How did you ascertain that, Roger?"

"I have been at the wigwam, this morning, dhave the fact directly from the Onondago, well as from the interpreter, whom I met re. By the way, Hugh, we must shortly ide what is to be done with the prisoners, or shall have writs of habeas corpus served on to know why we detain them."

'Is it possible, uncle Ro," for so his wards ed him habitually—" to rescue a gentleman n the gallows by marrying him?" asked nrietta Coldbrooke, demurely.

'That is so strange a question, that as a urdian I feel curious to hear its meaning."

'Tell—tell at once, Henrietta,"—said the er ward, urging her companion to speak. will save your blushes, and act as your erpreter. Miss Coldbrooke was honoured by . Seneca Newcome with this letter, within ! last twenty-four hours; and, it being a aily matter, I think it ought to be referred a family council."

"Nay, Anne," said the blushing Henrietta, his is hardly fair—nor am I sure that it would quite lady-like in me to suffer that letter to generally known—particularly known to you, certainly is, already."



mans on the surject. Total twisters on pleas

At made was pleads as the proceeded, a from less for his lips like receil. Then he had no the table, where not has Henrietta Cours time, though she wheel our embedry withat my grandmosher retriers.

May not that her

There may be no realized in answered a more of its known, the angived and as he descen - WII that he right

terrein til 🕮 Sic 🖼

at all. The fellow is, at this moment, a prisoner for attempting to set an inhabited house on fire, in the middle of the night."

Henrietta said no more; and my grandmother took the letter, and read it for the common benefit. I shall not copy the effusion of Seneca, which was more cunning than philosophical; but it contained a strong profession of love, urged in a somewhat business manner, and a generous offer of his hand to the heiress of eight thousand a-year. And this proposal was made only a day or two before the fellow was "taken in the act," and at the very time he was the most deeply engaged in his schemes of anti-rentism.

"There is a class of men among us," said my macle, after everybody had laughed at this magnificent offer, "who do not seem to entertain a single idea of the proprieties. How is it possible, or where could the chap have been bred, to fancy for an instant that a young woman of fortune and station, would marry kim, and that, too, almost without an acquaintance! I dare say Henrietta never spoke to him ten times in her life."

[&]quot;Not five, sir, and scarcely anything was said at either of those five."

[&]quot;And you answered the letter, my dear?"

asked my grandmother. "An answer ought not to have been forgotten; though it might have properly come, in this case, from your guardian."

"I answered it myself, ma'am, not wishing to be laughed at for my part of the affair. I declined the honour of Mr. Seneca Newome's hand."

"Well, if the truth must be said," put in Pat, drily, " I did the same thing, only three weeks since."

" And I, so lately as last week," added Ame Marston, demurely.

I do not know that I ever now my under the so strangely affected. While everybody around him was laughing heartily, he looked grave, and to say fierce. Then he turned suddenly to me, and said—

"We must let him be hanged, Hugh. We he to live a thousand years he would never her the fitness of things."

"You'll think better of this, air, and beam more merciful. The man has only nobly deal But I confess a strong desire to ascertain if Illi Warren alone has escaped his assemble."

Mary—pretty Mary—she blushed sends, let shook her head, and refused to give any arms. Ve all saw that her feelings were not enlisted a the affair in any way; but there was eviently something of a more serious nature conceted with Seneca's addresses to her than in onnexion with his addresses to either of the there. As I have since ascertained, he really add a sort of affection for Mary; and I have een ready to pardon him the unprincipled and appudent manner in which he cast his flies owards the other fish, in consideration of his aste in this particular. But Mary herself rould tell us nothing.

"You are not to think so much of this, Mr. ittlepage," she cried, so soon as a little reovered from her confusion, "since it is only cting on the great anti-rent principle, after all.

n the one case, it is only a wish to get good arms cheap—and in the other, good wives."

"In the one case, other men's farms—and in be other, other men's wives."

"Other men's wives, certainly, if wives at all," id Patt, pointedly. "There is no Mr. Seneky ewcome there."

"We must let the law have its way, and the llow be hanged!" rejoined my uncle. "I could 'erlook the attempt to burn the Nest House, it I cannot overlook this. Fellows of his Vol. III.

class get everything dessus dessous, and I do no wonder there is anti-rentism in the land. Suc a matrimonial experiment could never have be attempted, as between such parties, in any regio but one tainted with anti-rentism, or deluded I the devil."

"An Irishman would have included a grandmother in his cast of the net; that's to only difference, sir."

"Sure enough, why have you escaped, a dearest mother? You, who have a fair widow portion, too."

"Because the suitor was not an Irishmas Hugh intimated,—I know no other reason Hodge. But a person so devoted to the last must not suffer in the cruel way you speak. The wretch must be permitted to get off."

All the girls now joined with my grandmoth in preferring this, to them, very natural petition and, for a few minutes, we heard of nothing harderests, and solicitations that Seneca might a be given up to the law. "Tender mercies the law" might not be an unapt way to expent the idea, as it is now almost certain that to bigger the rogue, the greater is the chance escape.

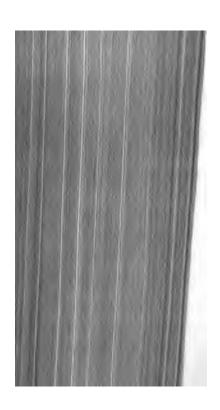
"All this is very well, ladies; migh

swered my uncle; "but, in the first place, ere is such a thing as compounding felony, d its consequences are not altogether agree-le; then, one is bound to consider the effect society in general. Here is a fellow who st endcavours to raise a flame in the hearts of less than four young ladies; failing of which, takes refuge in lighting a fire in Hugh's tchen. Do you know, I am almost as much sposed to punish him for the first of these fences as for the last?"

"There's a grand movement as is making nong all the redskins, ma'am," said John, anding in the door of the breakfast parlour, and I didn't know but the ladies, and Mr. ittlepage, and Mr. Hugh, would like to see it. ld Sus is on his way here, followed by Yop, ho comes grumbling along after him, as if he dn't like the amusement any way at all."

"Have any arrangements been made for the oper reception of our guests this morning, oger?"

"Yes, ma'am. At least I gave orders to ve benches brought and placed under the es, and plenty of tobacco provided. Smoking a great part of a council, I believe, and we



can It is: sight M . was a on th betwe a Y Warre put or fancy love se "Ic the dea that se apt to t yet it w his char this."

Dies I

173

ntarily, satisfied me that Senecca had seriously endeavouring to obtain an inin her heart, notwithstanding her po-

CHAPTER VII.

" And underneath that face like summer's dreams, Its lips as moveless, and its cheek as clear, Slumbers a whirlwind of the heart's emotions, Love, hatred, pride, hope, sorrow-all save fear." HALLDOK

THE only singularity connected with the great age of the Indian and the negro, was the fact that they should have been associates for near a century, and so long intimately united in adventures and friendship. I say, friendship, for the term was not at all unsuited to the feeling that connected these old men together, though they had so little in common, in the way of character. While the Indian possessed all the manly and high qualities of a warrior of the woods, of a chief, and of one who had never acknowledged a superior, the other was necessarily distinguished by many of the wickelnesses of a state of servitude; the bitter consences of a degraded caste. Fortunately, both re temperate, by no means an every-day tue among the red-men who dwelt with the ites, though much more so with the blacks. it Susquesus was born an Onondago, a tribe narkable for its sobriety, and at no period of long life would he taste any intoxicating nk, while Jaaf was essentially a sober man, ough he had a thorough "nigger" relish for rd cider. There can be little doubt that ese two aged memorials of past ages, and nost forgotten generations, owed their health d their strength to their temperance, fortifynatural predispositions to tenacity of life. It was always thought Jaaf was a little the nior of the Indian, though the difference in ir ages could not be great. It is certain that red-man retained much the most of his lily powers, though, for fifty years, he had ed them the least. Susquesus never worked; er would work in the ordinary meaning of He deemed it to be beneath his term. nity as a warrior, and, I have heard it said, t nothing but necessity could have induced to plant, or hoe, even when in his prime. long as the boundless forest furnished the r, the moose, the beaver, the bear, and the

other animals that it is usual for the red-man to convert into food, he had cared little for the fruits of the earth, beyond those that were found growing in their native state. His hunts were the last regular occupation that the old man abandoned. He carried the rifle, and threaded the woods with considerable vigour after he had seen a hundred winters; but the game deserted him, under the never-dying process of clearing acre after acre, until little of the native forest was left, with the exception of the reservation of my own, already named, and the pieces of woodland that are almost invariably attached to every American farm, lending to the landscape a relief and beauty that are usually wanting to the views of older countries. It is this peculiarity which gives to many of the views of the republic, nav, it may be said to all of them, so much of the character of parkscenery when seen at a distance that excludes the biemishes of a want of finish, and the course appliances of husbandry.

With Jasi, though he had imbihed a string relish for the forest, and for forest-life, it was different in many respects. Acceptamed to laiver from childhood, he could not be last from work, even by his extreme old age. He

d the hoe, or the axe, or the spade in his hand ily, many years after he could wield either to y material advantage. The little he did in s way, now, was not done to kill thought, he never had any to kill; it was purely s effect of habit, and of a craving desire to be af still, and to act his life over again.

I am sorry to say that neither of these men d any essential knowledge, or any visible aling for the truths of Christianity. indred years ago, little spiritual care was exaded to the black, and the difficulty of making impression, in this way, on the Indian, has come matter of history. Perhaps success best tends such efforts when the pious missionary a penetrate to the retired village, and disminate his doctrines far from the miserable ustration of their effects, that is to be hourly aced, by the most casual observer, amid the unts of civilized men. That Christianity does oduce a deep and benign influence on our tial condition cannot be doubted; but he who only superficially acquainted with Christian tions, as they are called, and sets about tracing effects of this influence, meets with so many rofs of a contrary nature, as to feel a strong position to doubt the truth of dogmas that



high
man
been
some
face,
granci
in vi
succes
nation
this In
ble re
others,
rart o
more s
him.;
saw no
joined i
seal, au
that pro

even h

its to the hut had been frequent, and I med that morning from Patt, that, "though ry herself never spoke on the subject, enough I been seen by others to leave no doubt that gentle offices and prayers had, at last, ched, in some slight degree, the marble-like rt of the Trackless."

As for Jaaf, it is possible that it was his fortune to be a slave in a family that onged to the Episcopal Church, a sect that so tempered and chastened in its religious 38, and so far removed from exaggeration, as en to seem cold to those who seek excitent, and fancy quiet and self-control incomtible with a lively faith. "Your priests are suited to make converts among the people," d. an enthusiastic clergyman of another nomination to me, quite lately. "They mot go among the brambles and thorns thout tearing their gowns and surplices." tere may be a certain degree of truth in this, ugh the obstacle exists rather with the wert than with the missionary. The vulgar e coarse excitement, and fancy that a prond spiritual sensibility must needs awaken powerful physical sympathy. To such, ans, and sighs, and lamentations must be not any mofflor to exist at all, but andible in a cramatic and straining form with men, in order to be ground and sight, and lamentations are quarks with Gold. It is certain, at any take must the practices which reason, education, a gold takes that a stund comprehension of involute obligations condemn, are, if not not affective with the ignorant and assembled. Thus may it have been with fame who made affective with the ignorant and have been with the process of the vice may likely to be are used by their practices, and who now many seemed to have lived to sold originally but the recollections contempt with the persons and things he loved in page to

Is non- in the higher meaning of the term, the remains will remember that Susquesss we consistly the superior of the black. Jaff attracts had suffered under the blight which some to have so generally caused the African that it whiles as we know that mind among these seeds while that of his associate had ever possessed much of the loftiness of a graduative left to its native workings by the impose of an our religious though savage liberty.

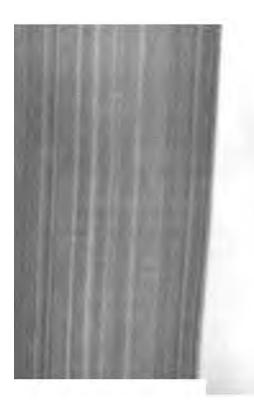
Note were the characters of the two extra-



inary men whom we now went forth to meet. the time we reached the lawn, they were king slowly towards the piazza, having got hin the range of the shrubbery that immediy surrounds, and sheds its perfume on the The Indian led, as seemed to become character and rank. But Jaaf had never sumed on his years and indulgences so far o forget his condition. A slave he had been a, a slave had he lived, and a slave he would This, too, in spite of the law of emancipa-, which had, in fact, liberated him long ere had reached his hundredth year. I have n told that when my father announced to f the fact that he and all his progeny, the er of which was very numerous, were free at liberty to go and do as they pleased, the black was greatly dissatisfied. "What good all do, Masser Malbone," he growled. 'hey 'ey won't let well alone? Nigger be er, and white gentle'em be white gentle'em. eck, now, nuttin' but disgrace and poverty e on my breed! We alway kab been tle'em's nigger, and why can't 'ey let us be tle'em's nigger, as long as we like? hab liberty all he life, and what good he Nuttin' but poor red sabbage, for all dat, and never be any t'ing more. If he could be gentle'em's sabbage, I tell him, dat war' somet'ing; but, no, he too proud for dat! Gosh! so he only he own sabbage!"

The Onondago was in high costume; much higher even than when he first received the visit of the prairie Indians. The paint he used, gave new fire to eyes that age had certainly dimmed, though it had not extinguished their light; and fierce and savage as was the conceit, it unquestionably relieved the furrows of time. That red should be as much the favourite colour of the redskin is, perhaps, as natural as that our ladies should use cosmetics to imitate the lilies and roses that are wanting. A gin fierceness, however, was the aim of the Oncedago; it being his ambition, at that moment, to stand before his guests in the colours of warrior. Of the medals and wampum, and feathers, and blankets, and moccasins, gay with the quills of the porcupine, tinged half a dome hues, and the tomahawk polished to the brightness of silver, it is not necessary to say anything. So much has been said, and written, and sein, of late, on such subjects, that almost every one now knows how the North American warries appears, when he comes forth in his robes.

Nor had Jaaf neglected to do honour to a stival that was so peculiarly in honour of his iend. Grumble he would and did, throughthe whole of that day; but he was not the s mindful of the credit and honour of Susesus. It is the fashion of the times to lament disappearance of the red-men from among but, for my part, I feel much more disposed to urn over the disappearance of the "nigger." se the Doric, in place of the more modern I mincing term of "coloured man;" for the ric alone will convey to the American the aning in which I wish to be understood. gret the "nigger;" the old-fashioned, cares, light-hearted, laborious, idle, roguish, nest, faithful, fraudulent, grumbling, dogmaal slave; who was at times good for nothing, d, again, the stay and support of many a mily. But, him I regret in particular is the mestic slave, who identified himself with the terests, and most of all with the credit of those served, and who always played the part of humble privy counsellor, and sometimes that a prime minister. It is true, I had never en Jaaf acting in the latter capacity, among is nor is it probable he ever did exactly disarge such functions with any of his old



t w of the ser blu blu blu liar rem

that

of the latter being about half as long as the part connected with the toes. The shoes, indeed, were somewhat conspicuous portions of the dress, having a length, and breadth, and proportions that might almost justify a naturalist in supposing that they were never intended for a human being. But, the head and hat, according to Jaaf's own notion, contained the real glories of his toilette and person. As for the last, it was actually laced, having formed a part of my grandfather, Gen. Cornelius Littlepage's uniform in the field, and the wool beneath it was as white as the snow of the hills. style of dress has long disappeared from among the black race, as well as from among the whites; but vestiges of it were to be traced, my uncle tells me, in his boyhood; particularly at the pinkster holidays, that peculiar festival of the negro. Notwithstanding the incongruities of his attire, Yop Littlepage made a very respectable figure on this occasion, the great age of both him and the Onondago being the circumstance that accorded least with their magnificence.

Notwithstanding the habitual grumbling of the negro, the Indian always led when they made a movement. He had led in the forest, on the early hunts and on the war-paths; he



क्षांत्राहः के स्वता प्रश्नः their mile visits to th क्रमेंड को अंदर्श र अवस्थ point. with lips come wantiful and for 🛗 income weakefully of sitting the great see Just Sillered at the sa ious ma is des score seemed house. air, ence so glisse केक्ट्रको २० ३ बेंक्ट्र 🚎 agented while his 🎆 perminent feature. 1 sur mein, the old suct it second child

the grame as field six the same as the sam

As the old men will men of the proiries ha

187

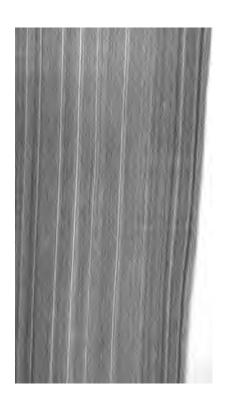
book hands with Susquesus, and wished him a mood morning. He knew my grandmother, and etrayed some strong feeling, when he shook er hand. He knew Patt, and nodded kindly answer to her good wishes. He knew Mary Varren, too, and held her hand a little time in is own, gazing at her wistfully the while. My ncle Ro and I were also recognised, his look t me being earnest and long. The two other irls were courteously received, but his feelings rere little nterested in them. A chair was laced for Susquesus on the lawn, and he took is seat. As for Jaaf, he walked slowly up to he party, took off his fine cocked-hat, but espectfully refused the seat he too was offered. Esppening thus to be the last saluted, he was be first with whom my grandmother opened he discourse.

"It is a pleasant sight, Jaaf, to see you, and we old friend Susquesus, once more on the awn of the old house."

"Not so berry ole house, Miss Duss, a'ter all,"

**wered the negro, in his grumbling way. "Re
*em'er him well 'noug'; only built tudder day."

"It has been built three-score years, if you that the other day. I was then young yeelf; a bride—happy and blessed far beyond



to yе len wi 6 lad WO1 of L But " moth motic " do have know1 go bec I first dear, e: "W

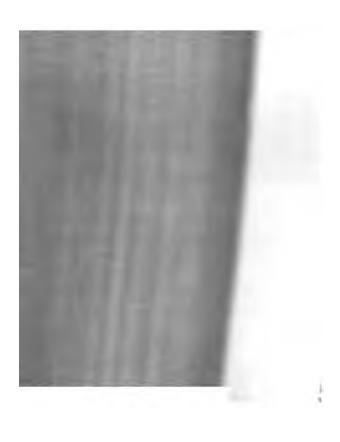
Hear so

"This is at least gallant, and worthy of an Onondago chief. But, my worthy friend, age will make its mark even on the trees; and we manot hope to escape for ever!"

"No; bark smooth on young tree—rough m ole tree. Nebber forget Chainbearer. He's time age as Susquesus—little ole'er, too. Frave warrior—good man. Know him when roung hunter—he dere when dat happen."

ong wished to know what drove you from your seople; and why you, a red-man in your heart and habits, to the last, should have so long lived among us pale-faces, away from your own tribe. can understand why you like us, and wish to asse the remainder of your days with this amily; for I know all that we have gone hrough together, and your early connexion with my father-in-law, and his father-in-law, oo; but the reason why you left your own cople so young, and have now lived near a mandred years away from them, is what I could wish to hear, before the angel of death sumnons one of us away."

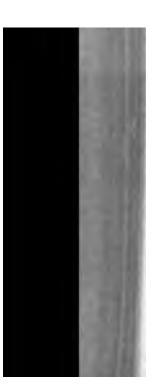
While my grandmother was thus coming to he point, for the first time in her life, on this ubject, as she afterwards told me, the Onon-



■ made of some material that was totally withnut sensibility; but those restless, keen, still
nut sensibility; but those restless, was
nut younger than the tenement in which it dwelt.
Still, he made no revelation; and our curiosity,
which was getting to be intense, was completely
nutfied. It was even some little time before the
Indian said anything more at all. When he
lid speak, it was merely to say—

"Good. Chainbearer wise chief — Gin'ral wise, too. Good in camp—good at council fire. Know when to talk—know what to talk."

How much further my dear grandmother might have been disposed to push the subject, I cannot say, for just then, we saw the redskins coming out of their quarters, evidently about to cross from the old farm to the lawn, this being their last visit to the Trackless, preparatory to departing on their long journey to the prairies. Aware of all this, she fell back, and my uncle led Susquesus to the tree, where the benches were placed for the guests, I carrying the chair in the rear. Everybody followed, even to all the domestics who could be spared from the ordinary occupations of the household. The Indian and the negro were both scated;



May agreeded followers and Englesflight states ded in a namel our surprise. However, other samples, and in a walling solide.

It is unnecessary to fishes strangers, as places on the benches same as that described same interest, however, nor did their appear to be in the

and all lights of th

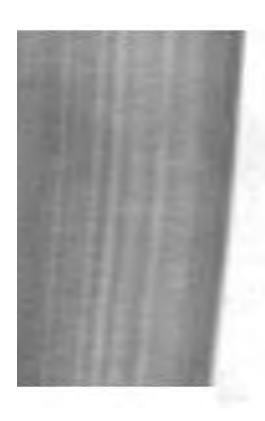
appear to be in the passed a day, or two, i of their subject. That ration proceeded, in a great age and extended less was probable enough

miliar to these sons of the soil, but which had some lost to us.

The American savage enjoys one great adintage over the civilized man of the same narter of the world. His traditions ordinarily e true, whereas, the multiplied means of nparting intelligence among ourselves, has inuced so many pretenders to throw themselves ato the ranks of the wise and learned, that lessed, thrice blessed is he, whose mind escapes he contamination of falsehood and prejudice. Well would it be for men, if they oftener renembered that the very facilities that exist to irculate the truth, are just so many facilities or circulating falsehood; and that he who beieves even one-half of that which meets his yes, in his daily inquiries into passing events, s most apt to throw away quite a moiety of wen that much credulity, on facts that either ever had an existence at all, or, which have een so mutilated in the relation, that their eyeritnesses would be the last to recognise them.

The customary silence succeeded the arrival the visitors; then Eaglesflight struck fire ith a flint, touched the tobacco with the flame, id puffed at a very curiously carved pipe, ade of some soft stone of the interior, until

VOL. III.



id which be dead, I get so ole, now-a-day! But be ber mind if he be ole; can smoke yet, and in't lub Injin fashion of gibbin' t'ings; and it is gib him and den take away, ag'in. igger is nigger, and Injin is Injin; and nigger st. Lord! how many years I do see—I do e—most get tire of libbin' so long. Don't uit, Injin; when I done, you get pipe again, say. Best not make ole Jaaf too mad, or he eadful!"

Although it is probable that Prairiefire did t understand one-half of the negro's words, comprehended his wish to finish the tobacco, fore he relinquished the pipe. This was sinst all rule, and a species of slight on Indian ges, but the red-man overlooked all, with courtesy of one trained in high society, and lked away as composedly as if everything re right. In these particulars the high-breedof an Indian is always made apparent. No ever sees in his deportment, a shrug, or a f-concealed smile, or a look of intelligence; vink or a nod, or any other of that class of ns, or communications, which it is usually emed under-bred to resort to in company. things he is dignified and quiet, whether

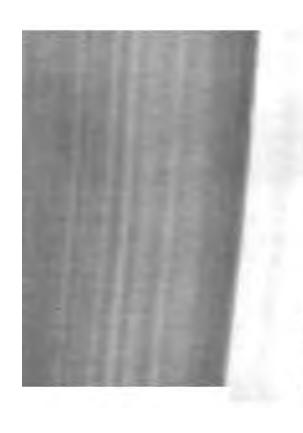


Mary and Mar

o ne ne in ne ne in ne ne in specie in ne ne in ne ne in ne ne ne

ravel towards the setting sun satisfied.-, our traditions are true; they never lie. g tradition is worse than a lying Indian. a lying Indian says, deceives his friends, e, his children; what a lying tradition says, es a tribe. Our traditions are true; they of the Upright Onondago. All the on the prairies have heard this tradition, e very glad. It is good to hear of justice; bad to hear of injustice. an Indian is no better than a wolf. s not a tongue spoken on the prairies does not tell of that pleasant tradition. uld not pass the wigwam of our father t turning aside to look at him. Our and papooses wish to see us, but they have told us to come back, and turn o look upon our father, had we forgotten so.- Why has my father seen so many It is the will of the Manitou. The Spirit wants to keep him here a little He is like stones piled together to tell nters where the pleasant path is to be All the red-men who see him think of No: the Great Spirit cannot s right.

are my father from the earth, lest red-



· 四 田 田 田 田 田 田

well merited. Much to our surprise, however, he addressed himself to Jaaf, Indian courtesy requiring that something should be said to the constant friend and tried associate of the Trackless. The reader may be certain we were all much amused at this bit of homage, though every one of us felt some little concern on the subject of the answer it might elicit. Deersfoot delivered himself, substantially, as follows:—

"The Great Spirit sees all things; he makes all things. In his eyes, colour is nothing. Although he made children that he loved of a red colour, he made children that he loved with pale faces, too. He did not stop there. No; he said, 'I wish to see warriors and men with faces darker than the skin of the bear. I will have warriors who shall frighten their enemics by their countenances.' He made black men. My father is black; his skin is neither red, like the skin of Susquesus, nor white, like the skin of the young chief of Ravensnest. It is now grey, with having had the sun shine on it so many summers: but it was once the colour of the crow. Then it must have been pleasant to look at.-My black father is very old. They tell me he is even older than the Upright

Onondago. The Manitou must be well pleased with him, not to have called him away sooner. He has left him in his wigwam, that all the black men may see whom their Great Spirit loves.—This is the tradition told to us by our fathers. The pale men come from the rising sun, and were born before the heat burned their The black men came from under the sun at noon-day, and their faces were darkened by looking up above their heads to admire the warmth that ripened their fruits. The red-men were born under the setting sun, and their faces were coloured by the hues of the evening skies. The red man was born here; the pale man was born across the salt lake; the black man came from a country of his own, when the sun is always above his head. that? We are brothers. The Thicklips (this was the name by which the strangers designated Jaaf, as we afterwards learned) is the friend of Susquesus. They have lived in the same wigwam, now, so many winters, that their venison and bear's-meat have the same taste. They love one another. Whomsoever Susquesus loves and honours, all just Indians love and honour. I have no more to say."

It is very certain that Jaaf would not have

stood a syllable that was uttered in this ss. had not Manytongues first given him derstand that Deersfoot was talking to in particular, and then translated the er's language, word for word, and with deliberation, as each sentence was finished. this care might not have sufficed to make egro sensible of what was going on, had att gone to him, and told him in a manner roice to which he was accustomed, to I to what was said, and to endeavour, as as Deersfoot sat down, to say something ly. Jaaf was so accustomed to my sister, as so deeply impressed with the necessity eying her, as one of his many "y'ung ses,"—which he scarcely knew himself, she succeeded in perfectly arousing him; ie astonished us all with the intelligence very characteristic answer, which he did ail to deliver exactly as he had been ed to do. Previously to beginning to , the negro champed his toothless gums ier, like a vexed swine; but "y'ung misad told him he must answer, and answer It is probable, also, that the old fellow ome sort of recollection of such scenes. g been present, in his younger days, at



berry grea too much you say ? true. He long time Sometime to lie dow ebberybody I berry st stronger, d git weaker long, now, sometime. fust dey di well adwanc daunt's turn dere anudde much all de

all on 'em lu

wow ole I do git! Ha! dere comes dem debbils of Injins, ag'in, and dis time we must clean 'emput! Get your rifle, Sus; get your rifle, boy, and mind dat ole Jasf be at your elbow."

Sure enough, there the Injins did come; but must reserve an account of what followed for he commencement of another chapter.

CHAPTER VIII.

"Hope—that thy wrongs will be by the Great Spirit Remember'd and revenged when thou art gone; Sorrow—that none are left thee to inhe:it Thy name, thy fame, thy passions, and thy throne."

RED JACKET

It was a little remarkable that one as old and blear-eyed as the negro, should be the first among us to discover the approach of a large body of the Injins, who could not be less than two hundred in number. The circumstance was probably owing to the fact that, while every other eye was riveted on the speaker, his eyes were fastened on nothing. There the Injins did come, however, in force; and this time, apparently, without fear. The white American meets the red-man with much confidence, when he is prepared for the struggle; and the result has shown that, when thrown upon his resources, in the wilderness, and after he has been allowed

ne to gain a little experience, he is usually e most formidable enemy. But a dozen dians, of the stamp of those who had here me to visit us, armed and painted, and placed the centre of one of our largest peopled unties, would be sufficient to throw that unty into a paroxysm of fear. Until time ere given for thought, and the opinions of the dicious superseded the effects of rumour, thing but panic would prevail. ould clasp their children to their bosoms, hers would hold back their sons from the ughter, and even the heroes of the militia uld momentarily forget their ardour in the gestions of prudence and forethought.

Such, in fact, had been the state of things in I about Ravensnest, when Flintyheart so expectedly led his companions into the forest, I dispersed the virtuous and oppressed tenants my estate on their return from a meeting held h but one virtuous object, viz., that of asferring the fee of the farms they occupied, at moment, that in addition to the other remities committed by me and mine, I had ained a body of savages from the far West, meet the forces already levied by the tenants.



reasonable to suppose that the attempts of ne incendiaries came within their political ategory, as it is to suppose that the attempt f the tenants to get a title beyond what was restowed in their leases, was owing to this ause.

That habit of deferring to externals, which s so general in a certain class of our citizens, and which endures in matters of religion long fter the vital principle is forgotten, prevented my serious outbreak on the next day, which was the Sunday mentioned; though the occanon was improved to coerce by intimidation, he meeting and resolutions having been reguarly digested in secret conclave, among the . ocal leaders of anti-rentism, and carried out, s has been described. Then followed the lestruction of the canopy, another demonstraion of the "spirit of the Institutions," and as good an argument as any that has yet been ffered in favour of the dogmas of the new olitical faith. Public opinion is entitled to ome relief, surely, when it betrays so much xcitement as to desecrate churches, and to estroy private property. This circumstance f the canopy had been much dwelt on, as a

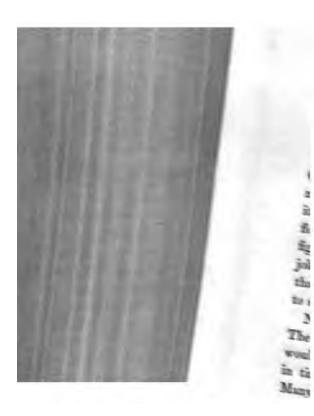
favourite anti-rent argument, and it might now be considered that the subject was carried out to demonstration.

By the time all this was effected, so completely had the "Injins" got over their dread of the Indians, that it was with difficulty the leaders of the former could prevent the most heroic portion of their corps from following their blow at the canopy by a coup de mais against the old farm-house, and its occupants Had not the discretion of the leaders been greater than that of their subordinates it is very probable blood would have been shed between these quasi belligerents. warriors of the Prairies were the guests of Uncle Sam, and the old gentleman, after all has a long arm, and can extend it from Wash ington to Ravensnest without much effort. He was not to be offended heedlessly, therefore; for his power was especially to be dreaded in this matter of the covenants, without which Injins and agitation would be altogether upnecessary to attaining the great object, the Albany politicians being so well disposed to do all they can for the "virtuous and honest" Uncle Sam's Indians, consequently, were held

od deal more in respect than the laws of State, and they consequently escaped being lered in their sleep.

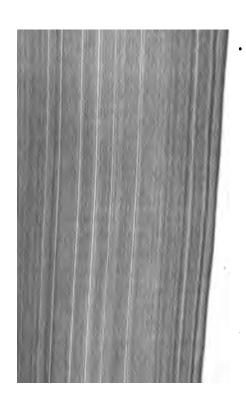
hen Jaaf first drew attention to the Injins, were advancing, in a long line, by the way, and at a moderate pace; leaving us to shift our own position, did we deem it ssary. My uncle was of opinion it would r do to remain out on the lawn, exposed to eat a superiority of force, and he took his sures accordingly. In the first place, the les, mistresses and maids—and there were t or ten of the last—were requested to e, at once, to the house. The latter, with at their head, were directed to close all ower, outside shutters of the building, and e them within. This done, and the gate two outer doors fastened, it would not be ether without hazard to make an assault ir fortress. As no one required a second est to move, this part of the precautions soon effected, and the house placed in a es of temporary security.

hile the foregoing was in the course of ation, Susquesus and Jaaf were induced to ge their positions, by transferring thems to the piazza. That change was made,



on the piazza, that Flintyheart, in parr, cast a quick, scrutinizing glance at the , which said in pretty plain language that s examining its capabilities as a work of The movement, however, was made perfect steadiness; and, what most surus all, was the fact that not one of the appeared to pay the slightest attention to advancing foes; or, men whom it was table for them to suppose so considered elves to be. We imputed this extraordireserve to force of character, and a desire intain a calm and dignified deportment in resence of Susquesus. If it were really tter motive that so completely restrained exhibition of impatience, apprehension, or etude, they had every reason to congraturemselves on the entire success of their teristic restraint on their feelings.

e Injins were just appearing on the lawn r arrangements were completed. John ome to report every shutter secure, and ate and little door barred. He also industred, including gardeners, labourers, and people, to the number of five or six, were little passage, armed; where rifles were



fi fc w th the

the the cup the mode divided in the hind incen

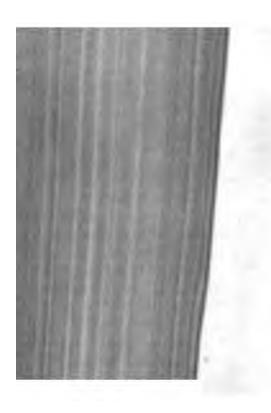
It lawn

every the so the ray



. So it proved, truly; for soon Opportunity e galloping up the path, and appeared in t. She did not check her horse until under tree, where she alighted, by a single bound. hitching the animal to a hook in the tree, moved swiftly towards the house. r Patt advanced to the steps of the piazza ceive this unexpected guest, and I was just nd her to make my bow. But the salutaof Opportunity were hasty and far from g very composed. She glanced around her, tained the precise condition of her brother, taking my arm, she led me into the library very little, or, indeed, with no ceremony; to give this young woman her due, she was rson of great energy when there was anyz serious to be done. The only sign of ating, in the slightest degree, from the ct in view, was pausing one instant, in ing, to make her compliments to my grandier.

What, in the name of wonder, do you mean o with Sen?" demanded this active young, looking at me intently, with an expression hostile, half-tender. "You are standing an earthquake, Mr. Hugh, if you did but wit."



in mi sca the taken, 't will be their own. Why, the whole country is up, and the report has gone forth, far and near, that you have brought in with you a set of bloodthirsty savages from the prairies to cut the throats of women and children, and drive off the tenants, that you may get all the farms into your own hands before the lives fall in. Some folks say, these savages have had a list of all the lives named in your leases given to them, and that they are to make way with all such people first, that you may have the law as much as possible on your side. You stand on an earthquake, Mr. Hugh;—you do, indeed!"

"My dear Opportunity," I answered, laughing, "I am infinitely obliged to you for all this attention to my interests, and freely own that on Saturday night you were of great service to me; but I must now think that you magnify the danger—that you colour the picture too high."

"Not in the least. I do protest, you stand on an earthquake; and, as your friend, I have ridden over here to tell you as much, while there is yet time."

"To get off it, I suppose you mean. But how can all these evil and bloodthirsty reports be abroad, when the characters of the Western In Ears are, as you own yourself, understood, and the dread of them that did exist in the town has entirely vanished! There is a contradiction in this."

"Why, you know how it is, in anti-rent times. When an excitement is needed, folks don't stick at facts very closely, but repeat things and make things, just as it happens to be convenient."

"True: I can understand this, and have no afficulty in believing you now. But have you some here this morning simply to let me know the danger which besets me from this quarter?"

Thelieve Im always only too ready to gallop over to the Nest! But everybody has some weakness or other, and I suppose I am to be no exception to the rule," returned Opportunity, who doubtless fancied the moment propitious to threw in a volley towards achieving her great compacts, and who reinforced that volley of words with such a glance of the eye, as none but a most practised picaroon on the sea of direction could have thrown. "But, Hugh—I call you Hugh, Mr. Littlepage, for you seem move like Hugh to me, than like the proof, evil-minded aristocrat, and hard-hearted land-level, that folks want to make you out to be-

I never could have told you what I did last it, had I supposed it would bring Sen into difficulty."

I can very well understand how unplealy you are situated as respects your brother, portunity, and your friendly services will be forgotten in the management of his irs."

If you are of this mind, why won't you 'er these Injins to get him out of the hands your real savages," returned Opportunity, xingly. "I'll promise for him, that Sen will off, and stay off for some months, if you st on't; when all is forgotten, he can come k again."

'Is the release of your brother, then, the set of this visit from the Injins?"

Partly so—they're bent on having him.'s in all the secrets of the anti-renters, and y're afraid for their very lives, so long as in your hands. Should he get a little red, and give up only one-quarter of what he was, there'd be no peace in the county for a livemonth."

At this instant, and before there was time to ke an answer, I was summoned to the piazza, Injins approaching so near as to induce my

219

however, the Injins gave a discordant yell, and many of them sprang forward, as if in haste to overtake, and probably to arrest him. Just as we all involuntarily arose, under a common feeling of interest in the fate of the good rector, Mary darted from the piazza, was at her father's side and in his arms so quickly, as to seem to have flown there. Clinging to his side, she sppeared to urge him towards us. But Mr. Warren adopted a course much wiser than that of flight would have been. Conscious of having said or done no more than his duty, he stopped and faced his pursuers. The act of Mary Warren had produced a check to the intended proceedings of these lawless men, and the calm, dignified aspect of the divine completed his conquest. The leaders of the Injins paused, conferred together, when all who had issued from the main body returned to their companions beneath the tree, leaving Mr. Warren and his charming daughter at liberty to join us unmolested, and with decorum.

The instant Mary Warren left the piazza on her pious errand, I sprang forward to follow her with an impulse I could not control. Although my own power over this impulsive movement was so small, that of my uncle and grandmother was greater. The former seisel the skirt of my frock, and held me back by main strength, while the light touch of the latter had even greater power. Both remostrated, and with so much obvious justice, that I saw the folly of what I was about in an instant, and abandoned my design, Hal I fallen into the hands of the anti-renters, their momentary triumph, at least, would have been complete.

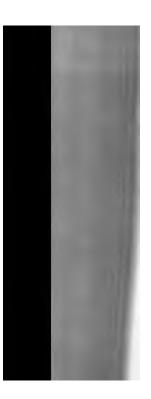
Mr. Warren ascended the steps of the piasa with a mien as unaltered, and an air as made turbed, as if about to enter his own church The good old gentleman had so schooled lie feelings, and was so much accustomed to view himself as especially protected, or as so realy to suffer, when in the discharge of any serious duty, that I have had occasions to ascertain feat was unknown to him. As for Mary, never had she appeared so truly lovely, as she ascended the steps, still clinging fondly and confidingly to his arm. The excitement of such a scene had brought more than the usual quantity of blood into her face, and the brilliancy of her eyes was augmented by that circumstance, perhaps; but I fancied that a more charming picture of feminine softness, blended with the



self-devotion of the child, could not have been imagined by the mind of man.

Patt, dear, generous girl, sprang forward to embrace her friend, which she did with warmth and honest fervour, and my venerable grandmother kissed her on both cheeks, while the other two girls were not backward in giving the customary signs of the sympathy of their sex. My uncle Ro even went so far as gallantly to kiss her hand, causing the poor girl's face to be suffused with blushes, while poor Hugh was obliged to keep in the background, and content himself with looking his admiration. I got one glance, however, from the sweet creature, that was replete with consolation, since it assured me that my forbearance was understood, and attributed to its right motive.

In that singular scene, the men of the prairies alone appeared to be unmoved. Even the domestics and workmen had betrayed a powerful interest in this generous act of Mary Warren's, the females all screaming in chorus, very much as a matter of course. But, not an Indian moved. Scarce one turned his eyes from the countenance of Susquesus, though all must have been conscious that something of interest was going on so near them, by the concern we



TO ALL THE THEORY OF THE MANAGEMENT OF THE THEORY OF THE THE THEORY OF THE THE THE THEORY OF THE THE

The second of th

 क्षेत्रकार्यक्रमा । विकास कार्यक्रमा । विकास कार्यक्रमा । विकास कार्यक्रमा । विकास कार्यक्रमा । व कार्यक्रमा । विकास कार्यक्रमा | विकास कार्यक्रम | विकास कार्यक्रम | विकास कार्यक्रम | विकास कार्यक्रम | विकास

In Verm in me hard

sound of a hammer used in the church, everything had been conducted with so much management, that the canopy had been taken down, and removed bodily, without any one in the rectory's knowing the fact. The latter had become known at the Nest, solely by the circumstance that the object which had so lately canopied aristocracy in St. Andrew's, Ravensnest, was now canopying pigs up at the farm-house. The good divine expressed his surprise a little strongly, and, as I thought, his regrets a little indifferently. He was not one to countenance illegality and violence, and least of all that peculiarly American vice, envy; but, on the other hand, he was not one to look with favour on the empty distinctions, as set up between men equally sinners and in need of grace to redeem them from a common condemnation, in the house of God. As the grave is known to be the great leveller of the human race, so ought the church to be used as a preparatory step in descending to the plain that all must occupy, in spirit at least, before they can hope to be elevated to any, even of the meanest places, among the many mansions of our Father's house!

There was but a short breathing time given us, however, before the Injins again advanced.

It was soon evident they did not mean to remain mere idle spectators of the scene that was in the course of enactment on the piazza, but that it was their intention to become actors, in some mode or other. Forming themselves into a line, that sayoured a great deal more of the militia of this great republic than of the warriors of the West, they came on tramping, with the design of striking terror into our souls. Our arrangements were made, however, and on our part every thing was conducted just as one could have wished. The ladies, influenced by my grandmother, retained their seats, near the door; the men of the household were standing, but continued stationary, while not an Indian stirred. As for Susquesus, he had lived far beyond surprises and all emotions of the lower class, and the men of the prairies appeared to take their cues from him. So long as he continued immovable, they seemed disposed to remain immovable also.

The distance between the tree and the piazza, did not much exceed a hundred yards, and little time was necessary to march across it. I remarked, however, that, contrary to the laws of attraction, the nearer the Injins' line got to its goal, the slower and more unsteady its move-

nent became. It also lost its formation, bending no curves, though its tramps became louder and louder, as if those who were in it, wished keep alive their own courage by noise. The mithin fifty feet of the steps, they ceased advance at all, merely stamping with their as if hoping to frighten us into flight. I with this a favourable moment to do that ich it had been decided between my uncle in myself ought to be done by me, as owner of property these lawless men had thus invaded. The ping to the front of the piazza, I made a go for attention. The tramping ceased all at noce, and I had a profound silence for my speech.

"You know me, all of you," I said, quietly I now, and I trust firmly; "and you know, herefore, that I am the owner of this house nd these lands. As such owner, I order every an among you to quit the place, and go into the highway, or upon the property of some ther person. Whoever remains, after this patice, will be a trespasser, and the evil done of a trespasser is doubly serious in the eyes the law."

I uttered these words loud enough to be eard by everybody present, but I cannot preend that they were attended by much success.

The calico bundles turned towards each other. and there was an appearance of a sort of commotion, but the leaders composed the people, the omnipotent people in this instance, as they do in most others. The sovereignty of the mass is a capital thing as a principle, and ente in a long while it evinces a great good in prattice; in a certain sense, it is always working good, by holding a particular class of most odious and intolerable abuses in check; but, # for the practice of every-day political management, their imperial majesties, the sovereigns of America, of whom I happen to be one, have quite as little connexion with the measures they are made to seem to demand. and to sustain. the Nawab of Oude; if the English, who are so disinterested as to feel a generous concern for the rights of mankind, whenever the great republic adds a few acres to the small paterns homestead, have left any such potentite in existence.

So it was with the decision of the "disgrited and armed," on the occasion I am describing. They decided that no other notice should be taken of my summons to quit, than a contemptuous yell, though they had to assertable from their leaders what they had decided builty



ney knew themselves. The shout was pretty eneral, notwithstanding, and it had one good ffect; that of satisfying the Injins, themselves, hat they had made a clear demonstration of their contempt of my authority, which they fancied victory sufficient for the moment; nevertheless, the demonstration did not end exactly here. Certain cries, and a brief dialogue, succeeded, which it may be well to record.

"King Littlepage," called out one, from mong the "disguised and armed," "what has become of your throne? St. Andrew's meeting-us' has lost its monarch's throne!"

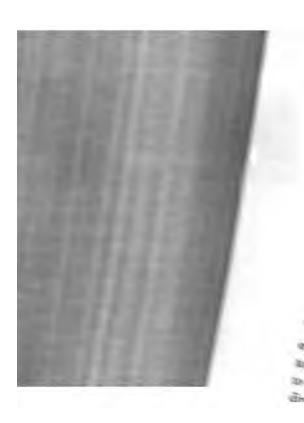
"His pigs have set up for great aristocrats of ate; presently they'll want to be patroons."

"Hugh Littlepage, be a man; come down a level with your fellow-citizens, and don't wink yourself any better than other folks.

Ou're but flesh and blood a'ter all."

"th you, as well as priest Warren? I can t, as well as any man in the county, and as lch."

"Yes, and he'll drink, too, Hugh Littlepage;
Provide your best liquor the day he's to be
"ited."



he right. As for the judges, and their charges, hey have lost most of their influence, under the operation of this nefarious system, and count but for very little in the administration of justice, either at Nisi Prius or at Over Terminer. These are melancholy truths, that any man who quits his theories and descends into the arena of practice will soon ascertain to be such, to his wonder and alarm, if he be a novice and an honest man. A portion of this unhappy state of things is a consequence of the legislative tinkering that has destroyed one of the most healthful provisions of the common law, in prohibiting the judges to punish for contempt, unless for outrages committed in open court. The press, in particular, now profits by this inpunity, and influences the decision of nearly very case that can at all enlist public feeling. Ul these things men feel, and few who are Frong care for the law; for those who are ight, it is true, there is still some danger. My acle Ro says America is no more like what Imerica was in this respect twenty years since, nan Kamtschatka is like Italy. For myself, I ish to state the truth; exaggerating nothing, or yet taking refuge in a dastardly concealent.

Trivilling to be browbeaten on the threshold of my own bore. I lettermined to say something are I returned to my place. Men like these process from never understand that alence process from nonempte and I functed it best to make some sort of a raply to the speeches I have the risell and to twenty more of the same moral values. Methoding for silence, I again nonempt to

· I many retired with to quit my laws, in the maracher of its awter." I said, "and, by remaning, we make pourselves trespessers. At for what you have done to my pew, I should mans was fir it, had it not been done in violand in it the right: for it was fully my intention as hard that handry removed as soon as the timing about it had subsided. I am as much remosed to Estimations of any sort in the house n' looi as any of you can be, and desire then aut the moself, it may belonging to me. I al air recting for equal rights with all my fellow charges: that my property should be as much pritantel is them, but not more so. But, I di not remeive that you or any man has a right to ask to source in my world's goods any more than I have a right to ask to share in his; that you can more justly claim a portion of my had ban I can claim a share in your cattle and rops. It is a poor rule that does not work both rays."

"You're an aristocrat," cried one from among he Injins, "or you'd be willing to let other nen have as much land as you've got yourself. Iou're a patroon; and all patroons are aristorats, and hateful."

"An aristocrat," I answered, "is one of a few The wield political power. The highest birth, he largest fortune, the most exclusive associaion would not make an aristocrat, without the ddition of a narrow political power. In this ountry there are no aristocrats, because there no narrow political power. There is, howver, a spurious aristocracy, which you do not xognise, merely because it does not happen to e in the hands of gentlemen. Demagogues id editors are your privileged classes, and resequently your aristocrats, and none others. 8 for your landlord aristocrats, listen to a true le, which will satisfy you how far they deserve be called an aristocracy. Mark! what I now 11 you is religious truth, and it deserves to be lown, far and near, wherever your cry of istocracy reaches. There is a landlord in this tate, a man of large means, who became liable



The same of the sa

CHAPTER IX.

"How far that little candle throws his beams; So shines a good deed in a naughty world." Shakspeare

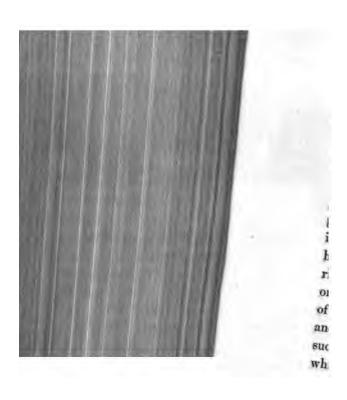
I HAVE said that my narrative of the manner which justice is sometimes meted out among was not without its effect on even that rude and of selfish and envious rioters: rude, betwee setting at naught reason and the law; and lish, because induced so to do by covetousse, and the desire to substitute the tenants those whom they fancied to be better off the world than they were themselves. A ofound stillness succeeded; and after the ndles of calico had whispered one with anter for a moment or two, they remained let, seemingly indisposed, just then, at least, molest us any farther. I thought the moment oursble, and fell back to my old station, de-



THE STATE OF THE S was a second with the second was a second wa

not molest you," he added; "but if any man amongst you has ever been on the prer-ies, he must understand enough of the natur' of a red-skin to know that when he's in 'airnest he is in 'airnest. Men who are on a journey three thousand miles in length, don't turn aside for trifles, which is a sign that serious business has brought these chiefs here."

Whether it was that this admonition produced an effect, or that curiosity influenced the "disguised and armed," or that they did not choose to proceed to extremities, or that all three considerations had their weight, is more than I can say; but it is certain the whole band remained stationary, quiet and interested observers of what now occurred, until an interruption took place, which will be related in proper time. Manytongues, who had posted himself near the centre of the piazza, to interpret, now signified to the chiefs that they might pursue their own purposes in tranquillity. After a decent pause, the same young warrior who had "called up" Jaaf, in the first instance, now rose again, and with a refinement in politeness that would be looked for in vain in most of the deliberative bodies of civilized men. adverted to the circumstance that the negro had not



knew every one of the family then living, and nonoured and loved us accordingly, at the very noments he would fancy we had been present at scenes that occurred when our great-grand-parents were young people. But to the speech—

"What all dem fellow want, bundle up in alico, like so many squaw?" growled out Jaaf, is soon as on his legs, and looking intently at he Injins, ranged as they were in a line four leep, quite near the piazza. "Why you let'em ome, Masser Hugh, Masser Hodge, Masser Malbone, Masser Mordant-which you be here, 10w, I don't know, dere so many, and it so hard to 'member ebbery t'ing? Oh! I so ole!—I do won'er when my time come! Dere Sus, too, he good for nuttin' at all. Once he great walkergreat warrior-great hunter-pretty good fellow or redskin; but he quite wore out. Don't see nuch use why he lib any longer. Injin good for auttin' when he can't hunt. Sometime he make basket and broom; but dev uses better broom now, and Injin lose dat business. What dem calico debbil want here, eh, Miss Patty? Dere redskin, too-two, t'ree, four-all come to see Sus. Won'er nigger don't come to see me! Ole black good as ole red-man. Where dem fellow

get all dat calico, and put over deir face? Maner Hodge, what all dat mean?"

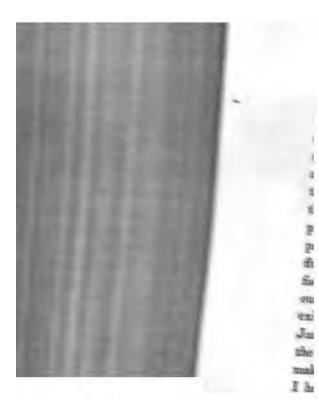
"These are anti-renters, Jaaf," my unde coldly answered. "Men that wish to own your Master Hugh's farms, and relieve him from the trouble of receiving any more rent. They cover their faces, I presume, to conceal their blushes, the modesty of their natures sinking under the sense of their own generosity."

Although it is not very probable that Jaf understood the whole of this speech, he comprehended a part; for, so thoroughly had his feelings been aroused on this subject, a year or two carlier, when his mind was not quite so much dimmed as at present, that the impression make was indelible. The effect of what my uncle mid, nevertheless, was most apparent among the Injins, who barely escaped an outbreak. uncle has been blamed for imprudence, in having resorted to irony on such an occasion; but, after all, I am far from sure good did not come of it Of one thing, I am certain; nothing is ever gained by temporizing on the subject of principles; that which is right, had better always be freely said, since it is from the sacrifices that are made of the truth, as concessions to expedient,

that error obtains one-half its power. Policy, or fear, or some other motive kept the rising ire of the Injins under, however, and no interruption occurred, in consequence of this speech.

"What you want here, fellow?" demanded Jaaf, roughly, and speaking as a scold would break out on some intrusive boy. "Home wid ye!-get out! Oh! I do grow so ole!-I wish I was as I was when young for your sake, you varmint! What you want wid Masser Hugh's land?- why dat you t'ink to get gentle'em's property, eh? 'Member 'e time when your fadder come creepin' and beggin' to Masser Mordy, to ask just little farm to lib on, and be he tenant, and try to do a little for he family, like; and now come, in calico bundle, to tell my Masser Hugh dat he shan't be masser of he own Who you, I want to know, to come and talk to gentle'em in dis poor fashion? Go home -get out-off wid you, or you hear what you don't like."

Now, while there was a good deal of "nigger" in this argument, it was quite as good as that which was sometimes advanced in support of the "spirit of the Institutions," more especially that part of the latter which is connected with "aristocracy" and "poodle usages." The negro



ments and opinions of those who wish to become owners of other men's farms, that there are two sides to the question; and, in the way of argument, I do not see but one is quite as good as the other.

One could hardly refrain from smiling, notwithstanding the seriousness of the circumstances in which we were placed, at the gravity of the Indians during the continuance of this queer episode. Not one of them all rose, turned round, or manifested the least impatience, or even curiosity. The presence of two hundred armed men, bagged in calico, did not induce them to look about them, though their previous experience with this gallant corps may possibly have led them to hold it somewhat cheap.

The time had now come for the Indians to carry out the main design of their visit to Ravensnest, and Prairiefire slowly arose to speak. The reader will understand that Manytongues translated, sentence by sentence, all that passed, he being expert in the different dialects of the tribes, some of which had carried that of the Onondagoes to the prairies. In this particular, the interpreter was a somewhat remarkable man, not only rendering what was said readily and without hesitation, but ener-



man rolls, given by th - Finish a mmens and what a lightly the stanestel with modes ne need teing few. b art france-"Father marie de leur. a log sai titay pa en miliet ihr wen mais vin Lint. Th nach is eine Uppfight O to the coincide per ne sai if that path, LUMB to they expected Be an ak ibn light sters of the with mos some soils handred maria He boks li nost. He is very gr When the single knew our fa ly one thing about him, that ought not to be. e was born a red-man, but has lived so us with the pale-faces, that when he does go ay to the Happy Hunting-Grounds, we are aid the good spirits will mistake him for pale-face, and point out the wrong path. ould this happen, the red-men would lose the pright of the Onondagoes, for ever. It ould not be. My father does not wish it to. He will think better. He will come back nong his children, and leave his wisdom and vice among the people of his own colour. sk him to do this.

'It is a long path, now, to the wigwams of men. It was not so once, but the path has a stretched. It is a very long path. Our up men travel it often, to visit the graves of fathers, and they know how long it is. ongue is not crooked, but it is straight; it ot sing a false song—it tells my father the The path is very long. But the pale-faces aderful! What have they not done? What my not do? They have made canoes and that fly swift as the birds. The deer could he them. They have wings of fire, and eary. They go when men sleep. The ong, but it is soon travelled with such

with the finite and make the journey, and not turns of venturess. Let him try it. His military will take good nare of him. Uncle him will give him vents of and he will want nothing. Then, when he starts for the Happy himman-broands, he will not mistake the path, and will live with red-men for ever."

a vary a lemn passe speceded this speech, which was fellowed with great dignity and minimas I mult see that Susqueens was notices with this request, and at the homoge that his character, by having tribes from the to the man with the bad never eren teur, ur af undübes it his younger daysome some to he passive to his character; to waters him to go and die in their midst. It s true, he must have known that the fragments a me ad New York tribes had mostly found their way is those listent regions; nevertheless, a much man but he southing to learn that ever they had succeeded in making so strong sa impression in his circuit by means of their representations. Nost men of his great age within have been insensible to feelings of this sure. Such in a great degree, was the first with Jane: but such was not the case with the Charactery. As he had said in his former speech

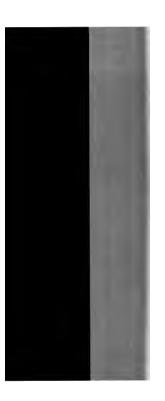


his visitors, his mind dwelt more on the enes of his youth, and native emotions came esher to his spirit, now, than they had done ren in middle age. All that remained of his outhful fire seemed to be awakened, and he id not appear that morning, except when comelled to walk and in his outward person, to be man who had seen much more than his three-core years and ten.

As a matter of course, now that the chiefs from the prairies had so distinctly made known the great object of their visit, and so vividly portrayed their desire to receive back, into the common of their communities, one of their colour and race, it remained for the Onondago to let the manner in which he viewed this proposition The profound stillness that reigned wound him must have assured the old Indian bow anxiously his reply was expected. It exbended even to the "disguised and armed," who, by this time, seemed to be as much absorbed in the interest of this curious scene as any of us who occupied the piazza. I do believe that anti-rentism was momentarily forgotten by all parties—tenants, as well as landlords; landlords, well as tenants. I dare say, Prairiefire had taken his seat three minutes ere Susquesus

intense was their interest; here and there one of their number explaining in soft guttural tones, certain passages in the speech to some other Indians, who did not fully comprehend the dialect in which they were uttered. After a time, Susquesus proceeded: "Yes, I lived alone. young squaw was to have entered my wigwam and staid there. She never came. She wished to enter it, but she did not. Another warrior had her promise, and it was right that she should keep her word. Her mind was heavy at first, but she lived to feel that it is good to be just. No squaw has ever lived in any wigwam of mine. I did not think ever to be a father: but see how different it has turned out! I am now the father of all red-men! Every Indian warrior is my son. You are my children; I will own you when we meet on the pleasant paths beyond the hunts you make to-day. You will call me father, and I will call you sons.

"That will be enough. You ask me to go on the long path with you, and leave my bones on the prairies. I have heard of those hunting-grounds. Our ancient traditions told us of them. Towards the rising sun,' they said, 'is a great salt lake, and towards the setting sun, great lakes of sweet water. Across the



ni işili nişe hede ver . I - mi ne jaar-ikee - _ miggir mer vis The state of the state of the state of was no run. The red es a sambaten vien ting the Break S s is the me believed Consume the fourte e to the see the see. The same in the same ा पर जार का स्थाप के अ vin de tradicios d'ary s filed you the what mand we are least in t த ராமாகம் ம**்** கூர ड्या प्राप्त योग विकास क austie dien pres dia za - 4, no innichen, dur wä Care in 1888

े हैं जिस्से अपस्य अ**धी क**

e-face traditions. Both speak of the Great rit, but only one speak of his Son. A soft ce has been whispering in my ear, lately, ch of the Son of God. Do they speak to in that way on the prairies? I know not it to think.—I wish to think what is right; it is not easy to understand."

Iere Susquesus paused; then he took his t, with the air of one who was at a loss how explain his own feelings. Prairiefire waited a sectful time for him to continue his address, perceiving that he rose not, he stood up, self, to request a further explanation.

My father has spoken wisdom," he said, at his children have listened. They have heard enough; they wish to hear more. If father is tired of standing, he can sit; his dren do not ask him to stand. They ask to w where that soft voice came from, and it it said?"

usquesus did not rise, now, but he prepared a reply. Mr. Warren was standing quite him, and Mary was leaning on his arm. signed for the father to advance a step wo, in complying with which, the parent that forth the unconscious child also.

See, my children," resumed Susquesus.

He aiks a great medicine of the pale-form. He aiks aways of the Great Spirit, and of his gradiness to men. It is his business to tak of the Happy Hamiling-Ground, and of good and not pale-faces. I cannot tell you whether he ince my good or not. Many such talk of these many good or not. Many such talk of these many gonstantly among the whites, but I can see little manys, and I have lived among then, now, more than eightly winters and among then, now, more than eightly winters and among then, not niter. See, there; here are men-pale-faces a miles bugs. Why do they run about, and listinguar the red-man by calling themselves injins? I will tell you."

There was now a decided movement many the retirement and industrious," though a strong tester to hear the old man out prevented my violent interruption at that time. I question if ever men listened more intently, then we all lent our faculties now, to accertain what the Upright of the Onondagoes thought of safe emissis. I received the opinions he expressed with the greater abscrity, because I know he was a living witness of most of what he soluted and because I was clearly of opinion they he know quite as much of the subject on many

o rose in the legislative halls to discuss the pect.

"These men are not warriors," continued squesus. "They hide their faces and they rry rifles, but they frighten none but the naws and papooses. When they take a scalp, is because they are a hundred, and their emies one. They are not braves. Why do ey come at all? What do they want? They unt the land of this young chief. My chilen, all the land, far and near, was ours. The le-faces came with their papers, and made we, and said, 'It is well! We want this land. here is plenty farther west for you red-men. there, and hunt, and fish, and plant your m, and leave us this land.' Our red brethren las they were asked to do. The pale-faces d it as they wished. They made laws, and ld the land, as the red-men sell the skins of avers. When the money was paid, each palese got a deed, and thought he owned all at he had paid for. But the wicked spirit at drove out the red-man is now about to ive off the pale-face chiefs. It is the same vil, and it is no other. He wanted land then, d he wants land now. There is one difference, d it is this. When the pale-face drove off the

djusted, as to permit Manytongues to give full feet to each syllable he translated.

"My brethren," said Eaglesflight, addressing he Injins and the other auditors, rather than my one else, "you have heard the words of ge. They are the words of wisdom. They re the words of truth. The Upright of the Inondagoes cannot lie. He never could. The dreat Spirit made him a just Indian; and, as he Great Spirit makes an Indian, so he is. My brethren, I will tell you his story; it will e good for you to hear it. We have heard 'our story; first from the interpreter, now from It is a bad story. We were made Meguesus. orrowful when we heard it. What is right hould be done; what is wrong, should not be There are bad red-men, and good redsen: there are bad pale-faces and good paleices. The good red-men and good pale-faces what is right; the bad, what is wrong. It the same with both. The Great Spirit of he Indian and the Great Spirit of the white an are alike; so are the wicked spirits. There 1 no difference in this.

"My brethren, a red-man knows in his heart then he does what is right, and when he does that is wrong. He does not want to be told.



The environment of the control of th

The manage very many of the contract of the co

"My brethren, I am talking of what was a hundred winters since. We were not born Susquesus was then young, and strong, He could run with the deer, and battle with the bear. He was a chief, because his fathers were chiefs before him. The Onondagoes knew him and loved him. Not a warpath was opened, that he was not the first to go on it. No other warrior could count so many scalps. No young chief had so many listeners at the council-fire. The Onondagoes were proud that they had so great a chief, and one so young. They thought he would live a long time, and they should see him, and be proud of him for fifty winters more.

"My brethren, Susquesus has lived twice fifty winters longer; but he has not lived them with his own people. No; he has been a stranger among the Onondagoes all that time. The warriors he knew are dead. The wigwams that he went into, have fallen to the earth with time; the graves have crumbled, and the sons' sons of his companions walk heavily with old age. Susquesus is there; you see him; he sees you. He can walk; he speaks; he sees: he is a living tradition! Why is this so?—The Great Spirit has not called him away. He is a

just Indian, and it is good that he be kept here, that all red-men may know how much he is loved. So long as he stays, no red-men need want a calico bag.

"My brethren, the younger days of Smquesus, the Trackless, were happy. When he had seen twenty winters, he was talked of in all the neighbouring tribes. The scalp notches were a great many. When he had seen thirty winters no chief of the Onandagoes had more honor of more power. He was first among the Oncodegoes. There was but one fault in him. He did not take a squaw into his wigwam. Death come when he is not looked for; so does marriage. At length my father became like other men, and wished for a squaw. It happened in this way.

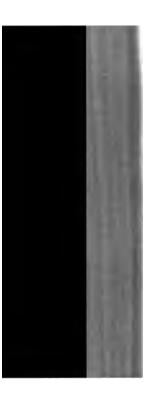
"My brethren, red-men have laws, as well as the pale-faces. If there is a difference, it is in keeping those laws. A law of the red-men gives every warrior his prisoners. If he bring off a warrior, he is his; if a squaw; she is his. This is right. He can take the scalp of the warrior; he can take the squaw into his wigwam, if it be empty. A warrior, named Waterfowl, brought in a captive girl of the Delawares. She was called Ouithwith, and was handsomer than the humming-bird. The Waterfowl had

ars open, and heard how beautiful she was. vatched long to take her, and he did take She was his, and he thought to take her his wigwam when it was empty. Three as passed, before that could be. In the atime, Susquesus saw Ouithwith, and hwith saw Susquesus. Their eyes were r off each other. He was the noblest se of the woods, in her eyes; she was the ed-fawn, in his. He wished to ask her to rigwam; she wished to go.

My brethren, Susquesus was a great chief; Waterfowl was only a warrior. One had er and authority; the other had neither. there is authority among red-men beyond of the chief. It is the red man's law. hwith belonged to the Waterfowl, and she not belong to Susquesus. A great council held, and men differed. Some said that so il a chief, so renowned a warrior as Susus, ought to be the husband of Ouithwith; said her husband ought to be the Water-, for he had brought her out from among Delawares. A great difficulty arose on this tion, and the whole Six Nations took part t. Many warriors were for the law, but were for Susquesus. They loved him, and

My brethren, that command of the Waters was like a wall of rock before the door of rackless's wigwam. Ouithwith could not. The eyes of Susquesus said 'no,' while eart said 'yes.' He offered the Waterfowl fle, his powder, all his skins, his wigwam; Vaterfowl would rather have his prisoner, nswered, 'no.' 'Take my scalp,' he said; are strong and can do it; but do not take risoner.'

My brethren, Susquesus then stood up, in nidst of the tribe, and opened his mind. Waterfowl is right,' he said. 'She is his, ir laws; and what the laws of the red-man the red-man must do. When the warrior out to be tormented, and he asks for time to me and see his friends, does he not come at the day and hour agreed on? Shall I, nesus, the first chief of the Onondagoes, be ger than the law? No-my face would be er hid in the bushes, did that come to pass. ould not be—it shall not be. Take her. erfowl; she is yours. Deal kindly by her, ie is as tender as the wren when it first quits I must go into the woods for a while. n my mind is at peace, Susquesus will return. Brethren, the stillness in that tribe, while



rail and he was called was never at peace. I Sammer and winter ca in (bookers heard tices. All that time t Different in his wigellight. The chief remained. Go you m His year shame in same. Follow the exboxest. like the Uprigh While this simple n a siese. I could detect t the leader The sitting comparison their own course, and a was intolerable to their evolveed to the abus rentism than the wic prevails in the land con



OR, THE REDSKINS.

self-conceit, and menacing to their success. ırmur ran through the assembly, and a followed. The Injins rattled their rifles, relying on intimidation to effect their se; but a few seemed influenced by a intention, and I have never doubted that would have been shed in the next minute. dians now standing to their arms, had not riff of the county suddenly appeared on zza, with Jack Dunning at his elbow. expected apparition produced a pause, vhich the "disguised and armed" fell e twenty yards, and the ladies rushed As for my uncle and myself, as much astonished as any there at iption.

CHAPTER X.

 Service states their feeting, positions strong, a time is remain and of known.
 a time is remain and of wrong, a time is made of states.

Entere's With Rose or Attor

Alterative experience has shown that appearance of a sheriff is by no means a plot me appearance of a friend of the law in americal movement. In our instance the appearance it is so. It was known to the gussel and armed that this functionary asposed to in his duty. One of the

The satur may as well say here, that, for obvious it me arms a number and used in these manuscripts are fit me man available being slove enough to those mention me number purposes of with and fiction. As one of the normals grandement of the Legislature has quoted a termine to provisional fieldings and notions, with a lifetime that proves how thoroughly he is a man of the number, we will sell all the rest of the human mos, wh

absurdities into which democracy has fallen, and democracy is no more infallible than individual democrats, has been to make the officers of the militia, and the sheriffs of counties, elective. The consequences are, that the militia is converted into a farce, and the execution of the laws in a particular county is very much dependent on the pleasure of that county to have them executed or not. The last is a capital arrangement for the resident debtor, for instance, though absent creditors are somewhat disposed to find fault. But all this is of no great moment, since the theories for laws and governments in vogue just now are of such a character as would render laws and governments quite unnecessary at all, were they founded in truth. Restraints of all kinds can only be injurious when they are imposed on perfection!

The instant the commotion commenced, and the ladies fled, I took Seneca and his fellowprisoner by the arm, and led them into the

happen to read this book, that we have made this explanation lest that comprehensive view of things, which has hitherto been so eager, because a street and a house are named in the pages of a fiction, to suppose that everybody is to believe they know the very individual who dwelt in it, should fancy that our allusions are to this or that particular functionary.— Editor.

library. This I did, conceiving it to be up to keep prisoners in a situation of danger. I I did, too, without reflecting in the least anything but the character of the act. Ret ing to the piazza immediately, I was not miand was a witness of all that passed.

As has been intimated, this particular sh was known to be unfavourable to the antimovement, and, no one supposing he w appear in their midst unsupported, in suscene, the Injins fell back, thus arresting danger of an immediate collision. It has: been privately intimated to me, that some an them, after hearing the narrative of Ea flight, really felt ashamed that a redskin sh have a more lively sense of justice than a w man. Whatever may be said of the hards of the tenants, and of "poodle usages," an "aristocracy," and "fat hens," by the leader this matter, it by no means follows that t leaders believe in their own theories and a ments. On the contrary, it is generally case with such men, that they keep thems quite free from the excitement that it is business to awaken in others, resembling celebrated John Wilkes, who gravely sai George III., in describing the character

former co-operator in agitation, "He was a Wilksite, sir; I never was."

The unexpected appearance of Dunning, the offending agent, too, was not without its effect,—for they who were behind the curtains found it difficult to believe that he would dare to show himself at Ravensnest without a sufficient support. Those who thought thus, however, did not know Jack Dunning. He had a natural and judicious aversion to being tarred and feathered, it is true; but, when it was necessary to expose himself, no man did it more freely. The explanation of his unlooked for arrival is simply this.

Uneasy at our manner of visiting Ravensnest, this trustworthy friend, after the delay of a day or two, determined to follow us. On reaching the county he heard of the firing of the barn, and of the attempt on the house, and went in quest of the sheriff without a moment's delay. As the object of Dunning was to get the ladies out of the lion's den, he did not wait for the summoning of the posse comitatus; but, hiring a dozen resolute fellows, they were armed, and all set out in a body for the Nest. When within a mile or two of the house, the rumour reached the party that we were besieged; and



and father, both as man an the exact situation of the c various peculiar features of other arrangements that ha vears, a door had been open long gallery which led thro and a flight of steps bee rocks, by means of which walks that meandered throu followed the windings of t reached. Dunning determ ascent from this quarter, tr self heard by some one w the door fastened. Every his wishes,-the cook, alor hold, being at her post in seeing him the instant he p the upper part of the step tace was so well known at

good woman did not hesit

he kept concealed by sending them into the chambers, while he and the sheriff drew near the door, and heard most of the speech of Eagles-flight, the attention of everybody being given to the narrative. The reader knows the rest.

I might as well say at once, however, that Opportunity, who, by her position, had seen the entrance of Dunning and his party, no sooner found herself alone with the prisoners, than she unbound them, and showed them the means of flight, by the same passage, door, and steps. At least, such has been my supposition, for the sister has never been questioned on the Seneca and his co-rascal vanished. and have not since been seen in our part of the country. In consequence of the flight, no one has ever complained of either for arson. murder of Steele, the deputy-sheriff of Delaware, has given a check to the "Injin" system, and awakened a feeling in the country that was not to be resisted, in that form at least, by men engaged in a scheme so utterly opposed to the first principles of honesty as antirentism.

When I regained the piazza, after thrusting Seneca into the library, the Injins had fallen back to the distance of twenty or thirty yards



لطا يجيا ساء 🧵 مها: entition to the 11 _7 7 <u> 1 141 - 161 1</u> isto en militar e . i i m mai i ru In that <u> 15.5 % 17.55 % </u> 19. 11. 14. 4 A 4 P. __ is in -a--Cartillo Garrendinato le <u>ಲ್ಲಿ ಬಂದಿ ಅವರ</u> ಕಾ Land to the second TO THE THEFT TH u in in initial dit ್ಷಣ ಚಿನ್ನಡಿಕ ಚಿತ್ರನ salah berman bel - - va 19me 11 a isles levent mini - Los relations Communication in the state of

began to show themselves at the windows of the chambers, thrusting muskets and rifles out before them, and the "disguised and armed," as has invariably been the case in the anti-rent disturbances, exhibited a surprising facility at the retreat. If he is "thrice-armed who hath his quarrel just," ten times is he a coward who hath his quarrel unjust. This is the simple solution of the cowardice that has been so generally shown by those who have been engaged in this "Injin" warfare; causing twenty to chase one, secret attempts on the lives of sentinels, and all the other violations of manly feeling that have disgraced the proceedings of the heroes.

As soon as released from all immediate apprehension on the score of the Injins, we had time to attend to the Indians. These warriors gazed after those who were caricaturing their habits, and most of all their spirit, with silent contempt; and Prairiefire, who spoke a little English, said to me with emphasis, "Poor Injin—poor tribe—run away from own whoop!" This was positively every syllable the men of the prairies deigned to bestow on these disturbers of the public peace, the agents of covetousness, who prowl about at night, like

where ready to seize the stray lamb, but are prick to steak off at the growl of the mastif. One maintot express himself in terms too hard it said wretches, who in no instance have manifested a solitary spark of the true spirit of freedom: having invariably quailed before authority when that authority has assumed in the least the aspect of its power, and as invariably transpled it under foot, whenever numbers put hanger out of the question.

Ohi Susquests had been a quiet observer of all than passed. He knew the nature of the fiscurbance, and understood everything material than was connected with the outbreaks. As seen as other was restored on the piazza, he must more more to address his guests.

My children, he said, solemnly, "you hear my voice for the last time. Even the wren manner sing for ever. The very eagle's wing gets tired in time. I shall soon cease to speak. When I reach the happy hunting-grounds of the Onendagoes, I will tell the warriors I meet there of your visit. Your fathers shall know that their sons still love justice. Let the palcinees sign papers, and laugh at them afterwards. The promise of a red-man is his law. If he is made a prisoner, and his conquerors wish to



torment him, they are too generous to do so without letting him go to his tribe to take leave of his friends. When the time is reached, he comes back. If he promises skins, he brings them, though no law can follow into the woods to force him to do so. His promise goes with him; his promise is stronger than chains—it brings him back.

"My children, never forget this. You are not pale-faces, to say one thing and do another. What you say, you do. When you make a law, you keep it. This is right. No red-man wants another's wigwam. If he wants a wigwam, he builds one himself. It is not so with the pale-faces. The man who has no wigwam tries to get away his neighbour's. While he does this, he reads in his Bible and goes to his church. I have sometimes thought, the more he reads and prays, the more he tries to get into his neighbour's wigwam. So it seems to an Indian, but it may not be so.

"My children, the red-man is his own master. He goes and comes as he pleases. If the young men strike the war-path, he can strike it, too. He can go on the war-path, or the hunt, or he can stay in his wigwam. All he has to do, is to keep his promise, not steal, and not to go

into another red-man's wigwam unasked. He is his own master. He does not say so; he is so. How is it with the pale-faces? They say they are free when the sun rises; they say they are free when the sun is over their heads: they say they are free when the sun goes down behind the hills. They never stop talking of their being their own masters. They talk of that more than they read their Bibles. I have lived near a hundred winters among them, and know what they are. They do that; then they take away another's wigwam. They talk of liberty; then they say you shall have this farm. vou shan't have that. They talk of liberty. and call to one another to put on calico bags. that fifty men may tar and feather one. They talk of liberty, and want everything their own wav.

"My children, these pale-faces might go back with you to the prairies, and learn to do what is right. I do not wonder they hide their faces in bags. They feel ashamed; they ought to feel ashamed.

"My children, this is the last time you will hear my voice. The tongue of an old man cannot move for ever. This is my counsel: do what is right. The Great Spirit will tell you what that is. Let it be done. What my son said of me is true. It was hard to do; the feelings yearned to do otherwise, but it was not done. In a little time peace came on my spirit, and I was glad. I could not go back to live among my people, for I was afraid of doing what was wrong. I staid among the pale-faces, and made friends here. My children, farewell; do what is right, and you will be happier than the richest pale-face who does what is wrong."

Susquesus took his seat, and at the same time each of the redskins advanced and shook his hand. The Indians make few professions, but let their acts speak for them. Not a syllable was uttered by one of those rude warriors as he took his leave of Susquesus. Each man had willingly paid this tribute to one whose justice and self-denial were celebrated in their traditions, and having paid it, he went his way satisfied, if not altogether happy. Each man shook hands, too, with all on the piazza, and to us they expressed their thanks for their kind treatment. My uncle Ro had distributed the remains of his trinkets among them, and they left us with the most amicable feelings. Still there was nothing dramatic in their departure.



visit appeared to us all reality. No interruption of these men, and half left the piazza we saw up the hill, descending them.

"Well, Hodge," said three hours later, "wha you remain here, or wil place in Westchester?"

"I will remain here used to depart; then we will free as Indians, and go wided always we do not wigwam against his will.

Jack Dunning smile

library once or twice bei
"They told me, as a
county, that you, and
were preparing to retr

truth that so much embellish the morality of the whole affair. What men wish, they fancy, and what they fancy, they say. The girls, even, protest they would not quit the house while it has a roof to cover their heads. But, Jack, whence comes this spirit?"

"I should think that was the last question a reasonably informed man need ask," answered Dunning, laughing. "It is very plain where it comes from.-It comes from the devil, and has every one of the characteristics of his handywork. In the first place, love of money, or covetousness, is at its root. Then lies are its agents. Its first and most pretending lie is that of liberty, every principle of which it tramples under foot. Then come in the fifty auxiliaries in the way of smaller inventions, denying the facts of the original settlement of the country, fabricating statements concerning its progress, and asserting directly in the teeth of truth, such statements as it is supposed will serve a turn.* There can be no mistaking

^{*} The frightful propensity to effect its purposes by lying, has come to such a head in the country, as seriously to threaten the subversion of all justice. Without adverting to general facts, two circumstances directly connected with this anti-rent question, force themselves on my attention. They refer to large estates that were inherited by an Englishman, who



control their own indebtedness, and fashion contracts to suit their own purposes by combinations and numbers, and pandemonium would soon be a paradise compared to New York. There is not a single just ground of complaint in the nature of any of these leases, whatever hardships may exist in particular cases; but, admitting that there were false principles of social life, embodied in the relation of landlord and tenant, as it exists among us, it would be a far greater evil to attempt a reform under such a combination, than to endure the original wrong."

- "I suppose these gentry fancy themselves strong enough to thrust their interests into politics, and hope to succeed by that process. But anti-masonry, and various other schemes of that sort have failed hitherto, and this may fail along with it. That is a redeeming feature of the institutions, Jack; you may humbug for a time, but the humbuggery is not apt to last for ever. It is only to be regretted that the really upright portion of the community are so long in making themselves felt; would they only be one-half as active as the miscreants, we should get along well enough."
- "The result is unknown. The thing may be put down, totally, effectually, and in a way

to kill the snake, not scotch it; or it may be met with only half-way measures; in which case it will remain like a disease in the human system, always existing, always measures relapses, quite possibly to be the agent of the final destruction of the body."

My uncle, nevertheless, was as good as his word, and did remain in the county, where he is yet. Our establishment has received another reinforcement, however, and a change occurred, shortly after our visit from the Injine, in the policy of the anti-renters, the two giving wa feeling of security that might otherwise have been wanting. The reinforcement came from certain young men, who have found their way across from the springs, and become guests at the Nest. They are all old acquainteness of mine, most of them school-fellows, and also admirers of the young ladies. Each of my uncle's wards, the Coldbrooke and the Marston, has an accepted lover, as we now discovered, circumstances that have left me unobstructed in pursuing my suit with Mary Warren. I have found Patt a capital ally, for she loves the dear girl almost as much as I do myself, and has been of great service in the affair. I am conditionally accepted, though Mr. Warren's con-



sent has not been asked. Indeed, I much question if the good rector has the least suspicion of what is in the wind. As for my uncle Ro, he knew all about it, though I have never breathed a syllable to him on the subject. Fortunately, he is well satisfied with the choice made by his two wards, and this has somewhat mitigated the disappointment.

My uncle Ro is not in the least mercenary; and the circumstance that Mary Warren has not a cent, gives him no concern. He is, indeed, so rich himself that he knows it is in his power to make any reasonable addition to my means, and, if necessary, to place me above the dangers of anti-rentism. The following is a specimen of his humour, and of his manner of doing things when the humour takes him. We were in the library one morning, about a week after the Injins were shamed out of the field by the Indians, for that was the secret of their final disappearance from our part of the country; but, one morning, about a week after their last visit, my grandmother, my uncle, Patt and I were scated in the library, chatting over matters and things, when my uncle suddenly exclaimed—

"By the way, Hugh, I have a piece of im-

WHERE THE METERS IN THE TRUE of MAY MANAGER THE METERS IN THE TRUE of MAY

an in transmission amounts.

" here are little to appreciated from that warm, the law. The furnishe Court of the The Paris of the Breekler, and is is breek more to over us while bein. As for his neuer leber i de vill inder niv mêrêde, de vill the grade the contract attitude the feet than mi cen de tantas vil recome dimore with the representative at all the time to men the statement Shame will probably The same second second and the time with the wheat the annual constitution of There will being to see I be a very millions. ar what vil at seein a soldy main : we was us here her a long period, E 1 THE THE MINISTER IN MAKE the best begin a as nower. No rot: Hough has nothing were to represent just new at least free that is three, while yet may come of it bounder. The second value is almost in much more certain, and to the time of they thousand dellars, I All All Services

- That is a most deal of money for more

lose, sir," I answered, but little disturbed by the intelligence; "and it might embarrass me to raise so large a sum in a hurry. Nevertheless, I confess to no very great concern on the subject, notwithstanding your announcement. I have no debts, and the title to all I possess is indisputable, unless it shall be decided that a royal grant is not to be tolerated by republicans."

- "All very fine, Master Hugh, but you forget that you are the natural heir of my estate. Patt knows that she is to have a slice of it when she marries; and I am now about to make a settlement of just as much more on another young lady, by way of marriage portion."
- "Roger!" exclaimed my grandmother, "you surely do not mean what you say! Of as much more!"
- "Of precisely that money, my dear mother. I have taken a fancy to a young lady, and as I cannot marry her myself, I am determined to make her a good match, so far as money is concerned, for some one clse."
- "But why not marry her yourself?" I asked: "older men than yourself marry every day."
- "Ay, widowers, I grant you; they will marry until they are a thousand: but it is not so with us bachelors. Let a man once get fairly

past forty, and it is no easy matter to bring him to the sacrifice. No, Jack Dunning's being here is the most fortunate thing in the world; and so I have set him at work to draw up a settlement on the young lady to whom I refer, without any rights to her future husband, let him turn out to be whom he may."

"It is Mary Warren!" exclaimed my sister, in a tone of delight.

My uncle smiled, and he tried to look demure; but I cannot say that he succeeded particularly well.

"It is—it is—it is Mary Warren, and uncker Ro means to give her a fortune!" added Patt, bounding across the floor like a young deer, throwing herself into her guardian's lap, hugging and kissing him, as if she were nothing but a child, though a fine young woman of nineteen "Yes, it is Mary Warren, and uncle Hodge is a delightful old gentleman,—no, a delightful young gentleman; and were he only thirty year younger, he should have his own heiress for a wife himself. Good, dear, generous, sensible uncle Ro. This is so like him, after all his disappointment; for I know, Hugh, his heart was set on your marrying Henrietta.

"And what has my marrying, or not many

ing Henrietta, to do with this settlement of fifty thousand dollars on Miss Warren? The young ladies are not even connected, I believe."

"Oh! you know how all such things are managed," said Patt, blushing and laughing at the passing allusion to matrimony, even in another; "Mary Warren will not be Mary Warren always."

"Who will she be, then?" demanded uncle Ro, quickly.

But Patt was too true to the rights and privileges of her sex to say anything directly that might seem to commit her friend. She patted her uncle's cheek, therefore, like a saucy minx as she was, coloured still higher, looked archly at me, then averted her eyes consciously, as if betraying a secret, and returned to her seat as demurely as if the subject had been one of the gravest character.

- "But are you serious in what you have told us, Roger?" asked my grandmother, with more interest than I supposed the dear old lady would be apt to feel on such a subject. "Is not this settlement a matter of fancy?"
 - "True as the gospel, my dear mother."
- "And is Martha right? Is Mary Warren really the favoured young lady?"

" For a novel

" Does Mary or has her father

"Both know ther, last evening

"To what?" the emphasis on ficant to be over

"To receive is my own nan and what is me able."

"We all kno able," put in Pa agreeable is no

"Pshaw, girl you would know English for agreagrees to become tlepage, and I iher, in considera

"This Hugh throwing an arr Hugh Roger L dearest, dearest an hour."

" Excuse me,

time would be as much as I could reasonably expect. I believe you are right, however, as I do not remember that this Hugh Roger had any connexion with the affair, unless it were to give his money. I shall deny none of your imputations."

Just as this was said, the door of the library was slowly opened, and Mary Warren appeared. The moment she saw who composed our party, she would have drawn back, but my grandmother kindly bade her "come in."

"I was afraid of disturbing a family party, ma'am," Mary timidly answered.

Patt darted forward, threw her arm around Mary's waist, and drew her into the room, closing and locking the door. All this was done in a way to attract attention, and as if the young lady wished to attract attention. We all smiled but Mary, who seemed half pleased, half frightened.

"It is a family party," cried Patt, kissing her affianced sister, "and no one else shall be admitted to it, unless good Mr. Warren come to claim his place. Uncle Ro has told us all about it, and we know all."

Mary hid her face in Patt's bosom, but it was soon drawn out by my dear grandmother,

divine, who can just make the year meet on five hundred dollars per annum. I let them grumble, as I know they must and will find fault with something connected with myself, until they have got away my land, or are satisfied it is not to be had. As for Opportunity, I have been assured that she threatens to sue me for a "breach of promise;" nor should I be at all surprised were she actually to make the attempt. It is by no means unusual, when a person sets his or her whole soul on a particular object, to imagine circumstances favourable to his or her views, which never had an existence; and Opportunity may fancy that what I have heard has been "the buzzing in her own ear." Then the quackery of legislatures has set the ladies at work in earnest, and he will soon be a fortunate youth who can pass through his days of celibacy without some desperate assault, legal or moral, from the other sex. nothing can be out of the way, when it is found that the more popular and most numerous branch of the Legislature of New York really believes it can evade that solemn provision of the Constitution of the United States, which says "no State shall pass any law impairing the.



THE RESERVE एक अपन्य प्राप्ति के एक एक Arter a Training Ingere and made THE SECOND --- Bw manstore and will like to ne e trade i the see ं क्षण का बार्ग क energy will be an organized mar en mar in mar en mar en Seminar i A COST ONE THIS SEE TH water war made for a क्षा क्षा अध्ययन क mer é agaigne. C nor ingari it si town missing mer vill. an at all & ació bar desert y a

which the debtors of the deceased can meet his obligations with a coin technically called "puppies."

Jaaf drivels away. The black occasionally mumbles out his sentiments concerning past events, and the state of the country. An antirenter he regards as he would a thief, and makes no bones of saying so. Sometimes he blunders on a very good remark in connexion with the subject, and one he made no later than yesterday, is worthy of notice.

"What dem feller want, Masser Hugh?" he demanded. "Dey's got one half of deir farms, and now dey wants tudder half. S'pose I own a cow, or a sheep, in par'nership, what right I got to say I will have him all? Gosh! dere no sich law in ole time. Den, who ebber see sich poor Injin! Redskin mis'rubble enough, make'e bess of him, but dis Injin so mis'rubble dat I doesn't won'er you can't bear him. Oh! how ole I do git—I do t'ink ole Sus can't last much longer, too!"

Old Susquesus still survives, but an object of great hatred to all the anti-renters, far and near.

The "Injin" system has been broken up, temporarily at least, but the spirit which brought it



NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

HERE the manuscript of Mr. Hugh Roger Littlepage, jun., terminates. That gentleman's feelings have probably forbidden his relating events so recent as those which have since occurred. It remains, therefore, for us to add a few words.

Jaaf died about ten days since, railing at the redskins to the last, and talking about his young massers and missuses as long as he had breath. As for his own descendants, he had not been heard to name them for the last forty years.

Susquesus still survives, but the "Injins" are all defunct. Public opinion has, at last, struck that tribe out of existence, and it is hoped that their calico bags have been transmitted to certain politicians among us, who, as certain as the sun rises and sets, will find them useful to conceal their own countenances, when contrition and shame come, as contrition and shame will be sure to succeed such conduct as theirs.

It may be well to add a word on the subject of the tone of this book. It is the language of a man who feels that he has been grievously injured, and who writes with the ardour of youth increased by the sense of wrong. As editors, we have nothing more to do with that than to see, while calling things by their right names, that language too strong for the public taste should not be

In our view, Oregon, Mexico, and Europe, united against us, do not threaten this nation with one-half as much real danger as that which menaces it at this moment, from an enemy that is now in possession of many of its strong-holds, and which is incessantly working its evil under the cry of liberty, while laying deeper the foundation of a most atrocious tyranny.

I forgot to add, Mr. Littlepage significantly remarked, at parting, that should Washington fail him, he has the refuge of Florence open, where he can reside among the other victims of oppression, with the advantage of being admired as a refugee from republican tyranny.

THE END.

LONDON:
R. CLAY, PRINTER, BREAD STREET HILL.







•

.

•

.





